I have determined to collect a few notices of events in my past life.

My reasons are — my own future amusement — my information — & the information of my children should I have any. I may also be asked to be the sole depository of what one writes to Remember; & if so, as I wish I have records made are true & liable to be destroyed & are to cease for the use I wish. (See page 183)

My materials are — 1st a short summary of dates & facts I commenced while a member of College in 1815. 2nd My journal which I have kept with some intermission since that time, & which I intend to keep for time to come with the first place of gathering facts and a portion I will select for preservation such as I may choose. 3rd My recollection which, while it begins to show it cannot bear too great a burden of facts, nevertheless by dates & few facts is easily refreshed. 4th My Correspondence which I have always preserved, & shall preserve till it volumineousness renders it necessary to destroy those whose importance has ceased.

I shall divide my notes & memoranda into Years, & those will be changes in my situation or employment, or some event that changed the tenor of my life.

William Henry Foote
Romney Hampshire by Virginia Nov 10th 1825

The above plan was carried into effect as ~~far as~~ the time of my being licensed. But the supervening cares & ~~[illegible]~~ transcribing the matter noted, into this volume which I purchased a short time in Winchester on account of the sickness of my Mother & Dear Mr. Gillian.

August 1833

Map: 1st From my Birth 1794 to my entering College 1814

[For my Genealogy see the Book - Foote Genealogy]

William Henry Foote, was born in the town of Colchester, State of Connecticut, County of New London, State of Connecticut on the morning of the 20th of Dec 1794. The youngest of four sons & the fifth of six children. My Parents Hannah Waterman & Stephen Foote were descendants of the early Emigrants to Connecticut. My Mother's ancestors the Watermans landed at Saybrook & from thence removed to Norwich at its early settlement. My Mother's father lived in the town of Bozrah which was cut off from Norwich. From these two towns in which there are numerous descendants, still living, emigrants have gone northward & westward & one came to this State, Dr Waterman of Hartsborough, Ct. Father's ancestors arrived as early as 1634 from Hartford. My Father's ancestors arrived as early as 1634 from Hartford. My Mother - but I cannot trace them with much accuracy till somewhat previous to 1700 when they were in Westfield & along the River. Soon after coming to this country the male descendants of the four Brothers that came were very numerous - then the male line decayed away almost to extinction: after 1700 it became numerous again & at my recollection was very numerous in my native town - in Mansfield - some - some in Ashfield - & many of my near kin in Western Massachusetts.

My Father's great Grandfather was one of the early pioneers of land in Colchester - he came & took possession - formed a cabin & returned for his family & died. His widow & children came on & took possession. The eldest son being of sufficient age to take the management of the farm with his Mother

Sketch of Life: 1st Part 1794 to 1814

Sketch of Life: go - early to school.

He lived to a great age. He built one of the first four houses in Hebron. In it my Grandfather & his family were born; & in it also my Father & the rest of my Grandfather's children were born, except my Father & his eldest brother. A part of the frame is still standing. My Grandfather's great-grandfather were both pastors of the church in Hartford in the days of Hooker & Stone. Those offices were of some consequence, & were literally the rights of the people & not at all common-place. Reverend & Deacon were literally the people. The house in which I was born stood about one half mile north of the Meeting house: the turnpike to Hartford, became the main town street. Directly by the house plain & steep, wind wildly & rolling off a corner of the lot. Remember well when it was made, & what a clamor we children kicked in the laying out of the road, when the staving & men his chain through our house & said long & hard he was going to cut our house in two for the road. We suffering from simplicity, it must be so.

I was very early sent to school. In my native village, with the other in town & a school a school was kept near the meeting house a greater part of each year. In Hartford it was kept by a master & was a great resource by the school fund of the State, some additional money made by taxes & voluntary subscriptions. In the summer time the school was under the tuition of females & was designed for Misses & little boys - I was called the girls school. Also I had underwent the usual vicissitudes in the changes of instructors, which of course frequently occurred as the terms of engagement were short, so that the winter is part of the summer. Sometimes to the great grief & frequently to the great joy of the children if not to their improvement.

Severity seemed to me - it might have been a distortion mistake, generally predominated. I took from some recent recollection

times I had in times of distress, under the tuition of some dame who
that knew not how to pity children, telling us to sit without a
book, & made the dull rudiments still more unpleasant by
her manner, unkind manner & unpleasable or unhelpful
method; & the joy with which I heard them say "school out".
I as well remember, though disagreeables are commonly more
tenaciously remembered than pleasures, the pleasant times
I spent under the tuition of others who, after a tender treatment
of my child so early & kindness can not be ceased for my tender
or from my heart.

I have a pleasing recollection of the first entrance of some
ideas, & the dawning of knowledge on my infant intellect;
cannot describe, what I remember, my surprise when the minister
of the congregation who frequently visited the school & some
times, for a short space taught it, told the little children that
the Earth turned round every day; & how came it I wanted
at bed down to be asleep did then; I have begged my mother
to wake me up in the night to see it turn, whenever the operation
should take place. I believed it because the preacher
said it, but it was long before it was undeniable & ceased to be
a matter of conversing. I cannot now to parade from my
childish recollection the names of the Salem Lane — the ministers who
taught our Sermons — Calvin Park & Mr Worthington.

My mother was a professor of religion, as early as I
can remember, I take it she was not
My father never made profession of religion till after I left home
though he was always strictly moral & gave his sanction to the teaching
of my mother who commenced her teachings with her chil

dren at a very early age. The very earliest recollections of actions & feeling
I can call up, is that of prayer & desire to the Saviour's love of whom I heard
my mother talk & to offer my heart to God with the children.

With the early prayer of learning I mentioned before. The desire of one in
citer deeply impressed upon my mind my efforts at learning to spell words
of three letters: & the kindness of one then together with some little knowledge
of prose & little defined made me recollect my first lesson in reading in
Webster's Spelling Book. Besides these I do not recollect any other prayer
of learning until I could read & spell fairly well.

In the year 1802 a large shooting was provided in my native
village by one Bickford Bacon. This man commenced life with little
education, a pittance in money (as he often stated to me) & the tender
of a farm & house & a partner. By delegated labour & economy, had
so obtained some property by his wife, at the close of a long life he found
himself in possession of a large fortune in that & a child to enjoy it.
Towards the close of his life he was much perplexed about the
disposal of his property, which he did not wish to leave to any of
his own or of his wife's kindred having so he performed differences
of his to complained bitterly during any of them for his sake.
He had most tenaciously held property while living, & at his
death gave by a will, which on the death of his mother, a special bequest
to make, the whole of his property, excepting some small legacies,
amounting to about 35,000 dollars, for founding, endowing
for the gratuitous instruction of the children of the town.
This Gloss, for whom I was common in his day for the possession
neighbourhood to house slaves, were all set free as they come to a certain
age with some small legacy.

Immediately after his death, I remember his funeral, one

Immediately after his death, a large brick edifice was erected, & all the course of academic instruction commenced under the direction of John Adams & three associates. In this Academy I am much if not entirely indebted for my classical education. I am at least for its early & successful commencement. My father's circumstances could not have permitted him in justice to the other children to have given me a liberal education, that darling desire of my childhood, my boyish, & my youthful heart. But the Academy enabled him to give me the opportunity of acquiring an education equal to the Sophomore body educated in Yale College.

My father was an industrious man, & besides owning a small farm carried the trades of his father before him, of a saddler & harness maker & was successful in his trades: but met with great losses by being bondsman for another, & also in speculations he attempted for his family, advantageous in Western lands. Besides he got involved in a tumultuous & expensive lawsuit which went against him. These things, together with the support of his father & mother both of them bedridden & aged prevented his accumulating much property or land.

My parents endeavored to turn the minds of their children to more important things than the follies of youth. I did not say their children delicate often long for what they might not expect, especially as the children were indulged.

My mother was less delicate, & my constitution feeble. I was what is called a poor child & mean capable of much fatigue. During the whole period of my childhood I was subject to terrible headaches & sickness at stomach without warning, & sometimes to both at once. My feelings naturally lively recoiled from this sickly constitution & I became a timid coward. I felt unfit for violent efforts of any kind or for any thing. As a natural consequence I was sometimes peevish & complaining.

My fondness for my mother was always great. She was the confidant of my early days, the partaker of my joys & sorrows. Her influence over my feelings was unbounded. I revered her as a saint & loved her as a mother. For many, many years her affectation & expression of affection were sources of my present happiness, & the happiness of all who the smiling or my offspring for her would call me her "good child" was really greater than all the indulgences of social life are ordinarily found.

The natural warmth of my heart & the tender ties of my childhood, for a time, her influence which in early life was a decision, shook off some of the authority of that word which had been law. But though I was taken from my mother, I can now see that I should have risen yet higher in the scale of moral excellence if I had always kept her precepts more strictly implanted & followed her example more closely.

At what age the thoughts of a liberal education entered my mind I cannot tell, nor how, except that it was very early & probably in consequence of my mother's instructions. From her precepts & examples I had a great reverence for ministers of the gospel. I thought they were good men, did good, were beloved, lived happy, & finally went to heaven. I therefore desired to be one myself. The attainment of this office was the highest, beyond my conception. There was my mother (now dead) one day told me that her two uncles became preachers. They were the college — that my uncle Elijah Waterman, my mother's mother's brother, a preacher, first went to college. I therefore decided to go to college without having much idea what that meant.

I can now well recollect when I fell a victim to the language with which I heard Dyan Elder Ely say in the pulpit that the dead not think all people went to heaven; that some thing more than education would prevail. For I then thought if the people I could live by mere education I would rather be poor.

This my desire I not only felt keenly but actually denied when charged with it & laughed at for it. Although I then felt the pain of loss so I feared being laughed at I denied it & frequently trembled at my denial. But I earnestly desired an Education, & although I felt a dread of being under severe teachers & away from home was distressing yet I made up my mind to undergo all that might be required & by my timid feelings the suffering learned good.

One morning in the spring of my fourteenth year the Instructor of the Academy called at my Father's & making his errand stay, says "your friends in town are going to let their children to commence Latin; they are mates of your two youngest boys; & with a Class of town boys in Latin; I think I had none as I thought to go there of the course: perhaps you may consider me too young yet. My Father objected & pleaded poverty: the instructor the advantage & cheapness of the Academy: — I at length with my mother's persuasions prevailed. My heart was palpitating while this conversation was going on. I could hardly believe it — when a few days a Latin Grammar was put into my hands. I felt was found consisting of my Father Eli, the elder son of our preacher Edwin Cone, & Noah Sokatter a distant connexion of my Father. Upon persuasion our studies together for a length of time; late my brother being afflicted with a spell of sickness that confined him at home a part of a winter, got behind the Class, & gave up the study of Latin.

The ultimately learned the trade of my Father & was chosen as the son who should remain on the home place & take care of my parents in their age.

I was very small of my age, nothing large in my fourteenth year this is common for boys in this situation elevenths, & was delicate in health & required much nursing to keep me at school. Got under the tuition of Mr Adams & made some progress in Latin & Greek & I was now easiest in my Class in the School. My desire for a preacher of mind was much increased, though I began to perceive that I was not in a fit state of preparation for it. Mr Adams was a powerful teacher of the language & I was diligent in continuing his instructions with the meaning of words & parts which fastened his instructions in the memory. I have ever remember him & his instructions, though I forgot Mr Ely & all the other. I remained under his care [illegible] years. When he removed from Lakeville on account of some difficulty between him & the trustees taking place about the time that he received a better offer at Philips Academy Andover Massachusetts.

About time of this departure I had learned some Latin some Greek, & commenced Euclid & Geometry. In this latter study my progress was in point of memory fast enough, in point of understanding, not so much.

The loss of the Academy opened all the strongholds of Elegance above the common Academy education, & produced a conversation of his own production & which delivered a declamation in public which might be original or detected one, a fortnight before hand. Here did I seem to myself to make an progress. I did not conceive a high composition that displayed any talent or taste. I said for the declamation, whenever I mounted the rostrum I was so overwhelmed I had I scarce knew whether I was speaking or not.

Times as hastily under the tuition of Mr Adams as the nature of the case would allow with the exception of composition & declamation, they were always objects of my earnest aspirations, the recitations were rather desired.

About this time I finally went & abandoned the idea of being a preacher, because I did not think I could prepare two written sermons a week, or have I could preach them if I had them prepared. For instance I thought to myself "There was something lost, operating within me that Jesus was a stranger. Added to this I felt with the concern of some hurtful passions which sometimes of against my conscience & frequently strong & sometimes profane revelations of amendment for sundry solemn oaths that I would reform. The effect of these passions were such as they led to habits of thought & exercise of imagination that were not only hurtful then but have been exceedingly troublesome to me in my after life. I have found that a man indulge in sins which shall bring a good measure in humanity, & yet fix an indelible effect on the most sad & blighting of blessings. Passions well being strong

Mr Hazelhurst Redd persuaded John Adams in practice

I continued pursuing the studies of Greek. My fellow students both of my class & other classes joined different colleges. Some went to Yale College; some to Brown University, some to Middlebury in Vermont. The continued exercise of speaking wore off some of my timidity, & I began to prepare composition that had more in origin al thoughts which were praised & gave me much encouragement. Hence with I had prescription from a three of these for composition.

I practised Mathematics under the tuition of Mr Harry Waite a graduate of Yale College, him an eminent lawyer: & valuable accurate instruction for him. Light first broke on my mind from that hitherto dark study. I have memorized a great deal

of Euclid & much of Algebra in preparation for studying surveying. Almost the first lesson he heard me recite he discovered I did not understand what I was doing. He soon convinced me of it. I selected then was something more in the matter than I had seen. In the course of three or three days I was exceedingly interested for his mind & gentleman way & kind instructions, though I felt I did not do what I felt was fine. Shortly by my death he repeated his call on London, at the same time discovering the diagram with his pencil on my slate. Light shot into my mind like lightning. I saw the whole clearly. I was convulsed. I felt like shouting to the boys & running home to tell my parents what a discovery I had made in Algebra. From that day mathematics were a pleasure all through my college course. I have some modified degree I was like the man who had lain in the bath & seen home shouting Eureka Eureka. It was a day of Revelation in my mind. Can I forget Henry Waite?

Miss Nancy Williams daughter of the physician of the place, about this time gave me Fallins Ancient History to read. The perusal excited a thirst for historical knowledge. He soon gave my book for second me to read Shakespeare. He had some difficulty. Fallins in small volumes, & I did not admire one. Shakespeare was in large octavo; but I soon the print was large & the pretty plates & I did me one enthralled by the plays, Sonnets etc. Soon I was examined Shagpeare with the Tempest. I read again & again. I was fond of poetry & plays. I think I possessed a lively imagination. I felt I had the wit in many things, much better, I concluded that in other about what I did not understand as well, he was equally correct. But I was fond still by my imagination. I called my Mothers attention to the plays & I was reading. He doubted the book, but I read some

some of the things that charmed me: the two next were the book & these things I now chiefly see. Paradise Lost comforts me & hindered me from reading the Tempest on Monday & was almost delicious with excitement. My task for Monday was found by the first part to be book I was read, in fact my taste for poetic literature was then in a measure formed; other have improved since, but not changed.
I found the third Reader, but I had a greater reverence for John Adams that neither with all their influence over me then produced such abiding impressions as did Thoughts & Sayings of Washington.

All this time from around me spread the chill of my feelings: the young man that has been steeling with the sense of his powers on this vacation with from college inflamed my desires for a complete education. My mother & Brother Samuel Potter, me they persuaded that I was too delicate for those work & must seek my way through the world by some other means. Oh my education was equalled that of most of the boys around me of families of equal prosperity. They thought education I was at a loss & My father did not feel that his circumstances from affords to mean the expense of a further education. I became one & well & perfectly was subject to many compassionings for being too feeble for my station & above my condition & my brother who was learning a trade. Left more station that a lawyer never should be or could be my aim & time for life. There was nothing to interest any one in me very particularly. I was small, pale, timid & reserved, & melancholy & romantic & peevish. My mother always encouraging & encouraging the preacher's calling.

My expectation & desire for being a preacher were now pretty much gone, I did not think that I was cut to be

made one. I thought I might perhaps be a teacher, & the opening for qualified teachers was then more encouraging. My father was so fond of my being educated always & excited it with his love, & had a country add as much as work I might do there. He also seemed to be in the various conditions & disputes of children I plead my cause most earnestly & sanguinely. I was in fact with never lawyer & my father & I, & when he thought I plead best he gave my parents or some subject of dispute, he would turn the tide by saying I was a lawyer — they flew back on the wrong side, that his fickleness but if the boys himself made it out. My objections & the boys were — that after attending a few cases I was convinced I could never plead impartially & also as I saw the lawyers pleading for right & for wrong I felt, not as yet I have, nothing happened to be a money making business. The loss of money I felt was not the weakest feeling of my heart.

I almost entirely abandoned prayer; & reading the Bible became extreme. Though I had become somewhat familiar with its contents. I put off the subject of religion till such a time as I should enter college, possessing hopes of that I would then attend to it. My conscience was somewhat pacified by the permission of my evil inclinations indulged. I was sometimes alarmed lest by death or some other untoward event I should never enter college & be lost; but I generally hoped that would not be the case.

Hence resolved to be a mechanic & work at it so long as I could earn money enough to carry me through college, & still calculating & advising my mother & brothers that prospects I then thought I should be a clerk & while with the hope of education that I could by up something. Propositions were made towards my entering the store of an enterprising merchant

74) Chap. 1 — 1813 — Examined for College — attempt to teach School — fail — a mortification

This project was defeated by the Clerk who had the power wishing to continue

I then resolved to attempt teaching a country District School. I was engaged in Hadlyme about 15 miles from home in a small School at $10.00 per month & my board. Some of the leading men soon fell out with me: & after jangling a while broke up my school. I returned home mortified & discouraged. I felt as if I were pretty much friendless. I think if my health had been tolerably firm & my body strong I would have sought a commission in the army — or have taken to the seas — I felt just reckless enough under my mortification to do any thing of that sort of desperate things. Disappointed & laughed at I become more wicked than before in my thoughts, & paid less attention to religion.

In the fall of 1813 I went with a number of students to Yale College; they entered the Sophomore Class — I stood examination with them & was approved. I returned home & pursued my studies at the Academy. I heard now observed that the trustees not being very well pleased with Hezekiah Reeder as Preceptor though an amiable man & a good teacher: a Mr Reinaldo Burleigh had taken charge of the Academy in the fall of 1812 —

This winter I passed more happily than any preceding one that I recollect for many years. I kept pace with the Class in College & was reckoned a Sophomore. I passed my time very pleasantly in my studies & in visiting. I met with only one mortifying circumstance. The people in town wished me to teach in the Academy that branch that was known as the District School: the matter was arranged: but some enemies interfered & broke up the arrangement. The matter however did not injure me but raised me up friends. Many now encouraged me to go on — & all combined to finish my Education

BACON ACADEMY EXHIBITION,

September 1, 1813.

ORDER OF THE DAY.

1st. Salutatory	by H. Robins.	8th. Music,	
2d. Declamation,	R. Warner.	9th. Declamation,	W. Webb.
3d. do.	F. Latimer.	10th. do.	J. Reid.
4th. do.	G. Spalding.	11th. do.	S. Moore.
5th. do.	A. G. Abel.	12th. King Charles, II.	
6th. Music.			

7th. The Court, A Farce.

Dramatic Persons.

Complainant, Mr. Careful,	G. Bigelow	Charles, II.	A. Scovell.
Jack, his son,	F. Bliss.	Earl Derby,	O. Martin.
Judge,	S. Moore.	Lord Windham,	J. A. Fox.
President,	J. Coggshall.	Henry, his son,	R. G. Isham.
Jury,		Pope,	A W. Cavarly.
1st. Witness,	E. Wells.	Thomas,	A. Cone.
2d. Witness,	J. Aborn.	James,	E. T. Parsons.
Harry Luckless,	J. Waybous.	Cromwell,	R. Warner.
F. Riot, Criminal,	G. Rogers.	Capt. Lake,	J. Kineman.
Friend of Riot,	T. Aborn.	Pembel,	Wm. Webb.
Billy Thompson,	H. Reid.	Talgol,	R. Spalding.
Albert,	A. Isham.		
Constable,	C. Isham.	13. Declamation.	Wm. H. Foote.
		14. Music.	

Intermission, 1 1-2 hours.

1st. Declamation,	A. Smith.	8th. Declamation,	A. Scovell.
2d. do.	J. Kineman.	9th. do.	N. S. Woodbridge
3d. do.	R. G. Isham.	10th. do.	E. T. Parsons.
4th. do.	A. W. Cavarly.	11th. Music.	
5th. do.	J. Coggshall.	12th. Intriguing Politician.	
6th. Music.			

7th. The Point of Honour.

Dramatic Persons.

Chevalier De St. Franc,	H. Robins.	Esquire Glib,	W. H. Foote.
Valcour,	F. Latimer.	Esquire Foresight,	J. A. Fox.
Durimel,	N. S. Woodbridge.	Ackland,	A. G. Abel.
Steinburg,	R. Warner.	Crouch,	Wm. Webb.
1st. Officer,	A. Smith.	Fenton,	G. Spalding.
2d. Officer,	J. Kineman.	Constable,	A. W. Cavarly.
Zanger,	R. Spalding.		
Mr. Melfort,	J. Reid.	13th. Valedictory,	J. A. Fox.
Soldiers.		14th. Music.	

attempt to teach school — fail
1820 A Mortification

Clock — At this time I was working to continue
my a country District School. I was engaged
in home in a small School at Th. Ty. to see
leading men how fell out with me; &
my School. Returning home I met first this
ly much friendly. I think if my health
y strong I would have taught a common
in the dear — I felt just rectiff enough
any thing of that sort of declamatory things.
come more wicked than before in my
to religion.

13 I went with a number of students to
Sophomore Class — I took examination
Returned home & pursued my studies
home observed that Mr. Cuvier was
with Hezekiah Riedel as Preceptor
& a good teacher: a Mr. Reinaldo
the Academy in the fall of 1812 —
I hoped is one happily than any that I see
pass with Phillips in College & was taken
my time very pleasantly in my studies &
one mortifying circumstance. The
me to back in the Academy that
the District School: the matter was
in interfere & broke up the arrange
did not injure me but raised much
gave me high on — & all contest finals

In the month of May 1815 Mr. Burleigh intimated that as the summer
term in college was about to commence, & as he had carried me on as far as
the studies were familiar to him, if I had of I ever intended to go to College
I could go now. I told him my difficulty. He advised of trying I might
succeed, I might
having higher
in the example
for the education of
Mary & Paul
he had also during
ching & had
I get over the
t.
other he again
on me, money
hay after my
plan encouraging
of his addition
Academy with
ado over I took
one aid to a
bills should
but my papa
bed, bedding, &
Mr. Waters
com. Secured
Scarcely a week passed before the college bell called to recitation
that I was actually in college.

This is a programme of the commencement exhibition given by the students of Brown University, in the year 1815 commencing on the first Wednesday of September. The most special College Commencement ever known. The most rare, the last by exhibition in which Mr. Clark appeared.

In the month of May 1814 Mr Burleigh intimated that as the summer term in College was about to commence, & as he had carried me on as far as the studies were familiar to him; I had if I ever intended to go to College I ought to go now. I told him my difficulty. He advised by laying I might perhaps borrow enough ~~to carry~~ money to carry me through & I might repay it by teaching. He gave ~~me~~ his own example, having begun a penniless boy who had lost his arm; he quoted me the example of my two former preceptors both of whom borrowed money for the education & paid it by teaching after they had completed their course. He had also during the winter frequently called on me to assist him in teaching & had pronounced himself satisfied; this encouraged me to get over the mortification of badly sore & my late disappointment.

When the subject was fairly laid before my father he agreed to help me all he could & be my security if I could borrow money to go on; which money with the intent I should repay after my Education was completed. The preacher at the plan encouraged me to hope that his son in law Richard Hubbard of Middletown on the Conn. River - who had been a student at the Academy with me would befriend me by lending the money. I made over & laid my case before him - the very prompt & generous answer was aid to a considerable amount to be advanced as my College bills should become due.

The College ~~term~~ Summer term had begun; but my preparations were hastened & with my trunk of clothes, bed, bedding, & some furniture my father took me over to New Haven. The tutors examined & admitted me. It seemed like a dream. I could scarcely believe for days when the College bell called to recitation that I was actually in College.

(16) Chap. 1st 1845
1846

I recollect that I hurried my Father away out of town before my examination by the tutors, fearing my course of disorderly conduct would be reviewed & perhaps I might be permanently dismissed if I did join the Class. The time necessary whenever that I could soon return home again after another short journey but I could scarcely realize myself a Member of Yale College.—

Prepared this for Feb. 1846 Romney Va.
William Henry Foote

Transcribed Wheeling August 1863

Chapter Second — From my entering College 1846 to my departure to Virginia 1846

In College I seemed to myself in a new world. My health improving my spirits rosed; my ambition excited by the large classes, my thoughts were turned to higher courses by the Christ College laws & questions of person that entered late or adjourned, and in fact felt the disadvantage — that here a stranger to the laws regulations habits & courses & ways of College, which her Class mates are familiar with. There in many things are exempted as a Freshman which they are advanced.

The unfavorable impression my health was making in part by my sickness & water bathing, New Haven Pay honing a fine [illegible] I learned to swim & became passionately fond of the exercise — I was another day go out on the water & dive into the deep water & remain for the whole hour, that day at another. I found the exercise most healthy for me.

As the rooms in College were all full at the time of my entrance I was compelled to room out & unfortunately went where my morals for a time suffered by my companions. One of them often visited a female in the Episcopal Church & was a man of talents. And heard in the street in a great deal of swearing & began to utter oaths occasionally. Happily towards the close of summer I received two death warnings from two classmates, one religious & the other wicked that I abandoned a habit which I knew to be wrong. The closest friend of the one if I had consented to do so. Soon I swerved — the other changed at once for swearing had to have a fine for two great & jungle legion. I gave up the wicked habit.

At the fall as we entered one ~~[illegible]~~ fine year Mr Henry Taylor invited me to take a room with him.

Charlotte 2d/1814
1/16 Room-mate – Class – Exercises – Appointment

With her I was pleasantly situated. The junior year, he was a studious, moral, though not religious man; studious, yet social. With him I was very pleasantly situated in the South College, North Entry, third loft, third door from backside. The class was large, as we could be expected to have, mostly containing about half of students, & containing almost all ~~[illegible]~~ orders of intellect & scholarship, all kinds of moral character & habits. Had not he admitted or tolerated in college.

For the first year of my college life I made off my exercises in Cicero's orations & Greek Chapman for the benefit of N. S. Woodbridge from my room-mate, Jon. the Class not recording mine.

I was of course connected with one of the two social societies, but not felt to be [illegible]. I occasionally attended a debate when my room-mate – had at length had studied the question, when the time came I felt such a rush of blood to my face, such a feeling of weakness &, I fear, a wildness of ideas, that often a few attempts I gave it up & took part in debate no further than compelled by laws of the society.

In declamation I succeeded pretty well both in College & access to the society. I took some pains in compositions. Into Gibbs's characteristics my productions, for their simplicity of style, natural humour & feeling. I made few attempts at argument when writing ~~[illegible]~~. From the first year I was in College.

Most of the studies of the junior year I found delightful. The fields of knowledge opened with charming prospects. At the close of the first section, when the appointments are given out for the junior exhibition which takes place at the close of the second term, we find only about one third of the class are assigned to one of such appointments. To be candidate for an appointment is quite as high as I had any reason to expect. William Norris was a preacher in Baltimore was

Charlotte 2d/1814
1/16 Some serious feelings – Novel reading

appointed to a dispute, which is the second grade. The matter of the theses is expected to be original. My parents were gratified on my success. I spent my vacation of January 1815 very pleasantly in reading Society. A young lady, Miss Clarissa Johnson, a connexion of my father, was spending or visiting at the family for a few days. The occasion of intercourse one afternoon when we were alone to give me a serious talk on the subject of religion to which she appeared devoted. Her air & deep was unusual, solemn, pungent. I was agitated. She urged me to immediate attention to the subject. I was so moved that I retired to my chamber & knelt down & prayed for the early blessing & the salvation of God's spirit. The first time I seem seriously sought for religion after I entered college. The first for many years. The impression was deep, & never fully worn away. She said no more to me. I resolved that on my return to College I would be consider & more long ago made take up the subject more seriously & perseveringly. On my return I was for a time spirit by regular in reading & prayer after my room-mate had retired to rest. But soon wearing, my mind was engrossed most of the day with my studies, & the remaining hours I was reading & writing to prepare for the junior exhibition. The question Norris & Hazlett had agreed upon was – Is Novel reading beneficial? I was to support the affirmative. But that was read many novels. I perceived some noted ones & felt in reading day & night & dreams an amoured whole finding time or trying to find some good thing to say for them. I found by experience that a man may read for a long course till he shall cease to think it ~~[illegible]~~ is a bad, & by a little more effort shall think it is blameless. This Novel reading benefited me for a time diverted my serious thoughts.

About the middle of Aug 1815 one morning or two standing by my
window musing, & waiting for the sounding of the breakfast bell —
the thought flashed my mind suddenly — "It is not time to be religious
— you promised to be so when you come to College — you have been here
nearly a year — does not the — did not have that about it? — I could
instantly answer Yes. I felt exceedingly uneasy about my soul.
My thoughts were drawn to religious things — Thus I felt
right — but had little correct idea what it was to be right.
A few days, I heard of the awakening in Rhetoric College & of
the hopeful conversion of a number of the students; in a few days
more I heard the pious were looking for an awakening in College
and after a few days again I heard it announced that there were
some serious enquirers in College. All these things stirred me.
My enquiring for a religious book at the bookseller's the librarian
conjectured that I was serious, & offered. He came soon after, & my room
& told me that a number of students were in deep distress of mind
on account of their sinful condition — & asked me if I was not. This
fell with a serious thought upon offended at his asking me before
my room mates. He expected me to fly from the wrath to come. This
was Orin Fowler. Was a minister of the Gospel; the first young
man that ever talked with me about my soul; the second one that
ever hinted a word to me on religion. Gardner Reed was a minister
& died some while at the Academy. Heard the matter.
Attending a prayer meeting I saw her young man weeping
in hope of acceptance with God. I seen them greatly [illegible]
some days before. This distress & offended me. I felt as if a number
of Conversions, & all back time — I thought I was calling upon
to be converted; & here were some — awakened a little while

ago — & was professing conversion. About this time a little incident also distress me; walking back of College I met a classmate
Stebbins, who approached me with a sober face. "I note there something
to tell you" — so he was a great mimic. I suspected some fun. "Have you
heard" "You have heard there is a great revival in Rhetoric College
— yes I replied — "Well, I'm confidently expected that there will be one
here; & I would advise you to prepare yourself to be benefited." I was
thunderstruck. I turned on Stebbins, from after wondering what
he had said — I found him playing with a fellow student throwing at
the shadow of a chicken. Wishing to conceal the effect produced by his
disclosure, I seized a piece of ice & hurling it as a shield. I advanced towards
him in a playful manner; he startled at a slight blow, & fell to the
pieces: and fled. — Thus said I, I am knowing what I said —
Then — Stebbins that is take your hope — a cause in their eyes & the
young; my pride was down. I harbored in my room down
with me in my mates room. I felt I had no hope. I had always
believed in God in Christ as a Redeemer, & thought the Bible true.
— but could not help hoping that God would not damn to go a person
as I was. I had committed sins — but I called them all small
ones. But this hope seemed in a moment gone. I felt myself
lost sinner; & my distress was indescribable.
The fire kindled in August was a memorable one in
College. For a few days the serious of College were [illegible]
almost every room in College had some anxious & praying
soul in it. The tutors & professors met the students, but not for
devotion; they conversed & prayed & exhorted. I saw the faculty
of College all alive to the best interests of the students; & the
venerable President Dwight weeping with the interests of

of his failings. It was the prime students who had been praying for a revival, young men to come to room rejoicing in the work of the Lord. Now some rejoicing in hope, others mourning for sin. Religion was the all engrossing topic.

All these things but distrupted me & made my heart seem harder & harder. I was obstinate, like adamant. I could not give up myself to live in the hands of God. Some thought I could. But one day hearing instruction on that subject in the room of Philo Cornelius a accident God decided, I found I had not & could not & I would not yield myself to God; & that even then I was a sinner. This was about dinner time. The little meeting was dismissed & the company started at the sound of the dinner bell down in the hall. Observing happened much from disturb of mind for some days & being overwhelmed with contending emotions I left Saint & threw myself on the bed. The students left me as I requested to be alone. Six called at the room, the closed, the surrounding circumstances — & the horrid temptation that flashed through my mind. I felt on the borders of hell — every thing seemed against me & to conspire to drive me off the precipice. For a few moments it seemed as if I should perpetrate the deed of self destruction — a hand seemed to lay hold upon me & the delusion vanished. I rose & left the room. As I passed by my own room every eye seemed fixed on me. It my walls stared at me.

I had been told repeatedly by God & conscience my guilt to hell. I cast myself into his hands & rest in his mercy. I tried & tried again. I could confess myself a sinner — but still me rendering myself into the hands of God I could not. The

words would die on my lips whenever I attempted & my heart would revolt, saying "I suppose you should cast yourself into the hands of God considering your sins, & he should take you at your word — you want him no refuge but in the Office of Mercy." This I felt I could not make the unconditional surrender — that I could not give up until I had some hope, I dared not cast myself off.

I began to attend meetings before the second to the one no good — I heard nothing that seemed to touch my case. One afternoon notice was given that Professor Day would address the students that chose to assemble in the room directly after the meeting stopped & found a number of students in different states of mind. The concerned with in all — I then began to add sin in upon the Divine Law of God's government — this future being, she was to be saved on the world of an engine if we were willing that he should reign over us — My heart for the first time said yes. I felt the round cry they were a new subject. My disliking was gone — I knew not why. I felt repose in God's government in what was form of sin I looked at it. In his hands I felt safe. I had no views of heaven or of going there — but I felt happy in the thought that I was in the hands of God — a new relation to his creatures — I had it second just in the out of Hope. My religious friends in a cause of a day or two found my attention; they asked me if I was a sinner — I said, I said no — they asked if I was a sinner — I said yes — but that I expect to find myself in the hands of God.

I felt I deserved the lost — but that I found God — that while I found him I could not be unhappy — but that he would make me as happy as I could be. I felt desirous to ~~[illegible]~~

him in any way that might please him. But the superiority of
excellency of country and in the name of Christ did not appear to
particular, also at that future period. Not that I do
doubt about Christ: but it seemed to give us cause to fear
any harm. I approached in the name of Christ also fully but
all seemed coming to God. God was in every thing.
I was in the enjoyment of my religious life. My anxiety about my
own future happiness was gone. I loved to think of God & thought
but enjoy the happy frame of feeling I then had. I was unanxious
about the future. I was enabled to say of my christian
views of God. I sometimes thought it would be impossible I could
be carried to hell. I became: but also felt that it would be just that
I should be hell: & that my obligations to him would remain for
ever even if I sent away from glory.

At the Spring I was on all occasions seemed more lively & humble
free. God's glory beaming from every object. The material world
was a beautiful work, a cold seem fit for holy spirits. I could see
the hand of God every where: & that was a scene of joy. Which had
been in calamities, & the terrible things I seen in nature were
as the ministers of high enjoyment. The storm moved on the clouds
as wings of the Most high: the thunder was his voice: the light
ning a display of his power. A thunder storm I had been from
my earliest days an object of unexplicable terror. The sound of the
least thunder, or a flash of lightning, or black clouds in the West
would put to flight all my enjoyment. Nothing quieted my
troubled nerves but the dying away of the storm in the distant
East or the dissipating of the clouds.

I cannot find words to express the pleasure I enjoyed

SCHEME
OF THE
EXERCISES
AT THE
Junior Exhibition of Yale College,
May 9th, 1815.

1. MUSIC.
2. Latin Oration; by *Edward Bull.*
3. Oration, on Genius; by *Eli W. Blake.*
4. Forensic Disputation, on the question, "Is Novel-reading beneficial?" *William Nevins*, Opponent; *W. Henry Foote*, Affirmant.
5. Oration, on Commerce; by *George E. Pierce.*
6. The Lounger; a Colloquy; by *J. Alexander B. Fisher* and *Samuel S. Stebbins.*
7. Oration, on the Causes of National Greatness; by *J. Alexander B. Fisher.*
8. Forensic Disputation, on the question, "Are the abilities of the sexes equal?" *Isaac Bird*, Opponent, and *Henry W. Taylor*, Affirmant.
9. Oration, on cultivating a Talent for Poetry; by *William C. Fowler.*
10. Oration, on False Patriotism; by *Rufus Woodward.*

The Captive,
A TRAGEDY, IN FOUR ACTS.

Abdallah,	Dey of Algiers,	FOX.
Leanzo, the Dey's	Brother,	FOWLER.
Zerone, the Dey's	Favorite,	NEVINS.
Ivan, the Dey's	Captain,	GOULD.
Achmet,	Aga,	BLAKE.
Conrad, American Captives,		SMITH.
Sidney, American Captives,		FOOTE.
Bernard, American Admiral,		WOODWARD.
Colden, American General,		SANFORD.

Officer and Couriers.

SCENE—ALGIERS.

HUDSON & WOODWARD, PRINTERS.

[illegible] demons of 1815.
[illegible] I was concerned at
[illegible] the mutterings of the
[illegible] Work of lightnings from
[illegible] unexplicable
[illegible] with Montgomery
[illegible] chant of Colombo."
[illegible] but the magnificent
[illegible] that made that thun
[illegible] Spring I thought I
[illegible] God's freedom. —
[illegible] (1815), the junior exhibition
[illegible] was to perform
[illegible] exhibition further than
[illegible] home. My brother
[illegible] was at the College
[illegible] performing an oration
[illegible] in college — an oration
[illegible] best of performances
[illegible] upon the occasion.
[illegible] I was
[illegible] connected with the
[illegible] religion connected with
[illegible] an oration in the Congregational Church
[illegible] was had

him in any way the
calloncy of coming on
particulars clear on
doubts about Christ
any how. I suppose
all seemed coming
I was in the infancy
own future happiness
had anyone the happy f
about the future
visions of God. I some
be carried to Lake
me to hell; I that
even some of that a

At the Morning
fore. Gods glory bea
was a beautiful wort
the hand of God con
been in commencing,
was the ministers of
ub wings of the Alm
ning a display of th
My earliest days an
last thunder or fl
would put to flight
terrified nerves
Entor the disappoin

upon the sight of the first thunder cloud in the early summer of 1815.
The excitement extend ~~at~~ ~~for~~ during the storm. I was conscious of
the sight of any ~~one~~ cloud during the summer. The mutterings of the
thunder from the black clouds in the West, or the flash of lightnings from
those dark curtains would cause a thrill of pleasure in spite of fear.
At the storm dies near I was almost phrensied with thoughts of
God by — "God is myself" "here you not his chariot wheels".
The bad effects cheered me with it beauty, but the magnificent of the
storm conceptions was. I did. I have the feel that made that storm
dark spread that cloud that darkness that lightning of thought &
made blue & stand my life is nothing from the flash of thunder. —

At the May examination (1815), the Junior Exhibition
took place. I selected I argued that my subject would be in my performance
but I seemed to feel that I received much satisfaction further than
I could encourage my friends. On my return home to Mr. Brotherhead
received me with tears. There was present in all the Village
one young young person. All my old companions seem light
& giddy. Old having heard of what I was done in college came out
to hear me talk. I embraced the earliest opportunity to
enter on a serious & praying course, to which upon this occasion
I seldom had the opportunity of giving the second warning.
On my return to College I was prepared to connect myself with the
people of God. After much hesitation & fearing my self unworthy
I was by Dr Dwight with a number of others; received & baptized
at the same moment. I was the first baptized & charged each with the
College Church which is composed of the professors & students connected with
the College & the families of the officers.
On an occasion Dr Dwight asked me if I had ever had

I cannot find words to express the pleasure I enjoyed

(Inquisitive citizens)

committee the Whole catechism when young. We (the) pupils had the questions. It did not seem to be general or for us we understood it. We replied in the affirmative. At the State House did not believe all that was in that formula — particularly the sovereignty of God. That were not sinners by imputation of Adam's sin but in consequence of Adams sin. At the previous I had some conversation with Dr Dwight & I replied in his presence of theology. This was the first I had been against Imputation. At a subsequent period Dr Dwight was pleased that the imputation against Hell doctrine was wrong.

At the commencement when I entered my sophomore year I was chosen to declaim according to custom the evening before Commencement for premium. I obtained the second premium premium. Col Williams, who then obtained the first premium, or disputed my premium very quietly to my friends. The second stronger time that I had ever had any trouble. I suffered more the 5 or 6 days for a few moments on ascending the stage that evening in the Old Chapel Theatre, hence

During the spring & summer I formed an intimate acquaintance with Dr Mr Fox by his attention at revivals, conversation of religion & cordially pleased me on the subject for the time had great influence over my mind. The consequence of the interest I felt at a speech of Lee's Epitaph, the same disorder and instantaneous high degree. I blame myself for the disorder & thank God for the instruction.

Towards the end of summer term, in making arrangements for room mates next year my room mate Mr Engle, where Eli Blake — I fell in with Chapman & persuaded Chapman from

Yale College June 27th 1817

Mr William W. Fox

Sir,

It is with pleasure I inform you of your election into the O.B.K. Society. This you will consider on the part of the members as a testimony of their respect for your literary attainments.

If you wish to write something to our patriarchs, you will attend at Doolittle's on Wednesday next at half past 4 P.M.

The motions which I had not taken at home 1815 I was astonished to find what an influence the student. This excited some very opposite ideas of thought.

Always fond of my class than I had been usual became members of the gospel — considerable number of them were friends of the revival of this Spring three of them became Missionaries.

Yale College — Newhaven — Northfield College — Dan Sams flow on the hoof — a Professor & Palestine — Indians — he went to the — room mate he respected — Hewes a plain blunt — account of the Revival — self received an appointment — preaching in their last term — the clergy as their successors — a new bachelor — the — England — This appointment — information in being — Mr Hewes, I made nothing — I said I had debated — they commenced to meet of — Edwards on the Affections — on the Will — I doubt — need more for good myself — I am afraid the reading of — of 1815 & the things

Dr Dwight com
Deputation
committee the Whole Cate

Exceptions. Hath of c
declared A. Ob Sufficient in th
not believe all that was in the
Deputation: that were
but in Consequence of dism
ents in accordance with th
This was the first I had hear
Dr Dwight was a great h
was strong.

At the commen
Devon chosen to delivr
Commencement for prem
premium. G. Williams
My premium was very good
to me that I should a
cite for a few moments
in the Old Chapel Meeting

During M
appointment with Dr M
Professor of religion & said
I had great influence.
entirely I walk & speak of religion, they were disorderly and instead
would be high degree. I blame myself for the disorder I think God
for the instruction.

Towards the end of summer term, in making arrangements for room mates not gone my room mate Mr Tryle & Mr Elie Blake — I fell in with Chapman & Chapman from

my roommate
my classmate

Pitt Hopkins Conn. — Ben bed for room mates (with Swan then) North College
North entry — room room fourth story — back side — two same floor on the op
posite side of the entry roomed Frank Bird, Jones, a Missionary to Palestine
Mr Chapman also became a Missionary to the Indians — he went to Mi
Choctaw in 1819 & died in 1825. While my room mate he of strong
his desire to be a Missionary to the Indians. He was a plain blunt
man of good common sense — I profited by his counsel after I learned
to prize it.

During the summer (1816) I unexpectedly received an appoint
ment to the Phi Beta Kappa society. The persons in this society
chosen from the juniors about one third of the class as their superiors
in a literary society. This society conferred honors for membership. The
society has chapters in four colleges in New England. This appoint
ment set other ambitious wheels to work & stimulation in study
followed and the more diligently in the choice of members. I made no
honors in the society except in declamation — I could not debate.

The religious books I perused this summer to most
profit were Doddridge's Thoughts, Allions Sermon — Edwards on the Affec
tions, Edwards on Redemption, & Bells Notes on the Bible — & Dent
Scotts Bible as cost accurately furnished & comment were for guide myself
I also read Orientals & was great an effect the reading of
Edwards, produced upon me. Met in Alexandria of 1825 & thought
the author & which I God not hard to admire. Mind 1816 I was astonished to
find what an influence the student has over my opinions & ideas
of thought.

Always for a portion of my class there had been usual because
preachers of the gospel, a considerable number of whom were pupils
of the revival of this Spring. Three of them became Missionaries.

During the fall Vacation of which I spent only a part at home I [illegible] little or no society owing to sickness. There were none that were religiously disposed. Towards the close of vacation I was persuaded to visit my Brother Daniel who lived in Westfield & superintended his office. All arrangements were made to take my youngest brother with me. On Monday the day before we intended to depart a messenger came from Westfield saying that Daniel was very ill. My Father & Mother set out immediately to be with him. I went forward on the day after. I found out to be about three miles to get a horse to go thither on my return. I met a Clerk on Mt. Tom hill who advised me to stop for a few moments in a house & told me very plainly my Brother was dead. I then entreated him he would tell me the truth. He assured me that a second messenger had arrived with the news & hastened home. On entering home I saw the face of an other stranger & my sister in tears. I felt at once that what I had so long dreaded was true. My Brother died about noon on Sabbath October the 1st 1815.

Their home was all in confusion. That of his father in-law was no less. The sweet words of Watts — "Thus can I break with death & say" — came to my mind with a sweet peace.

The account about my Brother was that on Friday Sept. 29th he left home in apparent health to attend the regular full muster of the Regiment of horse in which he held a commission, which took place on a neighboring field. Soon after parading he complained of some pain in his head & back — in a little time those near him saw him deadly pale & fainting — he was taken to his quarters & grew worse during the day. In the Evening & part of the night he was taken home. No medicine or physick could do him any good. On Saturday the doctor encouraged his

wife & those who were alarmed — on Sabbath he advised to send for his friends. About noon he died — his age was 28 years & 8 days.

About noon on Monday in Sorrell his Father in-law, myself & sister & wife, mounted & rode off in a carriage with two horses, to attend the funeral. We had 84 miles to ride, & drove carefully as we thought proper & making frequent calls we arrived a little after midnight to our journey's end. The reunion that we had was very consolatory. My father indeed was a man of strong passions & occasionally burst forth in the fire of grief with fervent expressions, with him his wife & sister & friends & which they uttered at the sad circumstances of his death. Heaven fed me consolation but in the first hour I had in grief.

The night was still — the moon rose late, & was occasionally obscured by clouds, & in that darkness & stillness & light & gloom & sighs, there was a soothing influence. Nature, within & without, was composed. We arrived a little after midnight. It became quite still — a dim light gleamed from the windows. I felt as if the corpse lay in. My Brother had left a widow & three young children — a little boy about two years old & a little girl about 3 months. As we entered & the opened the window full on us, she exclaimed "Oh my Father who can thought this!" groans & sighs filled the room. Both on account that of my blood, the widow exclaimed "What will become of me! what will become of my fatherless children!" Seemed to myself to be divested of all feeling. I felt as if I was dead but then seemed a reunion in body & soul. Felt me trembling after the manner of sighs. Felt my pulse — it beat thoughtfully — after a little the reunion left my body — but my heart seemed gone. When the widow saw me — "Brother! — Brother! — how you returns for the best of friends!" — But I had no tears.

After breakfast on Tuesday I walked to the residence of the President Mr Knapp. He received me mildly & calmly. At the close this interview after a freely night disposition the mind & feelings. I hurried home & restored full my spirits by my tea & the fountain of tears was opened. Mr calming restored my grief & for a few minutes I felt a hurricane of grief which swept along with it all other others. I started out Mary & I hurried back. I took a look at my brothers corpse: it was so natural I felt no same concern that he was dead. His little son upon seeing me called to his pa — as then was a striking strange between us of a man and deemed delighted — but discovering the mistake he cried for papa. I said him to the coffin. He screamed. At the sight of the corpse I cried take me away take me away. I must Mr Pa is dead: — he cried take him away — he aint — take me away. — My parents had and arrived. About middle of the Dem then during stay of ofs. I went out to meet them a call from the house. When I came near enough to be recognized my father exclaimed "Henry has come you here!" My heart revived & I pressed the exclaim "has come you here"! My heart like on leaping the house. He told me afterwards that he was expecting to find him living & was pleasing heavily with pleasure when he received the first tidings with the sight of me come the chilly fear that he was dead. — He took me from the carriage — he asked with a look that seemed to want no answer "How are they all here?" Perhaps Mr Mr you know you are too late — Perhaps — no said the I know nothing about it. I caught her as she was falling & carried her into the house. The sight of my mother distrusp but added to the sufferings. Naturally a woman of

strong feelings — but with a wonderful command over herself attained by a life of piety. But the stern tidings bore her down. The overwhelmed breathing of her breast & agitation of frame & the cold sweat on her brow betray how strong was the conflict in her. Mr Mrs Brand & Mr Mr & Mrs Brand & Mrs Brand & Mrs Brand. For a time I feared the conflict would be too strong. When I thought on opportunity of speaking I remarked Mother, Jesus Christ you are a Christian — Remember Christ said the Mother — I know it, she replied, — when this is gone & the patience & fortitude of your behaviour? — Shall nature triumph over grace? I hope not she replied firmly — but no one knows my son the feelings of a Mother for a Son. I said I interrupting her — I know I know the riches of a God. My mother I know your trial is great: I had rather your time to be tempered nature — or be conquered by it. — God must do it for me my son, I need it. From that time she behaved like a Christian drinking the bitter cup of Chastisement.

She & the Widows said they wished to see the corpse — they came to the door of the room in which it lay — at the sight of the coffin sobs & tears burst forth in profusion. Mother shall you go back? — Not till I have seen my son. She went on till the caught a glimpse of the face. I cried. I caught her in my arms. Will you return? — not till I have seen my son. She then wanted to see her son — the my son. Dear Pa you no saved — you said to the resurrection of the dead. Do you believe in the resurrection of the dead said Mrs Widdow? — I do brother. Shall we from each other said Mr? — undoubtedly said I. Oh said the — I go to heaven — but I can not yet to go there & then meet again my husband — my husband.

A long train of people followed the corpse to the grave — the bell tolling slowly all the time of the procession & of the interment. The weather was cold & I grasped with my hand upon my arm at the grave — I felt tender until after the coffin was let down into the grave & I took a spade & threw a spade full of ground on the coffin. The dismal sound froze my blood cold — & took away all feeling & all tears.

The next day — was all too exhausted to do, or do much on the next the funeral set out for home — the weather taking my last & determining to look after the things & business of my father. Remained a week, mostly alone — the bell doubling of my brother.

The sight of a corpse & a coffin & an open grave had been a season of distress at the time. They were not. The view of things beyond the grave was so clear — the mansions house seemed but the gateway to glory, the resurrection near & sweet. That death the parent only a sleep. Soon my children & I had a dread of death & all its accompaniments — & yet I felt attending the school near the burying ground I could not refrain from running with children who were desirous to attend the funerals, to gaze upon the corpse when the coffin was opened as usual at the grave. The tolling of the bell would make me tremble the sight of the coffin would make me faint — & yet a chain hung on me to run with the rest & look when the corpse & hear the cooling of the mourners. The image & sounds would follow me off for days & take away my appetite for any victuals or any enjoyment in any thing. But now the thoughts of the glory — the resurrection of the dead — & the future glory — the near

Tenancement of my heavy debt accumulating constantly, I was in doubt of coming college in the spring. This being now was in the spring of 1816 to my departure for Virginia.

Finished this for April 30th 1826 — Romney

Then I could take him to the coffin — he would cry out — faint for — take away. If I repeated the time was dead — he would but scream the louder & cry out — take away. After my return home I spent a few days with my parents — he would come to me & talk to me of the thing that was not all right & I spoke with him & talked to him with delight. I spoke on a cold bed — often seen his face cover, his joy was unbounded. Being wounded I lay down on a couch of chairs — he came & sitting for me — for me. I spoke & seemed in his face dark traces of horror. I lay down again when did not observe. I looking upon him as he spoke to me he screamed — take away — take away. He passed my lying down — but no persuasions would induce him to look on my eyes. Was not this an intolerable horror of death — a worst of early observation.

Upon my return to College I found my room had been plundered of most of my furniture — this in my circumstances was a severe loss. I had not sufficient money to meet the life & being I took the bond the amount I obtained, needed. Towards

A long train of people followed the corpse to the grave — We sat sitting down all the time of the procession & of the interment. The children rode & the pall with me & I leaned upon my arm at the grave — I felt tender until after the coffin was let down into the grave, & only took a spade & threw a spade full of ground on the coffin: the —

During the winter of 1815-1816 I went on the usual tenor of my way without any particular occurrence of a public nature. Many wonderful things to wonder at — My natural timidity in part governed — & a mind & intellect failing in what I had begun to feel itself in the Spring of 1815 would & has done itself. Then acting in Association would make me seem to engage of contradictory — & no doubt it made me appear so to others.

I became involved in a dispute with Jno — & — matters before on account of this vacillation in my feelings he got the advantage, not to prove me wrong, but to perplex me. We finally ceased to speak to each other. At the Prayer meeting on conversing with some Members of the church, they thought I ought not to go to the communion with him unless the matter could be settled. No settlement could be made. I drew up my reasons for declining to commune with him & showed them to Brd a Classmate, since Missionary to Palestine; he approved of my resolution. I therefore did not go to the communion of the Church which made me sick — I got a charm from God me to run with the rest & look upon the corpse & hear the writing of the mourners. The image & sounds would fill me off for days & take away my appetite for any intellectual employment in any thing. God was the strength of my glory — the resurrection of the dead — & the future glory — the new

An account of my heavy debt accumulating constantly, I was under the necessity of leaving College in the Spring. This being me now with the Spring of 1816 to my departure for Virginia.

Finished this for April 20th 1826 — Romney

Wm Henry Foote

Transcribed August 1843 Winchester.

The Summer of the Senior year, or things were entered in College at that time is occupied but in part in the Senior studies of the College course. An opportunity is given the Seniors for exciting studies general reading or pursuing any favourite branch of literature in Science. It is the most pleasant part of College life; a breathing time from a long course of study; & the transition from the strict discipline useful boys to the self discipline which a young man must assume after he has taken his degree. And was not made absolutely necessary to spend that Summer in College in order to obtain a degree; I am now one required to spend all the Summer in College, by one of the laws of the institution, those whose means had been exhausted by the previous course frequently obtained leave to spend the time in teaching in some of the neighbouring towns, returning to College the week before the commencement in September.

I found myself among those who not only had exhausted all their means but had also contracted a considerable debt for future liquidation. During the latter part of the winter & early in the spring I was looking out for some situation in which I might earn my expenses in College, earn a little money, do good as a teacher & improve myself by resuming my studies. None offered to me so eligible as the one in Charles City, Pridgeport a thriving village about 7 miles from Richmond, the place of residence of my friend Mr Elijah Watkinson. I waited until so little output the arrival of the time when an offer was to be definitely made of moderate salary & prospects, & then I had no offer written or verbal & was left to depend upon all hopes of the school or any assistance from my relations. Most of the attention usually obtained by Seniors was conferred for some Classmate by his friends. I felt depending for pecuniary aid on a school if nobody felt interested for me.

What I was in a somewhat depending state of mind, & hemmed in by difficulties, with struggling with unbelief, confidence in God, wishing dependency, sometimes more & sometimes less of vigorously, I never made known to any a resident graduate of the name of Bradford, & afterwards married a connexion of mine, shipping agent, that Mr Rufus Gillman was in search of a young man who would be willing to go immediately to Virginia & take the post of a private tutor in the family of a merchant near Fredericksburg, & the terms were 500 $ a year with genteel accommodations & the expenses from Newhaven to the place been. I communicated with my connexions. None procured the undertaking. Every one found some difficulty or objection. I was to go from College; I was going southward in Summer, & what offered the greatest objection, I was to be a private tutor & lead when Slavery was universal, & of course I was legally assigned that the Slaves would be some degrading circumstance connected with the Station. All found Slavery objections but my Class mates & room mate Stephens Thompson. After looking over all the circumstances of the case he advised me to go. He was a young of little polish, no imagination, but much good feeling & more good sense. I followed his advice, & agreed to take the place. Professor Gillman negotiated for 450 $. In about a week time an answer came from the Farmer of Falmouth accepting the offer, & directing where to call in Richmond for the necessary travelling funds. Every thing was speedily arranged & the first of May fixed upon for my departure.

Many of my Classmates made themselves merry at my expense; yesterday or at most a few days that the fact that the person recently hired Mr Gillman's interests disgusted with the comfortable nature & condition of a private tutor. But I was in a condition that left me little choice. Was determined & that on being agreeable. And I have lived to be mistaken of young people deciding upon

Selections lasting flattering than merited. A day or two after all arrangements were made. My Uncle called at my room & told me all things were ready for me in Bridgeport. Great was the relief in hearing this & long prayed that I might go myself another way. Go go? Where? To Virginia as a private tutor. In Virginia? — in Virginia! Shall I go to Virginia as a tutor? Yes! Yes I will. I offered upon further conversation that the business about a school would arrange for me & the time appointed, & so it proved. I came home & in a short time the offer was confirmed by mail. I had been detained from coming up some days longer than I had expected. Moreover, strong remonstrances were made against my Virginia engagement & go with him. I felt this force & saw the difficulties in my path vividly painted them to my opened imagination. Could I honestly feel my mind & conscience in keeping my engagement I felt able & I did. But besides my cousin & family felt hurt that my circumstances & desire for travelling were opened, & by this engagement they could be gratified. I felt I had the most tempting places in the middle States & some in the Southern, here an opportunity of laying up something in the grass. My Mother free from debt & prefers to cultivate Andover Theological Seminary much better acquainted with men & measures. I had said to her remaining in New England. On this ground we parted. I felt I might & then have great authority from Settling. I have my future life working on in the course I should pursue in consequence of the determination of that day.

I visited home a few days before my departure from Vir. & found my parents in that state of anxiety & disquietude that one can only parents feel that would approve the plans & schemes of a child but know not how. They were much against my

my contemplated residence in Virginia & but also were so far to make a little opposition as possible. One evening my Mother & father got above all reserve & conversation & burst out bitterly & tenderly. "Oh my son, I thought you up from a sickly child — but I never murmured. I gave you to God from your infancy & always prayed you might be a preacher of the gospel. & almost against hope prayed you might be a preacher of the gospel. When I had you had become religious & in college & I thought God was enough. My highest hopes were answered. But I did not know much happiness in your being near us."

"I do not like your going to the South — there are slaves there — they say they are cruel — they say it is unhealthy. They say it is wrong & I feel for the well regulated mind from your Yankee & Christian education & I feel probably I should be among strangers, in a land where I am a stranger & without friends. I fear for the desperate consequences that may ensue."

Here the heart rebelled & burst bitterly. I began to wish I had not made the engagement — or that I could get clear from it. I ventured to my Mother my difficulties in getting on thus far. I thought upon my disappointments & reminded her that my mind offered fair prospects of no a place to me — that when I made this engagement all other avenues were shut upon me; — that this engagement I found out would gratify my curiosity, my thirst for knowledge of men & measures; I would have my debts which now amounted to about three hundred dollars. I felt the objections but have not what other course to take.

She replied "I have known your troubled mind & heart & I have prayed for you — & I have seen that your spirit was not broken under your neglects & mortifications. I have given you to God — & will by not to be lost sight of — He has guided you wonderfully thus far — May he keep you — but

"the remember remember your duty to your God & keep "a good conscience" then our interview ended. The speculations in Mr. Talbot's about my departure & intended engagement were numerous & among. Some said it was ridiculous — some wondered — some said I was going to be a servant among the negroes — & some praised my design. The minister Mr Cone encouraged me to do my best & keep faith best. Upon the whole — the general character was — that a salary of $450 per annum with genteel accommodations & travelling expenses bore — was a situation they would like my welfare & friend Roberts as Jesus.

Said farewell to my native village — with sorrow as I looked on the dwelling of my parents — on the old mulberry house with its tall spire & the school house of my childhood — but with expectation as I looked on some parts of the village as I passed through & looked back from the hills.

Returned to College & passed a few days. The Friday of July was fixed upon as the day of my departure. The morn the time drew, the shower sweetly blessed the heard of flowers & moments. My heart palpitated with anxiety. I was about going out into the great world — world soon to be tested & proved as mine that would not be long consistently asking God's grace against the thousand time! I trembled at the prospect yet hastened the time.

The day before I left College I visited on the President Dr. Dwight for his last counsel & advice. He said the wonderful faculty of making the students feel that he stood in the place of a father. Like my mother he charged me — that whatever else I might do never to abandon my God — or my good conscience

The last night in April I spent in my room with my room mate & Charles Stuart talking over our plans & prospects. We hoped to meet in the field yet on degrees of A.B. & then after the lapse of some two years employed in teaching to meet many of our beloved classmates at Mr. Shedegan's Seminary at Andover & then pursue our studies together till we & hands enter the ministry.

Afternoon wishes & perhaps only the fortune realized.

Early on Thursday morning the first day of Mr. 18th while it was yet dark I left Yale College & accompanied by my room mate repaired to the Steam Boat at the wharf. This was the first only Steamboat that ever seen. I saw between New Haven & Hartford. This was a second summer & yet overturning. The was my first voyage. (The accommodations excellent & the passengers numerous.)

While the boat was getting ready I heard the college bell giving the well known signal for morning prayers. I have never heard any bell ring like that. Perhaps it was my fancy but I often thought it was not only a pleasant bell — but that notes of it were a little like our college bell rings. But that morning it sounded more like a knell — I deemed it my something was about to end that I should be restored to home ended. I thought on various things & but it seem accurred to me that I was leaving Northern for the Southern the prophesied that in 18th after ten years had passed that I should be writing here in Virginia I should either have lingered the unprobable matter or I died a few days before. Mr. Chapman my room mate hinted that perhaps I never would have Virginia as — it I had been thought it probable I should be in all probability have taking one ashes. I could much sooner have believed that I should live in India. I just left the thought about that distressed country with great desire & the hard hearted slaveocrat of the hardness I could see nothing but

The slender College spire till it became like a thread in the horizon & then melted away. As the large church steeples followed, in chase of the chapel spire I also wondered at the charm of melancholy musing, combined with that which I had felt on my journey — a burden was taken from my heart & every thing was [illegible] full of candy & life. My voyage to Norfolk was delightful. The little verdant reaches of land — the beautiful fields — the little coves — the waving groves — the pleasant villas & villages — the frequent spires, the varegated country abounding in hill & dale all presented a beautiful succession before the passenger sitting on the wooden, himself apparently immoveable while all the world seemed him, was in motion.

I found no acquaintance on board — making bile myself a maiden voyager, had to avoid surprising surprize at any thing lest I should be thought Vulgar by some spectator — that much of the enjoyment of the voyage was lost to her.

In Norfolk I only found myself in a collection of houses. Stayed there three days, one of them the Sabbath — afraid of being laughed at in the crooked streets I continued waiting from my lodgings the first day, which was in Real Street where merchants most do congregate. On the second day I rambled over most of the City. And while the New yorkers were boasting of their Broadway, their Battery &c it seemed to me that with exception of their City Hall the pattern of building I had seen, New Haven was worthy more desirable as a residence. The portraits in the City Hall of the present & past worthies of the State & nation were the finest exhibitions of paintings I had ever seen: many of them looked to me like living men.

On Sabbath I went to the Episcopal church — I seen a young man ape gesture & the Pth I attended the Presbyterian church I heard another do the same thing: neither offered rational & both seemed to

aim at something above them. In the evening I heard a Short discourse from Dr Kerson. He appeared in the pulpit a bold decided prompt man — sometimes a little dogmatical. The most interesting discourse I heard was from Dr Romeyn one evening. His manner was solemn & deeply interesting. On Saturday I settled on the Mr Crunch whence I procured my money for my journey. As I afterwards found, he took advantage of my ignorance of money matters & gained 5 dollars of me. The money he gave me was current along the road, a little here & little there, & was very far from in New York worth actually 85 dollars — nominally 90. Mr Vaf was charged I think in 90 in Newyork. Had he put me to the Broker with 90 dollars of Virginia money, they would have given me seventy five of money that would have passed my bills along the road.

On Monday I passed on in the Stage coach through New Jersey (the Steamboat taking me to Elizabethtown & the Stage the rest of the way. Bridge & the Theatre) the day was hot, the Stage crowded, & the company disagreable, & the animal of a Hotel uncivil. The scenery down the Delaware most delightful any one thing I seen a hundred times.

(After Tuesday in Philadelphia. The novelty of a great and city was gone: but the curiosities surpassing any thing I had seen in New York. The Academy of fine arts had then the finest collection of paintings in America; the Franklin Library interesting for its founder & the number of volumes; the Statue of Penn, & the Museum, the most complete I had ever seen — there we lingered one day.

On Wednesday afternoon I set out for Baltimore, Steamboat (down the Delaware to New Castle; here we landed that night.) In the company was a Mr Leon from Alexandria D.C. who both interested & amused me by the admirable attentions he gave me after discovering what a novice I was in the ways of the world. Arrived at Sandown where we arrived — we entered out — he afterwards on with himself —

& amusing himself & me with observations on houses & things. A party of young fleurs of looking young ladies & gay tête-à-tête came & sat beside us talking my alone. No danger, pick & stay as all strangers — No matter said he — you know nothing about it — young man fell in love with a curl, a little finger, an eyebrow, & called it sentiment.

Thursday morning very early we were put in a stage which took us accross to the Chesapeake — the voyage down the Chesapeake to Fell Point was among other things gone in the sight of an East India ship with all her canvas set to catch the very gentle breeze, lying almost still upon the waters & was the most enchanting object I had ever seen.

After passing Thursday evening & Friday morning in Baltimore we which had nothing than to attend me — I spent one in the stage to Washington. After tumbling a few hours accross the mountains we at dusk came to the Some public buildings — the Capitol just rising from its ruins & the President's house & admiring the ravages of the flames & traces of the enemy — at midnight I went on board the steam boat in the Potomac & by daybreak was at the Fredericksburg landing — having no view of Alexandria or Mount Vernon.

On the second Saturday of May 1816 with a heavy foggy cloud the stage took us to Fredericksburg to breakfast, a rather lonesome ride of 7 miles. The pine woods, the wattled fences the sandy fields, the scattered houses, the black faces the negro quarters in all and & for the most part untouched, such as speak of the state in which I was bless. I have passed that road frequently since & the 9 miles to the steam boat landing from never seemed less lonesome than they did that morning. In Fredericksburg every thing seemed strange — there was the appearance of desolation in the old wood houses that have since been burnt as well as the fine places occupied by the cheerful thriving like houses of brick that meet the passenger every where. Leaving my trunk at the Steam

boat I walked on to Falmouth. The clouds were heavy — my feelings heavier as I came in sight of the dingy looking Village in which I was to live. I had been informed in Falmouth of the death of the Gentleman with whom I was to reside, after a long sickness & had come to the town but a day or two before my arrival. As I crossed the Some Rest bridge on the Rappahannock I stood to lift up my thoughts to God for wisdom & grace & help, as a thousand & thoughts rushed upon me — what the kind people in the Village — the family with whom I was to live — the children to be committed to my care.

I found Mr Taylor a Captain Scotch Merchant, labouring under the office in confirmed which he had been endeavouring to prepare himself for, a cheerful patient; but which came all at once with the wintry chilliness of death for which there is no palliation to offer save an a Faith in Christ Jesus.

I spoked a pleasant Summer in his family. He had been in the country some years from Scotland — after acting as Clerk for some time with an Merchant of this place he set up for himself & had been very successful in trade; married a Miss Brooke of Spotsylvania, a Lady of some wealth & of good family; some had elder than herself by whom he had a number of children — four of whom all Sons, survived their mother. Her Sister Mrs Brooke managed his household concerns. He had been a few years in this country, at the death of her parents, she a lively handsome girl came to live with her brother. He was reading at York, & being in ignorance for his wife & sister he sent his head Clerk Wm Brooke to escort her to Falmouth. The cheerful pensively affectionate hearted girl quite won his heart & before he reached Falmouth he was desperate lover. He soon courted her & obtained her hand & for a few years they lived very happily; but unfortunately he had acquired some dissipated habits which grew upon him to a degree, was with an unfortunate

not speculation in flour at the commencement of the war made him both a bankrupt & a pecuniary drunkard. Mr. Vaß had taken his wife & children to the house & sold him back into the store on credit. Her affections had been alienated from him & he had taken refuge in Christ.

Mr. Vaß was a man of small feelings, great firmness — active in business & undertook the habit of calculating present results of the offence in business, liberality, shewn occasionally & liberal. Mrs. Brooks was generally amiable, cheerful lady. Mr. Brooks was an intelligent man, genteel in manners & affectionate, profound but generous; when intoxicated a beast, when sober a valuable companion. The children had been so entirely indulged by their mother that entertaining their by sprightly minds & manners & capability of improvement the task of instructing them was for a time very laborious & somewhat trying.

There was persons formed in the family there was one a young girl & two men & part of the time another boy & man; the man however had employment about the warehouse. There was enough, can't employing one who had been accustomed to work on himself and had been.

Two not very intelligent clerks made up the family.

The little village stands on the North bank of the Rappahannock at the falls about a mile above Fredericksburg. Though then declining was the most wealthy village in the State & much improved since. It is pleasant is a place of business & considerable wealth. Still though the greater part of its capital has been transferred to Fredericksburg.

Commenced my school a few days. The task proceeding by little steps & order was greater than I expected. The children so indulged that kindness had no effect. The matter was in a few words little. My parlor became little between me & the third boy. Left that room on entire peace & quietness.

My pupils were limited to ten. Beside his four children. Hoskins & children was about half grown. Mr. Vaß's son by other — who lived with his mother & was educated in the neighborhood. Sometimes that the children & pupils the time only boys.

In a short time it was agreed in the family to have regular family worship & a day which had been neglected on account of the peculiar feelings of Mr. Vaß. During the summer I officiated. The exercise was a matter of great enjoyment to the Brooks.)

The Rev. Samuel Shelton pastor of the Church in Fredericksburg, having returned from the meeting of the General Assembly & from intended to have it become a regular header. The consequences of my entertainment, shall be well appear in after narrative.

During this summer my health was much improved. Having considerable leisure. Pursued my College studies in preparation for my degree in the fall & made some acquaintance, attentive & amiable families who lived down the River. Mr. Alexander Horsford John Dey — Mitchell, Horsford & Anne & Barbara — the latter being a young man of amiable disposition & pleasing manners — a member of Religion but of not very clear views of experimental godliness. Mr. Horsford & I frequently spent a part of Saturday & returned by way of Ford & on Sabbath morning with the family to church. They being regular attendants at the Episcopal church.

Thought I met with no young persons that were as religious & spiritual many as I could wish — but respected it in others. Had nothing of persecution to endure; but was frequently attacked by kind & cheerful ways to the very verge of foolish action.

During the summer I made my preparations for the Commencement at Yale College. My first application to the faculty was to my as Disputant with Mr. Warning (now a Presbyterian

Baltimore. Before leaving College in the Spring the question for debate had been settled & as there had been considerable spirit, & lively pro & con among those students who were for & against taking part & preparing for the questions. Thus we felt that we stand a new agent & effect by thus having both the questions & the side to be defended. & chose the Question "Resolved Napoleon Bonaparte" & took the affirmative.

The last week in August we departed about 10 days before Commencement & we had decided. As a variety & to save expense I determined to be a steward on the Cod ship, & I applied & was told I was to be on the Beam. & they proposed that we should leave Sam & Thomas accompany me, & engage a passage on board of a schooner that traded between Fredericksburg & Cape Charles City & Cuttyhunk & duly loaded with dried fish. We set on board on Thursday 1st of August & after a disagreeable voyage of 10 days. We came down the Rappahannock that we must dead out against for our passage & landings were full of mosquitoes. After reaching the Bay, two weeks completed the Capes & cast anchor. Some miles from Cuttyhunk we met a boat & the Brought us to. The Sabbath on the Sound we put out with a gentle breeze wind & after leaving the Capes, it blew stiff with a bright full moon, but encountered head winds & clouds of fog that included our voyage till its close. We left the Capes of Virginia on Monday evening & on Sabbath morning entered Nantucket, a great port & town. I was so fatigued & so confused & my birth, I could not sleep — & felt greatly well while lying down, but on attempt to rise I could not. I attempted to persuade the Captain to carry me ashore, & felt that most dismal of all sickness the sea sickness. One day & night I was in my bed & I have felt the worse, except the death of the dear Lady & desired to say discomfitures & the quiet calm of the bays & forests all day & night, if they might now get to bed.

Mr Dunham of Ellsworth lend me some volumes of Shakespeare for the voyage, & the steward gave me a basket of Cakes & loaned me some of the works of Melik, particularly his travels. The cakes with some bottles of gin & lemonade & Cuttyhunk wine, which we could not get of great importance & comfort. We had been cautioned to take Shipfare & one day I loaned a bottle. Thus my dessert & wine had employed what shipfare meant.

Some objects only were of much interest between the Capes & the Shalons — the Weather Cocks, Chickens & flock of birds, & water as we entered the bay behind the Cuttyhunk cursed as harbingers of a storm. Indeed the wind & rain when the storm came, we felt the decks & spray wet to the skin. In entering on the deck I first felt sea sick & found myself staggering like a drunkard.

The 2d Mate was what is called the Coaming fraternity, which takes place only in bad & stormy weather. In creeping up on deck after the storm, I saw in the distance what appeared a large island. But of a pleasant nature, for the wind & rain with a pleasant wind, & gave smaller & smaller till we stopped, & we then were out the Cuttyhunk, which was slowly creeping along too heavily laden to make headway, even with a fair wind.

Our Cabin was of course small — all shift in it, the bunks, berths — & beside a great deal of lading was piled away, so as to leave a stiff room for the table on the floor, & for us to get a seat on the benches around it on a couch out on deck. On Saturday afternoon the wind shifted & became favorable — the Clouds were swept away — & after vomiting most severely & depedently felt perfectly relieved & took a seat & enjoyed my ship. In a beautiful Sabbath morning the third Sabbath since I left Fredericksburg, we entered Cuttyhunk harbor. That morning I sat on the most vacious & pleasant the breakfast of Codfish, which the Cook gave us, & this good breakfast upon

A Sailor sick with no contagious disease but unable all the voyage to get up from his berth. He slipped in his clothes, & put off the below when the Dr visited us, to present a prescription. I had now got to the wharf scheduled an interpretation book. In Pitt street with the Left. hand church & Stephen. Heard a young man who seemed to be busy in trying to demonstrate something. Heard out bell which the Left. hand was a Smithfield & the Sermon a great one.

Sunday morning the Steamboat took us to Richmond. We despised & hefs very unpleasant in the extremes — the little village of Gilmerton in the time when Shenandoah slowly then on the hefs of the waters — but Sunday not half failing my heart heavy. By the laws of college. Those who spent degree may be absent part of the month of August but must attend the Church [illegible] preaching Commencement & which takes place on the second Wednesday of September, at College: that I had short to the Boat down was appointed. Mr Hobson on the Sunday afternoon preceding the Commencement. Immediately on my arrival I waited on Dr Dwight & stated my case: "Young gentleman, said the Dr, you are not accountable for what I write — you must be examined personally by the Trustees tomorrow — if you can help the examiners satisfy by your use before the Corporation, that you delay shall not deprive you of your degree." — I had a cheerful meeting with my college friends.

Tuesday was a busy day. I was examined through Eight Tutors on my college. Concluded at one of the internals called on to deliver my speech before Professor Allen in the chapel according to the rules of college. I had sent on my Mrs to be examined by the Faculty & I had requested that my affirmant & Stanford H. [illegible] on Tuesday morning. I met him & requested a sight of his argument. He refused & I felt very coldly to me — Tell me Thos. no business to come on to Commencement &c — upon leaving him I met one of his friends, & dismissed

what one proceeded & tell me. My affirmant had prepared his speech in an Oration form — that I was not satisfied — that his speech was complete — that he had read his oration slowly day for week — that he was complete in the delivery — I concluded only by saying "if you come near him you will do well" — but you want if you don't see him — & if you do see it you want "how time to make yours an answer" — My Room mate Chapman had given me a hint of this — but I could not believe him. In morning my Mrs in the morning from the hotel. I thought to go in at my college & make some not any complimentary remarks about some alterations — I could not deliver it in the Chapel before Professor S — with a heavy heart — The Prof. [illegible] had long and delivery. He then I was sent & I delivered my piece — the Trustees not see my affirmant & have not seen him on any piece or not his which would be delivered first. The Trustees in Universal the Bar very "young gentleman — it will be a pity if you do not get your" [illegible] to be heard tomorrow — I don't fear — yours affirmant piece is upon "one — but do not fear". This was unusually designed [illegible] for an oration argument. My examination was continued. I was asked to be an oration which my address & Attendance the delivery of Valedictory of the Undergraduates in Commencement Day at which I had won by premium last year, but I heard will no stipulation. My room mate tried to have me — but I felt not yet at the speech of the Valedictory out of my mind.

Wednesday morning Precisely at [illegible] Commencement day! — The first Salutations of the Graduates & Thanks in — & the graduates & Professors & some the degrees [illegible] & their courses of studies — & a wonderful excitement among me pale. From College Chapel we went to long procession — first the Trustees — next turning to left & the Hall of Lyceum in order — then the Trustees & the graduates — the officers of College — the Clergy & the Corporation. I was chosen first through the Arch of the noble elms — to the New Lecture Room

which had been furnished the year before with the Telescope. At the door of the Church the order of procession was reversed, the Corporation & Clergy entered & take their seats on the Stage on the same days first & accordingly a particular reference for them just before the Stage could be seen by the pulpit where sat the President. The other Clergymen sat in the Galleries in the Crowded houses. But Disturbance came early in the order of exercises. As my appointed delivery be addressing to a great attention audience I perceived or believed that my accompaniment of dress was not really what I had wished in reality. A Gentleman of Philadelphia who addressed me on Tuesday calling near me says "you are dangerous Dr. "Bellamy Speak". My indignation was rather beyond all control. I left for a time all that concerned that had been made a dead weight for me impossible performance. Sensations & altercations & accompanying in done my addressing accommodate the circumstances. My voice was very strong. At the exclamation of bells voices from the President was the thing that destroy my courage. At the close of my speech I saw Mr Noah Webster of Bridgeport & my old Teacher John Adams in tears. My friends congratulate me on my performance, which with the circumstances had put me to a commencement, constituted in important consequences in my life. When I mention after I come to debate the question whether I should preach in the South where the use of rum was so generally popular or go where the use of rum was demanded, the circumstances of this day had a great influence in my decision. I found that with sufficient excitement I could overcome fear in such pleasing ideas I could write. Thus many terms in my life have effect so much partially & what is singular they have arisen out of feelings bordering on despair. Thus all my previous efforts at eloquence & the strong conclusions unfavorable to eloquence pass up. From Pistorius I had learned the habit of eloquence & I seldom have found the I had at words to express ideas.

Strong reason for me to meet the Corporation at noon in order to have my Degree conferred in the afternoon. After dinner in the College dining hall which was filled by graduates & the Clergy, the middle classes going out for their dinner. Invited on the Corporation in the Library. My Tale was at one there were here & off entities in my way & I was late. Two hand mullers were decorated before Commencement.

not achieve higher
of of the idea of this
I only fear & trembling
recall at the Commencement
I delivered lightly or
no gracefully demanding
& perfection. The
I thousand unclean
crowding upon
attention. Then did not
I exaltation with
sensations as being

. I made my excuse for
dress of a tentative
. Gave degree the year
. I go to you must not
Dr Dwight let with you
I deserve the at then? I
I hardly brought the part of
excuse for the bills &c
I on Sunday from the Baptist
Monday I came to Midget
what me so long they
I had to do so and that I
exercise I was against
the parchment study
me till I had from my
listening to my Chapman
enough. The President had
bit of parchment in
I absolutely those at time
being before the President
I and the form of conferring
state – Mihi commission
& bowing & then the
concluded with an offer

"Man through all ages of revolving time
Unchanging man through every changing clime
Thinks his own land of every land the pride
Beloved by heaven over all the world beside"

Thus sang a British bard a short time since with as much truth as poetry; for all nations however differing other points seem on this to be perfectly united.

From the torrid to the frigid zone, from the Eastern to the Western ocean, the sun rises not upon a nation that does not repine in the light of its own comparative superiority. The tongue of the poet ~~African or Indian as~~ inhabitant of degraded Africa as well as of the more refined nations of Europe is eloquent in his country's praises. "This is my "own my native land" – he exclaims with heart felt satisfaction & wonders that others do not acknowledge its superiority. The English man full of this idea of his nation's superiority, thinks himself the only free & happy man on earth: his neighbors the French with the same feeling call themselves the only ~~free & polished~~ happy nation – because forsooth they know more gracefully dance with grace & have the art of trifling to perfection. The indolent morose jealous hypocritical Spaniard wonders that any nation can be admired excepting Spain – "Yes well said one" that in the temptation Satan did not "show our Saviour Spain: for had he the temptation could "not have been withstood" –

The Chinese look with disdain on other nations as being

of an inferior grade, & trace their own descent many thousand years before the ~~Christian~~ Creation. A tribe of Southern Indians ~~style~~ strongest in civilization & humanity style themselves **men**: that is to say - all others are but brutes & slaves. And some of the most degraded tribes of Africa wonder why the Czar of Muscovy does not come & reside with them. Says a Negro chief residing in the shade surrounded by his sable tribe, whose name was scarcely known beyond the boundaries of his clan, says he, full of national pride & big with national consequence, with a haughty tone to some European travellers "& what do the tribes of Europe think of me?" The followers of Mahomet style the Christians **dogs**, slaves made for their convenience & make the name a byeword or another appellation for rogue & cheat. And all nations join in plaguing the followers of Moses by the heard ~~that~~ ing them as the Offscouring of creation; & he in his turn with the same feeling consigns them all over to damnation & thinks himself the only favoured one of heaven. -

One man eats roast beef, another with equal appetite devours vermin; one has politeness to excess, & another ers on the side of rudeness; one delights in flowery robes another goes as nature made him; one dwells on mountains whose summits reach the clouds, another inhabits the putrid marsh; one freezes at the pole, another sweats beneath line, & for this fancied or real difference join in most heartily despising each other.

Ignorant or forgetfull that they are all derived from the same common stock, they act as if they fancied there was a real ~~specific~~ generic difference in the inhabitants of a different clime. Whatever may be his situation, he is prone to esteem his own government language, national manners & customs & finally his own land, as the most pleasing & delightfull on the globe. - However good others may be, he esteems his own the ultimatum of all.

What may be the source of this, is foreign from my present purpose to enquire. It is enough to ascertain the fact that each nation has an overweening fondness for itself & an equal & unfounded dislike for foreigners.

We shall now proceed to enquire -

What are the ill effects of these prejudices? -

The progress of civilization, knowledge, Literature & the diffusion of the Christian religion is very much impeded by deep grounded prejudices & to consumment ignorance. These obstacles in many nations have never been overcome - their chains are yet worn. All that civilization can offer will seldom draw the western savage from his native woods to enjoy the comforts of refined society. To pierce the flitting deer, to strike the winged fowl, to hook the unwary fish, to move the crafty game, & make the woods & mountains echo with his wild yells - These are

Savage arts. To rival the ferocity of Tigers, to rush on a enemy, to stab an unguarded foe, to laugh scornfully at pain, ~~these are savage~~ & bear torture in sullen silence, or greet its approach with songs of joy; these are savage honors. To dash the infant smiling into a mothers breast to ~~them~~ witness the pipes of female anguish, & tears of sorrow, to them is pastime. These things they have seen their Fathers do; these things they have seen their Father honor: these they have seen their ancestors repeat in: & these from the first dawn of reason in early childhood they have been taught to consider the most noble attributes of man. To lead a wandering life through summer heat & winters cold & live upon the chase has greater charms for them than all the blessings of civilized society. Such are their prejudices & such their rules of ~~honor~~. And let no man suppose that love of country burns less strong in the breast of savage than of civilized man; or that they are less tenacious of their ancient rites. They esteem their state happy — & despise the whitemen & customs. Nor their spirit has not been broken by their thinned numbers & a sense of our greatness, or much as the polished whitemen does the inhabitant of the forest. —

Few are indeed occasionally ~~seen~~ allured to leave the woods & seek beauty: but often in spite of all the efforts of civilization, the love of country & their ancestors manners will revive, & burn with inextinguishable ardor — oft will they pant for their countrys & parents & seize their bow & arrows & fly away to their western woods, their native forests. —

The Chinese the most ancient people on earth are far behind Europe in civilization. They appear to remain in the same state of improvement in the arts they were in some hundred years ago; or if they have advanced it is to slow that we cannot perceive their progress. They reject every thing foreign, & obstinately adhere to their own ancient rules. Their prejudices form as strong a barrier to the improvement of the mind than even their famous wall did to the incursions of the Tartars. — But this wall is falling to decay; & the ravages of time are fast levelling it with the earth; & it is to be hoped that this destroyer time which levels indiscriminately the works of art & labour, will also destroy this bar to their improvement their national prejudices ——

For an information respecting the greatest part of the world, of the extent situation, productions, inhabitants manners & customs, of different nations, we must rely on the testimony of travellers. And this would be sufficient, could we be satisfied of the ~~truth~~ of their relations. But unhappily a narration of facts seems to be the last thing of which many of them think. If there is not enough of the marvellous in the relation of his dangers his suffering & hair breadth escapes to put the world agape upon the perusal & render the work

popular, the traveller compensates himself by caricaturing the country & its inhabitants. And, so much do the inhabitants of one country delight in hearing those of other ridiculed, that the enquiry respecting a book of travels is frequently not whether the relation is correct but is it interesting; that is does it contain laughable incidents, relations of ridiculous adventures & customs — To such a degree is this thirst for ridicule carried that when an ingenuous traveller would draw to his writings, an ingenious minister would grave it upon his forehead. The traveller likes to tell some good story & flatter the people; & the people like to hear him; & thus both join to cheat the country out of the truth. —

Many of the European writers in their description of America have caricatured it to such a degree that some trait of the original can be seen by an American — They have doubted or pretended to doubt the claim the Americans have to the name of Men. By their description it would seem we were rather the connecting link between the rational & brute creation, than men derived from the same common parents possessing the same organs, ~~feelings~~ & passions. This arises from their overweening love of their own country; it springs from minds cramped in presence of certain established rules & habits, without any further reason than that they are established. —

religion among heathen nations. The more ignorant the people, the harder the task to overcome their prejudices. If once this barrier is removed the ways are perpetually opened for the admission of the gospel. The antipathy of jews & Mahometans to Christians & Christianity is well known. To learn their prophets Moses & Mahomet & become the followers of a crucified Saviour they have been taught from their ~~youth~~ childhood to look upon as the height of impiety; — & they will scarcely allow themselves to be reasoned with on the subject.

The Chinese until lately remained completely isolated by their customs & laws: they admitted no Missionary, & seldom a foreigner was permitted to visit their country; or if permitted he was guarded with the strictness of a prisoner. Every avenue by which religion could enter was completely closed by an unfounded prejudice against all other nations —

Many of the Indian nations subjugated by the Spaniards, whom they attempted to christianize, having imbibed a strong dislike to the Spaniards & their nation, & not discriminating between a people & the religion ~~they profess~~ of Christ at once when they threw off the Spanish yoke, rejected the religion of Christ — said an Old Cacique to the Missionary that had almost persuaded him to be christian — "Are there any Spanish "ists in heaven?" — the priest answered "yes many of them —

"Then" said he "I will not go to that heaven where a Spaniard can enter"

And nations professing the Christian religion & pretending to propagate the Gospel of Christ have deep dislikes & unfounded prejudices & ~~cruel animosities~~ against each other. However great may be their exertions to spread the Gospel among the heathen, however zealous their missionaries may be, this is enough to palsey their exertions, at least in part. "The Mission-aries will be struck dumb by the enquiring heathen "Why – if you profess the peaceful religion of Christ, why are your nations in Europe thus at war?"—

But it appears – that in many cases this prejudice is wearing away: – & it is to be hoped, the day is not far distant when all mankind will salute the various branches of their family as Brethren. —

But, it will be asked, may we not love our home? – May we not love our native land? – must we discard ourselves of all these endearing ties? – must we steel our hearts against these tender feelings? must we view our native dwelling with the same phlegmatic coldness we look upon a stranger? — I answer No — we may not, we cannot thus divest that feeling of our nature & it would be degrading to do it. —

It is noble to love one's home: – it is noble to love one's native land: the finer, tenderer, feelings of our nature are involved in it. — I appeal to you my audience, who have been removed far from home; yes who have spent a part of your life far away from pleasant friends, among strangers who viewed you with indifference, or with those feelings only which interest could excite; where you looked upon with the same indifference; where you could not find one kindred soul to whom you could compare your self: – with what pleasure have you homeward turned your steps! – What pleasing emotions have crowded upon your minds as you approached the spot of your nativity! – And when from some neighboring hill you viewed the curling smoke of home what transport seized your ~~soul~~ breasts! how quick the heart beat! – how light the pulse flew on as the scene of former joys burst upon your view "Oh lost to virtue, lost to every thought, lost to all "the nobler feelings of the soul is he that cannot love "his home —

But loving our own country is not having a therefore a contrary, or other men for loving theirs. It ought to generate a for different feeling: & when we think how sweet our own homes are, we ought to grant to others

My Degree My Speech

given before with the table spread. After the procession was ceased, the Corporation & the Stage — the seniors & classes came next & stood then just before the stage & with bareheads — the other classes found seats as they can. Degrees must come early in the order

that some boys are ashamed for an days — while in low or our country, respect them for loving their.

It was necessary for me to meet the Corporation at noon in order to have my Degree conferred in the afternoon. After dinner in the College dining hall which was filled by graduates & the Clergy, the undergraduates going out for their dinner, I waited on the Corporation in the Library. They told me at once there were two difficulties in my way — the first too late — for such matters were decided before Commencement day: — 2d — My College bills were not all paid. I made my excuse for both delinquencies — the long voyage — & the failure of a remittance I had expected daily till it came. "You cannot have your degree this year" said the Secretary — "the officers now prepare for it — you must wait till next year." "That is unreasonable" said I. "Will you make the young man responsible for wrecks & weather at sea?" & "should he not have his degree?" This short reply brought the assent of the Corporation to excuse my late coming. My excuse for the bills I owed was honest. I had arrived in N York on Sunday from the Capital & had to leave the City for N Haven so early on Monday I had to get my funds in N York — that they had trusted me so long they might trust me longer. He had no doubt I should pay them. After some conversation it was agreed that my degree should be conferred & the parchment duly signed — but should not be delivered to me till I had paid my bills.

I spent a highly pleasant hour in listening to my classmates. After the exercises of the day were over, the President took his seat on the stage with his hat on & a roll of parchment in his hand — the seniors were called alphabetically three at a time — as called they ascended the stage & standing before the President took hold of the parchment — while he repeated the form of conferring the degree of A.B. in Latin: Ro auctoritate — Mihi commissa admitto vos ad honores gradum &c — & handing to them the roll, he then bow & retired. The President concluded with an address

progress. If was the last commencement he ever attended. The disease that had been consuming him carried him a little given in the forenoon following.

"Drop! Oh! drop no crying tears for young man." Softer hearts but few felt so much complexity in drop on this day. With Pope's instruction & drop found a costly bedclothes drop & other articles of clothing. And when I appeared on Commencement Morning with a splendid brown & rich drop in place of my little country made hat, I homemade Cloth Coat. I felt but copy for a time the comparisons made & the conclusion that chose the most splendid & costly drop throughout the most dashy on the ground. I felt now as I write & think how ~~little~~ small a thing may for a time bewilder the mind. The illusion soon passed away for first present the company & all left town. & the Clap that had taken the degree before & met so more till the becomes & the death hour & Tom away.

I made a short visit to my parents. Professor Tillinghast lending me money enough for the trip. The two lads went with me. The old home was short. My Mother was greatly encouraged. My Father did not pretend to conceal his joy at my prospects of useful respectability.

On my return to Hartford I found a bill for one of my cousins for my funds. I immediately paid my college bills & received my Degree from Dr Dwight. This is probably the last Degree ever signed by him as President. Tutor Tyler was the delegate. I must have stated that in the spring when about to go to Virginia I made a drop. My Mother had made a piece of cloth for me a coat. I started to a tailor near College. He agreed to make it for me & also to supply me with a vest & pantaloons. I was billed in September. But when I met him in April continued to do that I was going South. If the summer he declined & said he would rather not trust me.

I met the same difficulty from all the fashionable tailors. I found one artist who ventured to be a good one who agreed to trust me. He started my coat, fitted it out but not any thing, though he cut it. & the vest & pantaloons, he gave me were of poor quality & badly fitted. But I had no alternative. I must have it him & every one else that I owed except one man, who I felt a little against me for washing which he would not pressure & refused to pay without a bill receipted. I left the place without paying it. I was compelled at times my after years more & smaller sums, not more than fifty cents. I would now give dollars if I had been positive in smaller. Where the fault was in not having a bill receipted. I have been with the person left college premises from Freshmen & chose of going it.

Thus my college life terminated in my 2d year. My degree of AB was conferred Sept 11th 1818. About a week after I received the parchment from the President. With addressing me in a most solemn & affecting manner & hint me farewell like a Father.

The debt I owed at this time was as follows	472 —
To Hartford for tuition in part of four years	96.44
To board part of 2d & 3d years & bill Handy other small bills about College	33.12½
Paid for Tillinghast lectures	4.00
Tutor A Yale advanced me money	131.56½
Paid to Richard Lyd Hazard of Middleton for money for my College bills as I was passing through College	145.00
Paid to Mr of Colchester also loaned me	15.00

These two last I paid off. I had been in Mr Yale's employ for some time. My account book for my college expenses is not now in existence, so that I cannot tell exactly what my education cost. Though by my memorandum & my college bills stated in my

progress. If was the last commencement he ever attended. The disease that had been consuming him carried him a little given in the forenoon following.

"Drop! Oh! drop no crying tears for young man." Softer hearts but few felt so much complexity in drop on this day. With Pope's instruction & drop found a costly bedclothes drop & other articles of clothing. And when I appeared on Commencement Morning with a splendid brown & rich drop in place of my little country made hat, I homemade Cloth Coat. I felt but copy for a time the comparisons made & the conclusion that chose the most splendid & costly drop throughout the most dashy on the ground. I felt now as I write & think how ~~little~~ small a thing may for a time bewilder the mind. The illusion soon passed away for first present the company & all left town. & the Clap that had taken the degree before & met so more till the becomes & the death hour & Tom away.

I made a short visit to my parents. Professor Tillinghast lending me money enough for the trip. The two lads went with me. The old home was short. My Mother was greatly encouraged. My Father did not pretend to conceal his joy at my prospects of useful respectability.

On my return to Hartford I found a bill for one of my cousins for my funds. I immediately paid my college bills & received my Degree from Dr Dwight. This is probably the last Degree ever signed by him as President. Tutor Tyler was the delegate. I must have stated that in the spring when about to go to Virginia I made a drop. My Mother had made a piece of cloth for me a coat. I started to a tailor near College. He agreed to make it for me & also to supply me with a vest & pantaloons. I was billed in September. But when I met him in April continued to do that I was going South. If the summer he declined & said he would rather not trust me.

I met the same difficulty from all the fashionable tailors. I found one artist who ventured to be a good one who agreed to trust me. He started my coat, fitted it out but not any thing, though he cut it. & the vest & pantaloons, he gave me were of poor quality & badly fitted. But I had no alternative. I must have it him & every one else that I owed except one man, who I felt a little against me for washing which he would not pressure & refused to pay without a bill receipted. I left the place without paying it. I was compelled at times my after years more & smaller sums, not more than fifty cents. I would now give dollars if I had been positive in smaller. Where the fault was in not having a bill receipted. I have been with the person left college premises from Freshmen & chose of going it.

Thus my college life terminated in my 2d year. My degree of AB was conferred Sept 11th 1818. About a week after I received the parchment from the President. With addressing me in a most solemn & affecting manner & hint me farewell like a Father.

The debt I owed at this time was as follows	472 —
To Hartford for tuition in part of four years	96.44
To board part of 2d & 3d years & bill Handy other small bills about College	33.12½
Paid for Tillinghast lectures	4.00
Tutor A Yale advanced me money	131.56½
Paid to Richard Lyd Hazard of Middleton for money for my College bills as I was passing through College	145.00
Paid to Mr of Colchester also loaned me	15.00

These two last I paid off. I had been in Mr Yale's employ for some time. My account book for my college expenses is not now in existence, so that I cannot tell exactly what my education cost. Though by my memorandum & my college bills stated in my

Chatham 1815 — Richard Hubbard. — Just coming at Yale

I profess I can make a tolerably correct estimate.
I must now forget Richard Hubbard of Middletown, Conn. — who kindly furnished me money to pay my bills — who I have no doubt, for his pay but my honour I must give in detail. I found but about one hundred dollars from my father, in cash, which I was in College — I was in College but two years but according to College laws I was required to pay tuition for the whole four years of College.

Steady — The last evening I spent in College — were Mr. Chapman & Mr. Stewart. We talked over our prospects & the probabilities of many years. We all expected to be back in Yale & I did so in about two years in which I had to meet old students & finish our Theologic all course & entire. My great fear of our Member Hengerd. Before we met again — I saw again Mr. Stewart. Chapman indeed I never got. Hereafter when I spent about a year together.

On my return from my father. I found the College halls in ruins — all deserted — the colleges very steps on Sept. 9th. The vacant passages very long & sad. I am learned but the sad thought I — the sad thought! — image after image rushing wild & imaginative & fordin some picture of future things but those visions were all here effaced — Life has been an unknown end of series of counter —

Finished this for July 4th 1826 Friday 8th
William Henry Foote

Transcribed February 1844

Chatham 1815 — 1818

From my return to Falmouth in 1816 to my entering the family of Rev. William Hill Wendover Vir. in 1818 —

The afternoon of my departure for Yale College, Mr. Hill took me aside & informed me that he was desirous to be my friend & advise. While at New Haven a letter from him informed me of his marriage & have a request that our return to Virginia should not be greater but that we should meet him in Philad. The last parcel we met in Norfolk & what a few days, which I made a short visit to Philad. Nelson in Philadelphia. The afternoon of my design of taking my chaise at Andrews as soon as I could have paid the debt of my education & a guinea or eight pounds to pay to go on to a city of Carolina in monitor on Zoe Kelsinbat in.

Before this my first N York I met the Wafs & had a short in Philad. I spend my respite by my friends. Mr. Dean for gives an interest in the family & a warm friend of Mr. Brooke. I was Mr. H. have during the summer — but was a unpleasant cipher my mind of my motion on a connection being thought of seriously, & the day of my departure. The cancel affairs will continue & each other so Mr. Hopkins & Mr. Wafs would permit. The boys however took the matter quite coldly & with difficulty could be restrained from offending conscience. My left parents in Philad. Their mothers & Mr. Hopkins account. On our return to Falmouth which proved the return of Mr. & Mrs. Hopkins, the children received many hard things said in the College about the Poody marriage & some sentiments heard & almost accidental things. Had a wedding, had a town numerated their mothers feeling. I had many conversations with the boys & persuade them to receive & treat their Step Mother friendly & feeling & behave as the a promise, I was compelled to by & them. I had & entirely consider all treatment

to this. My mother took a Class of good manners — would never pick
come under my Seminary as their teacher. She had to offer to spend
with the offer of their most excellent aunt. Not had the boys from mere
words and good actions & what the were instructed by their parents
or malevolent persons. The home of Virginia mother. Tender & kind
* Journey to the country. Visit to Friend Quick & the Library provided
peare & Swift — the new History of England & Robertson history of Charles V.
In the course of the summer of 1817 a Sunday School was opened in my school
room in Falmouth — one I long been found. The year before in both the Presby
terian & Episcopal Churches in Falmouth by almost the unanimous consent
the teachers of each. School in Falmouth for some considerable period of time
of the members of the Wade family & the children came in from the country
around to a great distance. One family of children walked three miles
every Sabbath & made progress in learning & conduct in proportion to the dis
tance they came for beginning early. Their teachers some of them were soon
in their testaments.

In visiting Falmouth a short time since I found some that had been
scholars were carrying on the school as teachers, & had made profession
of Religion. The projector & active founder of this school was
Mrs Wade & Mrs Brooks. The School in Falmouth being was the first
or far as I know in Virginia. In 1817 a number were started in
different sections of the County.

During the Spring & Summer of 1817 Rev S B Wilson frequently questioned
me about my plans of life & my christian feelings. Attempts was made
after a visit to Falmouth he proceeded to inform me that the Winchester
Presbyty would not hold its fall meeting in Fredericksburg. That some candidates
for the Ministry would be under examination & [illegible] Elder his
ability by the question which they would put to Mr Joseph under this
case — a wicked objection I might have — This was the question
held some conversation upon Ministry & the matter was left on for

for consideration. My reluctant to Willson — his character — his kindness
all combined to make me feel that in giving a refusal would
need to do I must of myself be prepared with good reasons — if before an Ecclesi
nation Assembly. Could begin I must review a great amount of information
Many things came before my consideration — Could I consent to live
in Virginia still? Could I give my consecration in Virginia — Could
I say use as a holiday Congregationalist? Could I preach without
notes — would persons Presbyty institute again going to Andover — could
I become a Presbyterian

The summer before I felt the spirit of Religion, I had read the life of
Harriet Newell the just published, with inexpressible interest, I seemed
to see in a religious man, I could be a happy one & that those
heathen for whom she lived & died, to much feeling. When religion
was first my friend I thought me of with the thing of the Heathen
that I remembered my exercises while reading Harriet Newells memoirs.
The more I contemplated the subject the wider seemed the heathen
Jew — Africans barbarians; & there was every thing to enlist the sympa
thies of youth in a great enterprise which gave full scope to all the energies
of the mind & Elevate the heart & Christian feelings of the heart. I
was led to pendent efforts beyond the utmost stretch of a warm imagi
nation to be conceived. I do good — I bless generations — I stop
the tide of iniquity which had for ages swept our continents — I
have unremembered deeds to them from hell! — Oh! I thought I
will be a Missionary. So I fixed in my determination — I fixed in my
Duty which I soon have destroyed — but to Christ I gave the
a fallen Creature. I asked not for wealth or ease — I panted for
hard in the dangerous posts of Christ's cause.

These views were with me in this state of mind I cannot Virginia
in to spend a year or two in teaching. The Christ time I weigh
studied & pondered & chosen

Recollect that before I left College I had thought one good reason for Coming to Virginia would be I was — that away from my family & religious society I should become found out myself. I thought that the influence of a strange climate & new scenes & habits & manners would be conducive upon me. I found it hard at first to accommodate enough to be useful & yet keep a good conscience. I learned to myself to be in a place where I been otherwise enjoying enough to please enough I got out all right. I learned to see from the influence of current things upon me that I had not sufficient decision firmness & discretion. I felt a great need of that state of mind I had in College in a vacillation between decision & indecision.

My bodily health also seemed to me by no means sufficiently firm to stand foreign sickly climates residency in my little body, due to much nursing at home.

I had then my inactivity between a Foreign language & the pronunciations seemed to me almost an insurmountable barrier & my labouring in a foreign field. I had paid attention to French & could translate but the pronouncing I found so difficult a Point the Students which I had lost attention under Professor Kingsley & I had now place him with my pronunciation. I felt to mend the difficulty I had always experienced in the endeavoring to imitate sounds. I had often wearied my instructors by at repeating Mr. Reed the president of Bacon Academy who I had made him & made many efforts in trying to overcome the difficulty. All these things weighed heavily upon my mind & let me unwillingly the conclusion I felt I had made that I was not fit for a Foreign Missionary.

But I had to do, no means give up the idea of preaching the gospel somewhere on this Continent, or of preaching on a Missionary. The impressions given to my mind at first have not yet been lost. I have decided no more a life in the choice of any station I have accepted. The thought of settling down in an old, large, quiet place was abhorrent. I learned to

Hold of Principle & I must be on mine ground — if I should go I must be in a certain place.

In the state of mind I heard Mr. Williams Discourse — why not preach in Virginia? — was a Stagnating one. Here was a land on extensive & populous & wealthy country or certainly exposed to destruction for any, & all to hear & not feel every few preachers — & these were sent to the Pioneers rather than Pastors — for poor people — few ministers living up. Why not preach to these?

But what determination I had in Spain. The one in which I was brought up was unknown except by Providence on account of the different habits of Society not likely can be known in any other way. New England habits & Congregationalism both were I unknowing to Strangers at the South.

About the forms he & I spoke I felt life anxiety than about the doctrines. My forms in doctrine selected & would favor, separate me from the Presbyterians & the Baptists from the former, or Episcopal & from the latter on Regeneration & both on the ordination of the Clergy. With the Ministers I had been found in New England & had there been no other denominations in Virginia I should never have thought of a change. The Episcopalians & Episcopalians were both new in a good measure. I had from a child been familiar with the Catechism of the Westminster Divines & had labored in College. Some years there I attended the Episcopal services. Both doctrines & forms & manner of worship of the Presbyterians I had little to object after attending for a time on the Ministrations of Mr. Williams.

I had in coming to Virginia attended the Episcopal service in Fredericksburg by Mr. Wilmer of Alexandria & admonished the Communicants. The reading of the Lessons made a most powerful impression. The appeal — by the agony & bloody sweat made my blood chill. The solemn consecration service deepened the impression. I left the church with feelings altogether pleasurable. I felt not that the prejudices against them in any conceptions I might be called to make. — Though on reflection the Liturgy was

not as unspiritual though strikingly interesting. I found by enquiry that the prevailing opinions of large body of the people west of the Ridge were as far as they had any religious preferences in favour of Episcopacy — many had been brought up under the old regime when the Church was divided into parishes & these ruled by Episcopal Ministers — & very many had been lectured by the clergy of that church especially the older persons in society.

But as I look back this Prayer Book contained Articles I could cheerfully assent to — it was generally understood that the preachers were not Calvinistic. Besides it was also I perceive generally understood that the standard of discipline & chastisement was much lower in that Church than in either of the others. I was soon well a Calvinist & Stickler in the direction of the Church. Should I be counted by the Episcopal Church I should be alone in most place & strange among my Brethren.

I did not at this time enter so fully into the question of the Unity of the Clergy which I then believed as I do now after much reading on that subject — which is in fact the main subject of debate. Another question is decided one time & then Presbytery — as to the other one — deciding the forms & ordination of each church is plenary to God — generally so — & which of them should be in all probability the most useful & happy. In making my decision in favour of Presbytery I was probably governed more by early habit & by my feelings than by arguments. Though I made the decision I was a firm one — after long trials. Future investigation satisfied me well by both. Though for a long time I felt it a small matter which form we adopted.

I perceive the majority of young people decide in the same way about churches & forms. Do you pray with a book? you say — do you kneel at communion — do you take the forms as you take the doctrines. These are the questions commonly asked & answered.

I had at this time to seem heard any other discussion on church order than what I had read & thought out for myself. I was also a strong & at times long & distressing controversialist on the subject. I had only justify from my knowledge of the Bible & my reference & observation of these all led me to the Presbyterian church.

I had referred in my mind with Mr Wilson, read his letters on Church Government & in his controversy with Hobart — But I do not recollect that I ever thought that the Episcopal church was entitled to be the only church in America — or that the claims of any church were more than a priority on prudential accounts. The notions of the best were confined to be a position to hold time in abeyance. The subject was particularly I see by Presbyter & Episcopalian as a matter of Expediency both resting on Scripture but neither then encroaching the other — as a matter of Expediency I feel chose the Presbyt. Had the matter come up in any other form my prejudices in my choice would have been made quicker than I was.

About young Presbyt. Mr Wilson urged that I would walk under my training by Education an Ordained — a clergyman — that I would reflect from Presbyt. if there was deviation. I always my heart felt that the most friendly intercourse existed between the two churches — that a course of reading under the direction of Presbyt. would be advantageous & spread no barrier to enforcement.

I commenced reading Theology system at all in person in room of Mr Presbyt. in the fall & continuing the first & commencement the habit of the Presbyt. Then was I divided the whole Theological course into four parts & examined the Candidates on one first each succeeding department. Mr Wilson in fact one will look at the French's own Library of from the Lexington — a collection formed by the Ordination of the charge. I commenced reading the Theological Subjects

in the order of the Confession of Faith. After reading what books I could procure I wrote an essay which I read to Mr Wilson & then discussed the subject more fully. Then I examined a few of the essays or comments of Scott Doddridge & [illegible] after my leaving.

At the meeting of the Presbytery in Fredericksburg I was presented as a candidate by Mr W— on the 11th day of October 1817 & after an examination on experimental religion & passing my Degree of AB was received as a Candidate on trial. I also passed the first examination on Theology which was sustained.

I by no means abandoned the idea of going to Andover Institution to finish my course of study. I felt the need of a complete course more than ever—for should I remain & preach in Virginia I felt I should need all the aid that I could get from a good Theological training. From all that I saw or knew of Virginia I did not expect any support from the people to whom I should preach—or there were so few that felt the importance of supporting a preacher I expected to support myself by teaching—& to be placed in [illegible] & to gather a Church. The prospect of labour pleased my mind—An Idea and to preach where the ordinances of God had not been established.

The influence of joining Presbytery was great: I began to feel it more. Should I preach in this country, so desolate, & needing preaching so much—I felt it necessary to study their manners & habits, to distinguish between the innocent & the hurtful, & conform as far as Conscience would permit to the ways of Society. This conformity cost me much thought & many efforts. My respect for my native State I never for a moment lost in my efforts to conform to the ways of Virginia Society.

The thing that caused most perplexity was the preaching without notes which must take place if I succeeded in parts of desolation as I desired and designed—to teach school for a livelihood & preach in different places as I expected entirely prevented further pulpit preparations than reading—meditation—prayer—& the making of outlines or Skeletons of Sermons

---

Until I entered college I had heard but one Congregational preacher David Avery, preach without notes with satisfaction. The Methodist & Baptist almost without exception made such an exhibition of their powers that I had conceived a dislike of style & argument I thought with extempore preaching. In College I heard Dr Dwight—What he said he preached occasionally without notes as well & I thought sometimes better. I had heard a few preach Extempore, but did not feel favourable to that way of preaching. Dr Austin & Dr Dwight I considered peculiar men & therefore not examples of imitation. It had become my settled conclusion that if I ever became a preacher I must use written Sermons.

During the [illegible] of 1815 a young man by name of Mr Phelps preached in the Chapel in the afternoon. His text and Sermon have both passed away from recollection. They made no impression at the time—it was a hot day—I was dull & heavy. But at the close of his written Sermon—he gave a short & evidently extempore address in such natural style & manner as aroused us all. I left the hall deeply impressed—I should like to be able to preach that way—but I can't do it—I will try—it will be in vain—it is the best way—but it is impossible—I ended my dialogue with the desire of doing what seemed an impossibility.— At Supper the Students all both religious & irreligious expressed great approbation of the manner of his delivery. I resolved most sincerely that I could do the same thing, that is preach without notes—in my own way—& do it well.— The persons I heard preach without notes during my College course—with the exception of this young man Mr Nettleton & Dr Dwight—rather turned my mind in favour of preaching written Sermons. My efforts at debate had been to me quite unsatisfactory. The incident at my ~~[illegible]~~ Graduating Speech had also made a deep impression—that it was possible to preach without writing if practiced of course [illegible].—On this subject the many & interesting conversations with Mr Wilson—

During the Summer of 1814 I had a vacation & my Friend Samuel Gammon furnishing me a horse I went to a trip to the Mountains on Foot & making a visit in Virginia Frederick & Berkeley Springs at Harpers Ferry & the intermediate places. Throughout my whole trip in my memory still as I cannot think of it but with delight. The valley affording one of the most charming places in the world. I staid after spending a few days in Winchester with the kindest feelings & some dreaming that I should return at a convenient day again from home — The thought of remaining in Virginia was always been connected with the Country. At this time and was from my joining Baltimore Thus by no means fixed the question of remaining in Virginia — Although the scene I visited seemed to charming I cannot assert that they had any influence upon my mind in leaning to any conclusion on subjects then pressing upon it — yet — that while at Berkeley or the Warm Springs of Berkeley — the Sulphur Springs I felt my desire to preach without notes somewhat strengthened. — Feeling of Health I cannot refrain from giving a sketch of the company I met — but I know that for another time of more leisure.

During the winter of 1814-15 I started to commence my first efforts at addressing a Congregation without a written sermon, or having committed my sentiments to memory. In Allen Virginia I went & commit. Hope prevailed in me that I could never fall of the question, I was willing to write but not to commit. In College I acquired the habit of taking notes of sermons & I find it difficult yet to let the leading thoughts in a skeleton form. From writing them out then I acquired the habit of memorizing the discursive subdivisions or remarks. & I know I was some interesting notes of sermons to hear from Dr Bright & others. I resolved to make another trial then & then I copied from them & delivered an address without carrying the paper with the full resolved in my making my first attempt at a place called Cobb's Cove on old Leaf's meeting house not much out of a thickly settled neighborhood of poor people. I chose for my subject of address Acts 6, 12. There is none other name given under heaven among men whereby we can be saved. I arranged as well as I was able thought through the discourse & revolved to deliver it a number of times endeavoring to unfold the thought & some of the words. I set out & walked a fortnight after one Friday out — some four of my friends went along — those from Shelby lived on Stoney Run there from all in Red Oak or but little out of the way. I met the Congregation which consisted in fully good numbers in a one story log house without plastering or ceiling — no glass windows — wooden doors, having four benches.

I cannot pretend fully to describe my anxiety & agitation — When I arose to give out the Psalm my tongue performed its office better than I expected — I felt easy in prayer — But I in my address began & I cannot tell — but as my thoughts came a long I actually recollect I spoke more self possessed — & with a body recovered from Equestrian Trot down after an address which I had to my recollection extended to forty minutes. My friends encouraged me to go on & I endeavored to make occasional efforts round in the county in Fredericksburg & in Falmouth during the Spring of 1815.

I this day I found what I then found — I found well & must entirely forget myself in the subject then or now — I now as then a reflection that is seen myself speaking — is like a ship discovered to the bird just mounting on the wing.

Even in the winter of 1814 was becoming a Hard Reflection dreaming Visions. My Brother Samuel who died at Shawnee recorded — often appeared to me in my sleep. I could hear his voice calling to me often when I did not see his face. When I saw him he always appeared smiling but on one occasion some serious thing to say or some command to give. After a number of these

I know I could remember that one or other visit from infinitely more important changes took place in my affairs & that I should be affected most according with me the visits were more important. Every visit appeared to me increased by habit & repetition. Before I left Calliga his visits in my dreams became an alarm when awake. I frequently argued the subject about dreams here for they have my attention in them. I did not believe in them as omens, & yet the singular coincidences of my Brother's voice & face, & the train following was observed on my mind very strongly & leading me onto the belief of premonitions & warnings.

During my residence in Virginia the two and affected visits very heavily & deeply, & his main point, & there visits I have been very fond. I saw this visitor engaged in some prepared and necessary to mention, in which I had not the full consent of judgement & sometimes no consent at all, & yet sometimes I got embarrassed — my feelings & my will were entirely against persons & directions. One night my Brother came to my room — perfectly natural except a little large. He had his coat cross off, his shirt sleeve turned up, his left arm & in his left hand a long dagger or rather a short sword which he brandished towards me — the man a good swordsman & could defend himself well with either hand & he appeared to me with a frown & threatening — he fixed on me looking more earnestly & more angrily upon me — he cut off my retreat down the stairs — his threatening motions became more violent & pressing on his arms me & threatened with the corner of the room — affrighted & determining to utter something which could not be spoken — standing with the effects on arrival from me — he called & spoke upon me loudly & a blow at my hands. I awoke with perspiration dripping from my hands.

In a short time my prospect entirely disappointed & with some peculiar circumstances of mortification. The impression on my mind was very powerful. I fully believed that my Brother's appearance was ominous. That he came to warn me — Further the impression that had he continued it appears to me, I am persuaded I should on such a visit have abandoned my project. Times shewing or materially been changed its features. But from that day to this he has never visited me in my sleeping hours. When he was relieved from what would have been in all probability an intolerable bondage. — I believe in guardian angels. & the spirits of the departed. Their work is to do good to men especially God's children. I believe & I pray that they may help & strengthen & direct — & that God spirits may help to avert dreams — but I do not believe they are ominous. But I do believe that dreams may be very indicative of the bodily health & the moral feelings — probably they combine. Their premises cast from the bowels of the stomach & the moral feelings. I have occasionally had a dream which excites my special attention. I shall hereafter mention one or two —

In February 1846 Mr. Mary Alexander — one of my chief most admired friends was borne to Glasgow after a long & distressing illness. He was an infirm invalid. Past after numerous chastisements closed & past were settled & past was still young & promising my assistance & counsel. He was a member of the Burghers Church & engaged religious. He had taken his residence in Falmouth, & I then I had frequent opportunities of visiting her & engaging the pleasure of the family circle. I have often called on me to break for her & pray.

I will relate here a little incident. One day I offered prayer — one of her daughters left the room through the passage with the door. I had felt very solemn during prayer. I felt an irresistible impulse to speak to her on religion, being a young girl & even modest & I had seen her alone. & her leaving me with the door was strange. I opened the outer door. I took hold of the door. I said to my young friend Eliza — is it not time for you to be religious? — Look to God. — She trembled & began to leave room. I then said only, I will

pray. — I felt very solemn during prayer. I felt an irresistible impulse to speak to her on religion, being a young girl & even modest & I had seen her alone. & her leaving me with the door was strange. I opened the outer door. I took hold of the door. I said to my young friend Eliza — is it not time for you to be religious? — Look to God. — She trembled & began to leave room. I then said only, I will

that I will never you — Christ will love you — & make him your friend. I never saw her alive afterwards & that circumstance made me remember the interview. What a Premature old Soul — soon after this Mr Wilson in a letter to me — you — in the Evening informed me that Eliza Howard had been religious — that the state her conversation & that speech — the Entrance & strong against the Lights & that religion till the night that Mary Ann Wilson died — & that night you heard of her. While other were mourning the rejoicing in God — But he turn to Mrs Alexander — Mr Pooler always shewed great friendship to me & Mr Pooler the teacher — Mr Alexander son in Law — One day a little before her death — in one of her lucid intervals — I was called in to her bedside & gave her farewell. The occasion her offer to invite attachment & we & the concern of mutual friendship & force & then began her farewell — that Short — pale — strong — feeling will pain struggling she began again & we counter the same things & stopped — the third time — the recounted them & mentioned resolutions & bade us farewell & gave a dying charge. When I was the gone close on her & felt that had a friend — friend tried & faithful. & felt this and felt was that I can render a service to a descendant of here & want & will do it.

That Falmouth in July 1818. I strongly & strongly it seem apparent that Mr Wolf did not wish the School continue. The well Students had finished their studies with me. but two entering College & the other bound and a Clerk in a Store. It seems to the thought it would be to prejudice Mr & Mrs Pooler if I have the Younger Boys boarded out. How to keep the School at home — Third did not fully understand: that suffered the wrong of me. At my second year one about seeing Mr Wolf offered to run in an interest that he was entirely satisfied with me — but as his interest in the School was to forfeit he could offer me but $250 a year board instead of 400 a year board. The School then consisted of 105 boarders from Boston he was receiving stations at the rate of 50 dollars a year — amounting

in all to $5250. By his offer I would be a great gainer by the School. He would have for my board in his house the twenty after the boys — which with the other of board was worth 100 dollars — $150 dollars in Cash — equivalent to $250 for my board in his house. This that of his was quite satisfying. I had paid my College debts — had applied my salary that I to attend a seminary or a female School in Bridgeport with my Uncle — was preparing to preach — was in the house of a man who was a great carrier up on the subject — whose wife was I hope of more decided & holy Christian. Minister. There was woman to have — in the predicament with the money for at the end of two years after paying all my debts I had but little left — in this predicament I felt discouraged & thought of returning home to England.

This not much wonder at her wishing to get rid of the boys — they were not very affectionate & the two not much art in winning love where they were not a great exciting cause. But her leaving to me after the heavy mistake of the house was different from Mr Brooks & I was moved more distant — that after the death of her first child — I found myself looked upon & treated more as an upper Servant than an entertainer. The leaving was just what my Mother feared would be the tendency of my employer when the objected to my coming South as a teacher & it was not much better to the boys: they did little & I was treated them away. I made it however a matter of conscience never to speak of these matters to any but Mr Brooks — the often lamented the course of things: but was not prospered in my going away. though the wished me to stay for the boys sake who then became as much attached to me as they were capable of & were improving under my tuition.

Just before the Spring meeting of Presbytery Mr & Mrs Wolf went on a visit to Norfolk & were absent some time. Mr Brooks having gone to housekeeping — the charge of the house was left to one of the Clerks: During the absence one of the Clerks a young Scotchman —

I urgently had a serious attention to shift to the stand to be best one – though of course my sense of strength I dared him to do it. He gave me no notice was from the cause of much observation. Some blamed me & some blamed him – but I felt at the conclusion I should rather leave Falmouth than remain any longer. One Sabbath morning – a dark day – one of the lads came to my room & said if I wanted to take the carriage I got the chance – I took it & my sister & the dear children all ready & I rode all go – Stopped in the afternoon – the carriage was unpopular on account of the other business & I set off for pright ridge with Mr Young – Not long gone before I meet boys & I thought – By an observed with lad (I recognised) inside I was led to suspect that all was not right, upon investigation I discovered that under colour of going to church the carriage should be got – I turned down at the church door – & then a canter came to go a lesson short 3 or 4 miles & spoil the day. I immediately called the driver & had him put away the carriage & forbid him taking it from the premises. The Clerk wrote on him in a great passion & was exceedingly insulting – I stated I did not like to be got the carriage & go with him – I forbade him & this was enough. The carriage did not go – But some days were in a hubbub that day. At first at the Clerk's seemed to be against me but what then the young men in the village were also. My only reply was that I was in the employ of some body & I would not stand to be so worried by any body. Then the Clerk thus took my side. My friend Alexander Mason whom I have the pleasure in they were reported make this criticism – That I was not required to interfere with the clerk but he thought I Wife ought to blame better for it. But during the general many things came out the bearing of which were to make me wish to go away. I never reported the case to Wife. I believe that he never saw the matter till after I had left him. I under a mistake suffered he did – I was remarked he made me on his return – I was made by his work I thought reflection on me & my course – then

could I stay longer? But they were I my determination were carried into effect. The Presbytery put in readiness being – April 1848 – when I upon leaving from Wesley objected to my going, although I the know the rule of Presbytery. But in the latter come William I thought sought I to you. A Scotch Candidate from Hawick in Lydney called for me. I I even made my journey alone as the keeper of the livery & stable disappointed me in my horse hiring him out to another. With some delay I obtained a place and proceeding forward I went on to Newcastle-on-Tyne & was lodged at the Bogds. After the examinations with Brother Leach I was passed in them all. He offered to be licensed in the fall – I do was I applied for the same course. When Mr Wilson applied for a trial sermon – at which I was suggestion the Rule of Presbytery requiring two years Study of Theology of a candidate was read & applied to me. I was informed I could not be licensed in the fall under that rule. I pleaded the example of Wilson & Parker – Mr Wilson instructions plea – on the ground that my reading already for my profession theology but I was found I was wrong & I was informed I Brother Mr Respecting of adhering to the rules. I then – finding that I was not of a kind with family – & that the frown of colour & other was unnecessarily with Tell from me – I then my dissuasion from Presbytery. I do you mean to leave the Church said one – on the next day when the question came up again – Yes – do you mean to leave the State – yes – do you mean to leave the Study of Theology – no – Why do you go away – I represented the reasons – the principal one was that I was dealt with different from the rest of my fellows & I did not choose to submit to that manner of acting – I then call pings to Newington & join the Academy in Andover – Had you not better consider the matter – No, it need no consideration. The Moderator said that a vote of Presbytery was not necessary. Had I contrary to the Rules of the State Clerk at any time. I felt I then. The matter was all over

That evening I took in company with Mr (now Dr) Hall, the Fathers daughter he returned with me. He found it tiresome & regretted very much I was not equalled & the assembling he found so small gave rise unequivocalled. "Sam says he finally, were you walking after church in the evening — come — come over to Woodside & spend the morning with me — bring a boat & fishing tackle — in the afternoon if you choose give you the school — Dodge away with the fishings you can have after an agreeable & pleasant walk like a bird." After the adjournment of Prodigy we crossed his footpath & together I walked home from Falmouth.

After my return to Falmouth the general rehearsal then put related back place — I had the mortification of being & had to excuse for the Wilson the forenoon day going to Mitchell, Boundary & Sidefitter a letter for Mr Hall Sidey. Fearful come over the Prospect in fog & also walk back & Wife that we change had come over my affairs & I should be home in a week or so. The fog was well bad & I quite sick with the usual regards he appointed & the proposition.

Joined my school with the month of June & Wife resided with Mr Parker in Edgar St Penn. Warrington on July 8th 1848 Left Falmouth.

The circumstances of the family were greatly changed in the period of little more than two years that I been in London. I found Mr Edgar had come with four children working for bread & not a week dead. I left him a decrepid wife & one child about a year old. His eldest son had become a Clerk, his second had entered College, Mr Brooks his son had taken to Merchandising & the second was in Part charge of the house. The house had undergone the repairing & certain additions, the furniture was all changed. Mr Brooks had become a reputed man & had a member of the Church & was doing well in his commercial & business.

For myself the residence had been very advantageous in many respects. The knowledge of the world & the world's ways & the world's hard courses & my stock of knowledge & information & experience

The Reporter to Mr Brooks was unusually interesting & more Mr Edgar's hedgers to Bettleworth. Mr Brooks came down to Breakfast from the Office in one of his fictions. I observed his wife & the room to breakfast & he can in with the yard, he said this one & continued to discuss at the little little knife business with hours. He did the same & seated from the room. Poor woman — the evening attained & I said the fact of disturbing had been coming on for a day or two — that the Nerves he was attacked to me & I would be worthless when he became other — I regretted dismissing all care about moral endeavours to lead her with the truth of the gospel. He did not come to bed again & that night the Attendant on his room with his wife & was not seen again for some days. His wife told me his desire of seeing about his wife & me & I promised that she should tell him that on her return one he should say no more about it. He was also at said more at Stafford about his whole course — his land — his family and say they than Ten had ever seen him.

I used to walk to Mr Brooks in the evening for a get exercise & sometimes in the morning. I found the usual hour I could not be hurried down & at the gate had my arms & in a window the hedge a long time — he would own his whole life — his opportunities — his losses — his sin — his deceiving — his wife & children — & wept passionately. "And can such a poor man ever repent & find mercy & Stafford his course" or must he go on from me. I have tried to reform." He spoke with his offering his relations with Mr Mercy & powers of God & he keeping back from temptations. His wife was frequently & anxious from the strange thing was. He became a Tee man — & hopefully religious & in due time united with the Church in Fore St. I can describe fully the happiness of his wife. I dined many pounds from the Mr Edgar — and keeping her little infant — he dressed & said — dear little one — I am so grateful for your mother again — more years & more.

Perhaps on Mrs Wife of the Marriage conquest & Mr Brooks & direction to — Mercy & Helen & Mrs & all the Mr Thing

1846 ?

as circumstances in different circumstances.

There no doubt I committed more blunders than those of the Pg 3

Kind of force. Season Nicholls most important. Gay Madam in that family.

Mr. Hopkins, a man of great wealth & many acts of Kindness to many. Hopkins

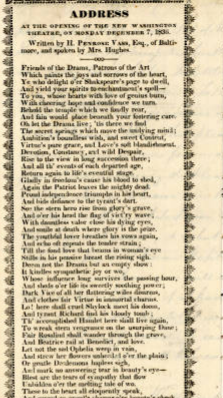
him that have been helped in after life. In my Christian home opinion

of addition to knowledge without an a deep feeling of the dependence

of my nature & my national either necessary & Zeal.

The following is a list of the Lads that attended my School with the Date of their departure

James O'Rafe	Sep 1846	Merchant		
Edmund Brooks Rafe	do	Lawyer	Dead	
Douglas O'Rafe	do			
Nicolas Perrine Rafe	do	Clerk	Dead	
Robert Brooke	do	Lawyer		
Samuel Gordon	do	Farmer		
John R Stone	June 1846			
Charles C Wilford	do	Merchant		
James Thornton	do	Lawyer		
Edward Selden	do	Farmer		
Sherrard Fitzhugh	October 1846			
Fenly Potter	Jan 1847	Physician		
Robert Thornton	do			
William Smith	Feb 1847		Dead	
Wm Tobler	March 1847	Farmer		
Samuel Tobler	do	Farmer		
John James	April 1847	Gentleman		
Benjamin Gordon	Jan 1848	Farmer		
John Gordon	do	Merchant		
Edmund A Berry	April 1848		Dead	
C A W Slade	do			



ADDRESS

AT THE OPENING OF THE NEW WASHINGTON THEATRE, ON MONDAY DECEMBER 7, 1835.

Written by T. Pennant Vans, Esq., of Baltimore, and spoken by Mrs. Hughes.

Friends of the Drama, friends of the Art
Which paints the joys and sorrows of the heart,
Ye who delight o'er Shakspeare's page to dwell,
And yield your spirits to enchantment's spell—
Ye too, whose hearts with love of genius burn,
With cheering hope and confidence we turn.
Behold the temple which we hail this eve,
And fain would place beneath your fostering care.
Oh let the Drama live; in there we find
The secret springs which move the unlying mind;
Ambition's boundless wish, and sweet Content,
Virtue's pure grace, and Love's soft blandishment.
Devotion, Constancy, and wild Despair,
Rise to the view in long succession there;
And all the events of each departed age,
Return again in life's eventful stage.
Gladly in freedom's cause his blood to shed,
Again the Patriot leaves the mighty dead.
Proud independence triumphs in her heart,
And bids defiance to the tyrant's dart.
See the stern hero rise from glory's grave,
And o'er his breast the flag of victory wave;
With dauntless valor close his dying eyes,
And smile at death where glory is the prize.
The troubled lover breathes his cares again,
And echo oft repeats the tender strain;
Till the fond love that beams in woman's eye
Stills in his passive breast the rising sigh.
Down not the Drama but an empire show
It kindles sympathetic joy or woe.
Whose influence long survives the passing hour,
And sheds o'er life its sweetly soothing power;
Dark Vice of all her flattering wiles disarms,
And clothes fair Virtue in immortal charms.
Let here dull cruel Shylock meet his doom,
And tyrant Richard find his bloody tomb;
Th' accomplished Hamlet here shall live again,
To wreak stern vengeance on the usurping Dane;
Fair Ophelia shall wander through the grove,
And Beatrice rail at Benedict, and love.
Let not the sad Ophelia weep in vain,
And stress her flowers unheeded o'er the plain;
Or gentle Desdemona hapless sigh,
And mark no answering tear in beauty's eye—
Blest are the tears of sympathy that flow
Unbidden o'er the melting tale of woe.
There in the heart all eloquently speak,
And spread an angel's charms o'er beauty's cheek.
Hark! from the mountain of you lofty dome,*
Where Liberty has fixed her lasting home;
While sudden celestial o'er her features play,
Methinks I hear the heaven-born goddess say:
"Here, in the city of my chosen sire,
The Godlike, the immortal Washington,
Long may the Drama act its powerful part,
T' instruct the mind, and elevate the heart.
No! from my smile shall bright-eyed genius stray,
He this her home, with Liberty, forever."

* Pointing to the Capitol.

...Incessantly to Lecomte Felicianville after
the Celebration that I had Pg 112, 00
to Thank such an advocate. He first seem
ing with him I had repeatedly be cause to
see Lecomte go yonder I was just like the
the happiest of marriages. He was a
and kind, possessing very pleasing
ate locations. Have particularly shown
and kindness greatly. Shown that kind
ness our Contract was not on Credit
with him but what he contracted to
be offered me the first summer Vacation
within the prescribed bounds.
reason to believe that my salary would
been suffered I would leave the hands
for my advantage that I was indebted
dress to.
been dear to me in recollection

Then for Forty Month 30th 1847
July 1847

Wm Henry Foote

1816 15

as I could seen on different occasions, I then no doubt he communicated more to his
brother John Seaton Nicholls much imprison
M. Lafoberry a man of humanity & many a
time that have been useful in after life.
Official additions to Granadoes without cost
of my nature & my natural relations are
The following is a list of the lads that attend
James Clark Aug 1816 Student
Edmund Brook Nap do Sanger
Douglas Nap do Student
Hector Rowan Nap do Clerk
Robert Brooke do Sanger
Samuel Gordon do Farmer
John R Stone June 1816 Student
Charles C Wilford do Student
James Thornton do Sanger
Edward Sobles do Farmer
Stewart Fitzhugh October 1816 Farmer
Frank Potter June 1817 Physic
Robert Thornton do
William Smith Feb 1817
Wm Sobles March 1817 Farmer
Samuel Sobles do Farmer
John Grimes April 1817 Gentleman
Basil Gordon June 1818 Farmer
John Gordon do Student
Edmund A Barr Feb 1818
C. A. N. Dade do

Dead.

Indebtedness my affairs opened when I was ready to leave Falmouth after
paying all my debts except that of Nicholls & Robertson that I had left
Government him my receipts further than back as adverse the first year
was forty dollars bills. Indebtedness with him I had repeatedly to refuse
the bills that had passed. Sobles locality spoiled I was just the
letter — but never generous after his second marriage. He was a
liberal to many in things that pleased him. During my first year I received
repeated offers for more favourable locations. These particularly those
from Fredericksburg displeased him greatly. Brown State that I
had no debt to leave him little or no Contract was at an end.
Sacrificed nothing which I owe to him but what do contracts too
give before I came & which offers me the first summer. Said
way so far as I know kept within the prescribed bounds.

These are full reasons to believe that my salary would
not have been expired if it had been taken from Government. Brown the hands
of Prof. I have no doubt it was for my advantage that I was reduced
or an attempt made to reduce it.

Falmouth has ever been dear to me in recollection

Written out this for Friday March 30th 1837
Transcribed July 1844

Wm Henry Foote

Hospitality at the Residence in the family of Rev. William Hall Alexandria Va.

The Summer of 1845

Overland Journal — Indians —

Early in the morning of the 8th of July 1845 in company with J. H. C. Lacock, who was to be fellow boarder in the Hall family, left Baltimore by the train of cars fairly light in one on board the Steamboat at Potomac — The hotel at Washington gave a fair sample of Sunday Dinner where chicken was fairly well low boiled & gave out forever.

On board the boat we saw some Seminole Indians going to Washington on the trip of their tribe, some painted & some half blooded — of moderate stature with thin lips. One & one only had the port & bearing of a man. He attracted my attention — sometimes he would lie down on a sofa in a large — then he would walk to & fro — lonely part of the Wharf & cast most wistful glances till round — I took one or two opportunities of observing him when he supposed himself unobserved. I never saw more imperturbable glances — they — on board boat & on the shores — But the moment he felt himself under observation, the dull heavy look came over him & he assumed the most unintelligible of mortals.

We spent Sunday night in Alexandria — a number of us in a room — which were called single beds — but comfortably for us — they were crowded — & with the most uncomfortable of all pillows lodgers that ever took in a bed — & the Cockroaches left swarms for repasts. About 2 o'clock on Tuesday morning when the air had become cool — the mosquitoes had left us — & I hope have caught down on poor the Stage horses, remained as long as I could — When the smooth road ceased to be — & the stage — but after daylight we came upon the concrete of all turnpikes — intended for a period but exceedingly ill made. Fortunately there were four in the Stage — as the day wore hot the road rough — the Stage — not of the Concord Tennessee — Horses dull — never — & with Rock edges — exceedingly uncomfortable —

Horses. One only consequence — we had elbow room in our heart & feelings. — Besides the second & myself was a young man returning from Cincinnati to Hall Henderson — Lately been Clerk with his brother in Ky. & was suffering to be doing well & being of a correct moral man. One afternoon the news from the Thought town that he had been found murdered by his Cousin in his Residence — & thought warm — was quite dead — No clue was ever found to the cause of this Calamity. Frequently on our rode along — I was wondering — who made me to differ from the poor Indian & this mourning young man. I thought I was to argue the doctrine of Election from such things.

Late Wednesday night the Stage Coach Thursday thought the Hill after a thunder shower — into Washington. Early Thursday morning Mr. Hall called for us at the Stage Tavern, kept by the Quaker — he laughed at us for being stole asleep. After breakfast we went up to his house where we intended to remain till Lodging. — Mr. Lacock & myself accepted one room & our baggage that time. I now lived in a more pleasant family than that we left Mr. Hall of Elizabeth which consisted in addition. The family consisted of Mr. & Mrs. Hall & daughter & one or two women servants.

He left the week after my arrival John Hall & Eddie of the hope cottage on me & I invited me to take charge of a male school that he & a few other men — about to start in opposition to the Academy which in consequence had lost his hold on the people with his overcoming age & Presbyterian liberal; but I felt I could not entertain it. I was in doubt during the day & Mr. Lacock & I were at liberty to accept any prospects. I thought a day or two — I asked him if he was satisfied — he replied "perfectly" but you are not likely to improve your condition if you can." Mr. H. invited me off the next day in presence of Mr. Lacock & Mr. Smith & seemed to listen for various reasons I among others that I was not prepared for me to accept the Mr. offer because I evidently would be disinvoluntarily by Mr. Mr. H. urged me to consider the matter a few days & asked the Mr. Lacock & Smith with his disappointed

Prices or they have been looking for him for some time past — Upon this I agreed to consider the matter a few days. After the removal of the school, I in a few days Mr William & Clark arrived & was glad to get the school. In a few days Mr Hattrick gave up the Academy & Clark was transferred to the institution. When he came to Church he talked about divinity & spoke very ill — But soon he began to talk of the loss & commended the Study, but little many thus ended. The last religious conversation I had with him was when he was recovering from a violent attack which came on him soon after he came to Winchester. I visited him as often as possible and boarded at Mr Gleig's, & one night after some discussion conversation on religion, with my h. room mate. Soon — I said to him if he was ready to die — thinking it was with a alarm — "My dear friend do you think I am dangerous — he my lad, I tell you I am dangerous — he the I tell you my thoughts." Recovering from the consternation his alarm had thrown me into — I replied my question was caused by none of these things — but I had asked him on a different subject — having seen such a sorry from him & so on. I talked to him but myself. — "Good man have you found one?" I. After the conversation — We hunted very serious talk afterwards we made into come after he recovered. He is now a preaching Baptist in Winchester. Mr Brunson & Stallon succeeded him. He came to the with his Uncle Balmain & Dr Capel Moinette, during the summer of 1818 I was made a pupil to Mr Clark. Soon the offices were changed he became principal & Mr Clark a pupil. Clark soon left the Academy & Brown joined the Principal Church, having been ordained in Bedfordshire.

In a few days Mr Gerald Gleig asked I had seen one in Independency, attempt on my respect for Mr Leach. He said he had a mutual gathering opportunity on Tuesday next day at the same hour at Brown's house from each of the deacons & get Mr Leach to go & return to him. I was the best of Winchester Pastors & perhaps his candidate to be chosen in vacancies under some attentions. —

Mr Leach had an good & generous heart to be trusted. Mr Bell intervened and Mr Gleig said he was to help him. Inquiring he wanted a person was a horse boy & servant. I inquired. He took me with him to his house that evening a little after Sunset. He entertained me with various chat along the road & conversation of my prejudice against him for so the morning & evening my business till the presentation time. The reason was I offered — that Mr Hatt had got Dr Parker & Mr Walton through all the trials & proved business for them not only before them — but walked their being baptized. And I & some other Dr Patrons to be adhere to the rules & all events manifestations for him & some. —

I saw little of the family that night only remarked that there was the trouble of the last day of the week harassed.

Sabbath morning Feb 14th 1819 was clear & bright. Part of the family went with Mr Leach Cedar Creek & part with Mr Gleig & the neighbourhood of Mount Pleasant. On my side to Church Commenced my acquaintance with the oldest daughter & Child of Mr Gleig which continued in our marriage. —

My room mate Mr Leach was very different from my visit made in Falmouth & Parker. — Both were my seniors in age & acquaintance with men & things. Both professed a good & true of Common Sense & Education through a liberally liberal course of Education. But religious truth had a more powerful influence over Mr Leach than over Mr Parker. Mr Parker was, amiable, gentle in appearance & agreeable in his intercourse with men; easily pleased with attentions & designs to please him, & very attentive to others, of a timid habit in his amusements & fond of them, instrumental & social, & tender feelings, of a liberality to the than friendly & cordial fond of cousins & acquaintances than of family disposition, most beloved by his friends & acquaintances. So — was my respect of his attentions to others, & of their attentions to him, & gentle in person & capable of arousing by his manners, how careful of offending — of a spirit that must be loved by, yet, an over heavy hand in reproof, sometimes often

sarcastic rather than wilfully, seemingly more demons of pleasure from the lower; exercising, with a vein of grave irony, his little nature. Sympathy & tenderness chilledly dissembled & occasions; with a measure of divine grace, bringing the unkindly feelings of the heart into subjection to the love of love. Bond of friendly discussions & metaphysical disputations; exhibiting different phases of character as his behaviour varies or grace predominated, some in upward shoots in his sermons. Non-people respected him for his talents, the Tories hid for his virtues. A lover of truth & honesty he was sometimes blunt, sometimes security.

In my manners & dress I dont think I deserved much censure from either. In my religious feelings I deserved more severity. I think from so than from P. though I could not tax him a much. Perceived religion seems to a degree religious himself but was not of the Methodist doctrines or Methodist duties. Careful not disturbed with me on matters in which my conscience was a party but I wished attention gently, only one that was Methodist than the Bible required. This kind way of speaking to me led me to compromise expressions with him & found that what I persuade is contained in these circumstances. Had in going to the limits of conscience. He bounded me Bible down to be conscience. They will attend before him, the Christians which finally consider before the persecuted in the distant horizon. Prepared for persecution for my sentiments I was not ready to look out for the condescension of kindness.

Lo — was Theory in Commendations, plentiful in expressions — Sarcastic in his familiar way, not very nice about the facts concerned, careless of feelings, quick in the detection of the ridiculous & the wrong — he pounced on it his rebukes without measure but without malice. He was partially that is in his religious duties & this helped me not a little — I avoided my conscience & did much to be [illegible] from that hardly feeling I was argueing. —

In Hill excited by adversaries & in Hill my love & Elizabeth my lender regard. In Hill had the most fine & order by constitution. Was Hill the most person one; he passing the keenest sagacity, Was Hill the most Common sense; he the most discernment, Was the most prudence; he had the best knowledge of human nature, Was mode the best as for the body; his family was most thinking, less most competent; his zeal was like a flame sometimes raging & sometimes dying away; Was Hill the Body flow on the alles of the tabernacle.

Elizabeth was in her blooming beautiful maiden hood, possessing all the sprightliness of her father & the tender feelings of her mother.

In Hill preached without notes. Have received a sermon of his may be — Hill he left unfinished in print. Then in the delivery the words may be printed but his tone & manner cannot. Hill storms the soul through the passions & overcomes the judgement by the force of the appeals — The mere appeals in argument — his views of things came more vivid than distinct, his feelings more overwhelming than correct; when another & more important subject by some powerful impulse circumstance or feeling he was irresistible in his address & hearers divided the audience might be at first than was likely to be at one & unanimous in the conclusion. —

Each of these men, J. B. Wilson & William Hill exercised great influence over my judgment & heart.

In Metaphysical discussion both of them equalled; in impassive presentation of truth both were masters, each is excellent in his peculiar way. Wilson kind leader & affectionately in his public duties & pastoral labours was persuasive in his manners & in his presentation of truth. In special bodies he possessed the greatest gentleness & kindness of demeanour. In the commencement of his sermon or address, the hearer could be in suspense until the idea that something was to be advanced. Hill, he must be positive, & would require discussion before it could be admitted — either an amount of his mouth or a response to prevalent notions,

Sometimes this would be realized in the event; but quite of equally an opposite truth would be announced. The consequence would however generally be the same on the hearer — either that Mr Wilson's persuasion had overcome all objection & that he was able to persuade could. His most powerful efforts were those of earnest & tender persuasion.

Mr Hill by his powerful appeals to the strong passions in publicly by his words & manner, & by his confident & sometimes pressingly guilty manner in private, roused much his hearers feelings & at times attended with the voice of his own heart & judgment — perhaps in more times than he had ever before heard them. Sometimes he would be drawn with that unexpected overwhelming force that would sweep away doubts & arguments, — & alarmed & confounded by his confidence & the rivalship of his conviction, the hearer could pass to himself & begin anew view of the subject & be actuated & prepared by any thing & the contrary.

Whom would generally look for a conversation? Hill would strike at a blow. One had his decision in the tender strings of the other in the strong feelings of the heart. He was slow in adopting opinions & choosing his course, & deliberate in action — the other quick — sometimes hasty in his opinions & rapid in the execution. The one had most patience & perseverance, the other the most ardour. The one was steady in his friendships, the other more warm in his attachments.

Mr Hill's influence this summer was at its height — its extent can hardly be mentioned, & would every congregation in Reading every minister & multitudes of private persons — but it beyond those almost unparalleled. His name had gone far & his influence travelled in that.

During this summer I was frequently required out from home. A troublesome law suit took me to Richmond as the guest. This family went to the hot spring, not far from Charlestown

& I proceeded to myself boarded with Daniel Good & Dodge in an little school house. I — took a peculiar to devote all the duties of visiting the sick & being with the dead & keeping up the social meetings on me — he was the brother — & the apostle. The unkindness of two — he was the most popular speaker — & had most business. The work was too much for mortal in a frame of health & mentally — but it taught me some practical lessons on the words My grace shall be sufficient. Some of my best efforts were made in circumstances in which I was most oppressed with various causes & sense of responsibility. While Mr Hill was absent the call for labour was very numerous. The frequent calls to make a display in public — instead of making me neglect & slowly, only hastened me to perform of my occupation temerarily.

My duties in school were pleasant — heavy but not burdensome when the work was at home — both heavy & burdensome when he was absent — but the school was always pleasant. He consisted of large company of girls about fifty of all ages & sizes from full grown girls to little children. Some of them I do not recollect to have taught in town & perhaps behaved boisterously in the other room — the larger girls were particular of attention to their studies in the absence of Mr Hill. I seem now and again a guilty sense of — the offender was frequently if I did any — the offender but not always I seem expected the offence —

Mr Hill returned from Richmond some days earlier than we expected. He was the man for dispatch. With the fair horse he would Richmond was not far from Winchester. He had made a long ride of nearly fifty miles — it was about middle of the afternoon & we had just reached as that his daughter was sick of a bilious fever & I was in school — the bearer announced the tidings; when I met him he was embarrassed & full of anxiety & his representations could quit him — & only taking time for any experiment he determined to ride on towards the Springs; took some refreshments & attendants; he only rested — "I can't stay"

"Tell them how sweet my child: I can't tell little Cousin Jonathan my body alone — this is better than they tell for." With that mission fulfilling what parental affection alone can render a heart capable of feeling and with a clouded melancholy brow he rode away to Jonathan.

I shall never forget the confusion made upon my mind. I had never before seen that more constant demand — peaceful prophetic contrast — a dark cloud that afternoon came on him. Shelley with the black clouds of November — harbinger of Winter. The heather that has burned thro' Spring has been faithful as the Millennium of Winter. Although a bitter early in September — she rode away — he felt cold & dreary — Mother Lovejoy said not with all his philosophy could he suffer what sympathy behind Hill could work in all hearts — she was Michael Hill. The dark foreboding of the future passing our minds. Then came a strange foreboding to our both that her end was come. What a change was in us after weeks before — she all hope in health & spirit. Elizabeth was invited to spend some weeks with Mr. Tucker at the Springs in his family with Mr. Tucker & a house there: cheerful — in her Virginia home — beautiful, the bride in good boy in lively harmony — "don't cry — I will be — you all soon, I am sure you will all come to see me."

Poor girl — she died go to see her — & weep as we found her in the delirium of a fever. Mr. L — visited the family during the week of they had been invited to Mr. Sandredges. Mr. Bowers & on Saturday they drove down to the house of Mr. Steele on to Gentlemen from Petersburg. Mr. Lived near Burnetown on the road to Smithfield, Mr. Steele "religious meeting." On account of a conference in the neighborhood was thought by the people not best to hold meeting in Smithfield — he held it — he spoke on to Mr. Sandredges residence — a most charming situation — I have had many pleasant visits spin my sad introduction.

Elizabeth to been given over by the most of learned physicians in the neighborhood but that day there was some powerful sympathy

of the little glimmer of hope was so unusually strong — then by her disturbed pattern on the all means when he received Winchester. As the showers the attention from hope to fear & from fear to hope was like the shower & sunshine in March. I never saw such changes on a more excitement or might be seen on the hills — from bright anticipation from a favorable symptom to the most dreary foreboding from some unfavorable event or offenson — & back again from the deepest gloom to almost exalted — when the least hope was given that the medicine was producing a favorable effect. Mrs. Hill was sick & only fed — not to speak of a whole —.

Elizabeth knew no when they received her from her Virginia Slumber — spoke to me & you — me her friend — said a few words & fell into a doze — "Poor girl! exclaimed the agitated faithful to restore herself — "My daughter do you know Mr. Tucker?" — Yes said she smiling at him — "yes pa I know him" — & fell into a doze again "Poor girl" said her Mother to her side — "she will never get well" — & spoke — "She talks as if yesterday that she should not — that she was ready to die — & perhaps it was best for her to die" "It was in a wicked world — she knew its seducing influence — & perhaps if she should live longer she would dishonor religion — perhaps it was best for her to die. — She begged me not to grieve, — "She has not been able to talk much since" — The fountain of sorrow opened & the Mother wept — "Oh dear — such the distress pattern with pensive resolution — her recollections betokens the power of the medium" — Come Mr. Tucker let us go down. As we were walking the passage down one said here is Elizabeth — "Eddy will be down with my child Mrs. L with stifled emotion. Truth, decency get the victory. As we entered a white nature resumed her sway — "My daughter! — her poor Mother!" "My child's death will break her poor Mothers heart!" — And yours? — No! I can stand it — but her poor Mother! — his tender tears gave

ing want to a fearing heart. Then he can own all the forewarnings & symptoms — & then that might be forewarned — & find it profitable from future dates for hope —

On Monday I returned to the School cards. Am visiting to a skilful physician the symptoms — he replied "If that man been well he is dead — he one nervous than symptoms long." On Tuesday the whole village was bathed in tears on hearing this worst & decided from antecedents was realized. Early Wednesday preparations were made for the burial in the Presbyterian church yard. Our little procession the corpse a little distanced at her house — meekly & mournfully the gone home to her friends — My walk & the walk with them. My mind little left to the contemplation I tried to speak — but found not what to say — but down by her — the gone in her hand — down but in silence — home you leave inside cards — yes — Sophia — & then was silence again — Ah now turn I went away behind that I had nothing to say

The hearse down slowly to the grave yard & the Old Stone Church. In a few moments the sympathizing Congregation crowded the second porter & his little child — A few words only were spoken — Wilfred in his cloak he stood silent all our while — the bearers said the word in removing the corpse from the hearse to the bier in a respectful whisper. Passing the gate the coffin was pitted — the lowed and Robin "Careful" & look his hand upon the coffin for a moment — Our movement of the hearse left the coffin was upon the bier until the pit was written with a countenance of unfeigned grief, then was calm but was the calm that dreaded nothing from nothing — but suffered all — yet suffered in submission.

At the grave he unfolds himself by being motion of the bearers in letting down the corpse & meeting plan was accompanied by a motion of his body. He stood near head & that was bending on the grave as if to look at the coffin & bid farewell or go down to her

child — Or gone from the father — make a sight from the mother — a mournful work from her young companions around the father, grown — Rev J B Hodge — with a hoarse voice — and choosing lessons — pronounced a few words & closed with — but no death the death of the Christian & to be looked for his. I shall the death a sermon — & the child — but I do not remember any thing spoke or the text — I cannot any thoughts away from the funeral scene —

I mean that the Dr. spoke of the Old Fremont in his family — I say the Dr. — for the first time he remained was interrupted Mr Hall D.D. — from Thornton New Hampshire — Mr Hall desired he would all refer come to his Child — He would listen when friends talked about it — but said little & mean intended the subject — but always seemed to be heart broken — Somehow after Mr Dr. — that for a long time did his tears hearts mind to talk about the child that Mr recorded it — but listened as if he thought the was in duty bound when others entered — desired both compassion on me & suffered to stay with me then till I was with him very almost overcome himself. Unwilling to be left by the Mr Dr I parted on — & left the little — towards night it closed up — & found an lodging at Hanover Loomis & Smith from Stoneham. Next morning getting on Saturday I in clean clothes — after breakfast rode to Stoneham in time to hear Spence preach a very little sermon for a trifle. Sense of sin caused him ridden in the rain hardly a mile.

After a days rest I experienced no ill effect from the ride of Monday in the mud & rain — Found from that day to this I have never been stupefied by either.

At Stoneham I met Daniel Brennon of Fredericksburg who encouraged me to go to Pinnston urging me to drive on him for friends if I needed any in a way that made me feel he was in earnest in both proportions. I am under great obligations to that man —

child — Or gone from the father — make a sight from the mother — a mournful work from her young companions around the father, grown — Rev J B Hodge — with a hoarse voice — and choosing lessons — pronounced a few words & closed with — but no death the death of the Christian & to be looked for his. I shall the death a sermon — & the child — but I do not remember any thing spoke or the text — I cannot any thoughts away from the funeral scene —

I mean that the Dr. spoke of the Old Fremont in his family — I say the Dr. — for the first time he remained was interrupted Mr Hall D.D. — from Thornton New Hampshire — Mr Hall desired he would all refer come to his Child — He would listen when friends talked about it — but said little & mean intended the subject — but always seemed to be heart broken — Somehow after Mr Dr. — that for a long time did his tears hearts mind to talk about the child that Mr recorded it — but listened as if he thought the was in duty bound when others entered — desired both compassion on me & suffered to stay with me then till I was with him very almost overcome himself. Unwilling to be left by the Mr Dr I parted on — & left the little — towards night it closed up — & found an lodging at Hanover Loomis & Smith from Stoneham. Next morning getting on Saturday I in clean clothes — after breakfast rode to Stoneham in time to hear Spence preach a very little sermon for a trifle. Sense of sin caused him ridden in the rain hardly a mile.

After a days rest I experienced no ill effect from the ride of Monday in the mud & rain — Found from that day to this I have never been stupefied by either.

At Stoneham I met Daniel Brennon of Fredericksburg who encouraged me to go to Pinnston urging me to drive on him for friends if I needed any in a way that made me feel he was in earnest in both proportions. I am under great obligations to that man —

of my life I allowed his offer to go by unheeding or speaking — He then proposed his most sanguine expectations & he was preparing for his proposal with great courage. He expatiated on all the advantages of Ramsden first himself & then of that institution. Neither did I not expect the whole but I pursued Ramsden & thought it the best place for one preparing to push in the South. Dr Hill joined in the same opinion. By the agency of Mr Chapman all difficulty about funds was removed. After long & serious question, would I go to Ramsden or to Andover. All my prospects opened now for Andover — all that spoke or wrote to me on the subject were for Ramsden. The question finally turned on the bonds I designed to preach in the South — then Ramsden was undoubtedly the place — if Andover — then perhaps Andover might be the place of all others.

With no little reluctance I gave up Andover & made preparations for going to Ramsden after lunch.

The hearse drawn directly to the green yard by the old Norton Church. In a few moments the sympathizing congregation enclosed the bereaved pastor & his stricken child. A few words only were spoken — Wilfred in his cloak & stood silent all our dell — the bereaved pastor the word in removing the corpse from the house to the bier in a sufficient whisper. Before the get the coffin was gotten — the cloud came & thin "Careful" I said his hand upon the lid upon the coffin for a moment. Long remained of the hearse till the coffin was upon the bier until the pall was, rather with a countenance of unspeakable grief, than was a calm but when the calm that decided nothing found nothing — but suffered all yet suffered in silent pain.

At the grave he buttoned himself, being unless of the dress & letting down the coffin at exactly place was seen only by a motion of his body. He stood more moved but one & that was bending on the grave to look at the coffin & bid farewell or up to see to heaven.

Dr Hill proceeded me a hour from Hetton Jones for the trip to Ryde. The trip was exceedingly beneficial — with appetite — sleep — & Hetton Jones on Monday night — part of our journey dined with Mr Hopkins & Commend meeting that evening discussed hard during the night — Tuesday morning at breakfast left — but soon after — at sunset — the three wanderers were found in a row in Stanton — without stopping an edge on to Wordsworth pretty well with — notwithstanding Umbrellas & over coats — Hetton left a presentation & sermon at Jones's house — Jones's coming up — after reaching — we found 20 or 18 miles more in the rain — It was the most fatiguing ride I had ever had, the roads deep, the rain incessant & the cattle incessantly pelted by heavy showers. I was so fatigued & tired — really in the morning Mr Dr called a hack — due Stanton for journey to get home enough to Stanton & took it on Thursday before dinner. After a ride of 18 miles we took breakfast — I was now fascinating with appetite. Rev. J. L. Graham met from Ramsden was along — he took compassion on me & offered to stay with me then till I was able to be long alone or rather himself. Unwilling to be left by his Dr I pressed on — felt better — towards night set clear up — & found an lodging at Bangor some 8 miles from Stanton. Next morning getting on better day I in clean clothes — after breakfast rode to Stanton in time to have I spent preach a very little sermon from Isaiah — I was wonted how ridden in the rain hardly a mile — After a days rest I experienced no ill effect from the ride of Tuesday in the mid drizzle — Found from that day to this I have never been stopped by either.

At Stanton I met David Brennon of Fredericksburg who encouraged me to go to Ramsden urging me to draw on him for funds if I needed any in a way that made me feel he was in earnest in both propositions. I am under great obligations to the Lord.

The Alexandria question was up & might have been in Baltimore instead of it went to the Assembly of 1818 – I recollect little about that Synod except that in Antio Thomas Spencer & Chambers & Thos. Good were present & the sad news of the death of Rev. Samuel Brown the most learned man in the Valley, was received at Staunton. His family have become distinguished for the manner of their deaths –

There also I fell in with a Lady in peculiar circumstances whom I afterwards found to be the wife of Dr. A Waterman of Harrisonburg a distinguished man of my mother – of her I shall speak more hereafter –

Written at Mars for Oct. 9th 1837 – Romney
Trans. written Feb. 1846 Petersburg
W. Henry Foote

Residence in Princeton from fall of 1818 to fall of 1819 –

I left home on a Monday in the morning of Friday the 27th of October 1818 & spent Wednesday in the Stage & reached my theological studies in Princeton New Jersey. I scarcely recollect I left a family well, was cheerful. Has I felt on leaving home I felt that morning – In this day the recollection of the kindness of that family is peculiarly affecting & painful recollections as I recollect what has taken place in this in Wisconsin. But whether young or old I cannot still bear my testimony in favor of the Gospel as a means to live with –

I left the 28th with friends proceeding I spent in Alexandria [illegible] I felt indebted to them upon that occasion which I never in Staunton.

My Papa from Baltimore to Philadelphia in which I made on Monday night which is a feature of human nature that never has forgotten. The Steamboat in which I was intended to go did not sail after Sundown – about midnight we crossed from Chesapeake to the Delaware – by hired at Lodd. in a comfortable cabin – but I was alone attending to my baggage & that of the Company of Youth who had to navigate Coal along – the passengers took their seats & when I came for mine – the unpleasant fact came out that the cabin was smaller than cabin contained the number that had tickets for it. Of course, as I was out I must look for a seat elsewhere, & as all the cabins were full I was turned to the ladies cabin & a long & fatiguing journey from berth to stage. I slept on deck & I got the answer – Stay. Stay gentlemen – I was away we went. I found myself in company with persons in connection with the Presbyterian & Methodist Churches – I was called at half price. They sang they spoke the word & finally one began to preach & I went in the Methodist style of high excitement with great power – for the exhortation was well done. His tones solemn – his words well arranged the sentiments awful – but in keeping with the Methodist style –

Her dying sentence, delivered with great power, ended with Stephen — "I see we all going down to the foot of Jordan, but I will be in towards Heaven" "Come, said my God, grant for Christ's sake!" Amen! — Amen! Christ is "the Way" — age said we, "look a warm place for you, we are in our course, you "get there first." — Oh thought I what a place hell will be! Sabbath 8th. Surprising are the workings of the human heart! During the morning Thursday Backsliding, Conversion, I wondered at the inquiry of the Egyptian Kings sister Israel. Sight that I had never heard. Thought this Conversation was capable of equal wickedness. I probably thought Christ's Mission was done as better than they.

Sabbath 6th. I might instance wonderfully the corruption of the depravity of the human heart. I the inquiry of boldly saying of any man that he is a sinner above all others or the greatest sinner in the world. — I shall refer to this subject again.

I remained a part of two days in Philadelphia, during which time I called to see Harriet Mole, who is a young Baptist friend. I met a person soon after his decease, he said he had seen a day or two at Wilmington, the cause he said he supposed for him to be has been poisoned, and tells me. I have his friend, and a head infected conversation with him, for parting I began for his Addition. When I called he was out, his Mother, a lovely friend, had some conversation with me, towards the conclusion I said pleasantly "and supposing I should pass for to be gentle one?" — With all my heart she replied. — But for their one [illegible] often I remained my lodging to Collins, and I said his Mother had infected an conversation I thought was instituted to be gentle one for six months. At that time I was sick I thought was — I had nothing could be done with the fit opportunity of the body to which he was affected, especially as the wedding day was approaching, I could come sooner than six months. The next morning he still lay on my air, I said the mother was all one — for I have heard painters telling his body low, which the Papers between me, the intercourse to him by saying that this wedding must be put off. — When he

finished I thought very well — well of my engagement with me hinders upon from completing a proper course of study I must tell you that my mind is at an end — attract the day is postponed. Father the afternoon and said — tell any man — in will not be married till next Spring — he gain my as well go to Princeton. So said to you how done a pretty wind for me by wedding which cost he has been in — for two years — a argument till Spring I I may as well go to Princeton or not. During the day the Mother was all amongst — I thought in with Mr Lydia Stiles & dropped I honored the Choice of Christ, I sometime has discussion quite as Mother. I was to visit him from Princeton — with my difficulty will lie in his way or a Baptist — I with his limited education would be — I thought he might stay for the term of six months — with the understanding that he should conduct according to the rules of the institution.

The answer I was entitled I return from Princeton were satisfactory — in a few days he was my room mate. We both entered for six months, I I said a year — I he has years. Our Best for his monthly instruction — his efforts to supply his former deficient education were truly admirable. I account than myself, he was an excellent communicant friend — with good habits — a gentleman — a good scholar — I with him faithfully which Spring from his honing been an only child — I his Mother — a widow one is only life when heart was bound up in her son. With a little more gentleness & kindness or tenderness I I should have loved him with all my heart.

Soon we parted in Princeton. I have seen him but a few times. He has had a hard work at the Baptist Church, is desirous to find his place. His church has encouraged him to remain two years in Phila then gone his own home. I he was worthy of his loan. My wonder always has that with the warm heart the pure pious & profound feelings with which I was endeared by nature, the wind put off his wedding day so long. Could have it will I work so long.

Western Theological Clap – also principal Studies are Dogmatic Theology & Church History. I also during most of the hours attended Lectures with the Theol. Class. Hebrew then was taught either I pursued by Dr Alexander – then being then but two Professors Dr Alexander & Miller. In 1817 I commenced my Study of Hebrew with Thorotis Grammar & learned to read Gen & Psalms – which I was the accurate way for myself the right way.

My affections to Study during the winter, to you with his lectures were low entirely for my health – and I felt so far behind other to be on home – the night I spent in writing my state health to many of their times I sought them gone to sleep – the consequence was I broke down. In the Spring I was so improved in the prospect of continuing longer in the Seminary, that by the middle of my term I determined to stay till the fall. But I felt so full I broke down – so he fell came I determined to remain another year but my health totally confined me for close study. How to spend it at first I do know not I do – I was long in the fall of 1819 morning that I could not stay longer.

The room I occupied while I resided in Princeton was a large one dwelling one of the first doors – I do not know how with it – I only know I got a stove – I took care of the room – I do not know that I pressed & the occasion of mentioning this fact I wish I was of that opinion, that I possessed my money, means can let go the bills – I with these operations are connected one little furniture – the curtains that annoyed for a close prop – my desk & little book case – & my table chairs – There was no closet – & my bed chair should round was my closet. Food in it – work in it & bed & sleep – Volumes of ships – I studied in it – I slept in it – I read in it – I found the fact – I saw my place for meditation & prayer –

The number of students was too great to admit of the frequent intercourse with the Professors that I could have desired on some accounts. There was some points of difference I could take them either one with them – but I thought frequently then & have since – that it will probably be this

public exercises were as pertinent or as they have my case. I often thought I was that Dr Alexander had perhaps hinderance for my case – & I frequently he looked at me as if he would say what my conscience said – than at the man. From his plain – simple – fervent – energetic – spiritual – pointed sermons I received much conviction than from any man I ever heard preach – especially on matters pertaining to the conversion. He has the art of making one forget the man – Father only the subject – the first affection was not very prepossessing – but soon his eye would kindle & sparkle & seem to speak – the gesture a good deal in his sermons – but seem designed to make gestures – I never saw him make but one that seemed unnatural – I was so unacquainted that made me notice it – but other I had noticed it for admiration of his excellence & fitness – his instructions in the seminary were like his sermons characteristic by clearness & simplicity – an aside note – physician he was well calculated for a professor of Sacred Theologian – By his distinctions & definitions & observations & organized & collection – the difficult subject of Theology came down to the comprehension of the weakest – I have wondered some most with that simplicity that it would seem wonderful – there could have been any difficulty on the subject, though it the point that not been arrived at or unsifted – & yet a little reflection would disclose the convention that none but a master hand could have taught the strings to unlock the entire barriers – & make the rough paths smooth & plain.

Dr Miller was systematic, discussing in a good & elegant & happy illustrations – I was in public services & private intercourse a polished gentleman, the critic or a learned collector of facts – I do not admire them as as to produce a most powerful effect – they became arguments in his hands unanswerable & irresistible – the delivery I should not wonder if I say – from Dr Alexander – I felt he had a little more of his fire – I think I have some

Congregation. His sermons on the Christian's case admirable in matter, gentlemanly manner & deportment.

Dr Green the President of Nassau Hall was despised. In his stiffness & most abundant affectedness & pedantic, clean & decency in his conversation of the divine will. In his thought of mind. His penalty for acute discrimination & reason to the Act. But he had a certain air of authority & a certain tone of command in his preaching that after the hearer, he might be the Hall but not the man. He was widely esteemed by learned, even his most intimate friends, Mr. Ashbel Green, and his loss left to the scientific a affairs on the decision the decision. [illegible] Falling on his glove life damn in quick succession was as sweeping as Addison's famous pen stroke. —

After hearing Dr Green we would be likely to the state ment cannot be gainsaid & after Dr Chille — nothing can be better. But the getting off Dr Alexander — Whole subject — his plan — his turn — we must go & out — we are Pleasures. The first sixth measure & from the second in argument & Words & elucidations — He stood for caution.

In the seminary there was what was called the national in speaking society, attended once a week in the evening. The students were divided into four classes, each in rotation to perform a written discussion, delivered & memorized from the desk in the prayer hall, the time to be assigned by each speaker being committed to the president. After the delivery the students passed their comments & criticisms upon the matter & manner of delivery & the professors closed with their remarks. By listening attentively the performance would be a tolerably good portrait of pulpit & bible considered. The remarks made upon the sermons of those often produced upon them some Effect. The seminary time were usually only eight & some were wrong. Dr. Hatch that criticism more formidable to the speaker than to the hearer. The speaker found out how he offended the hearer & learned to be cautious.

Baptist. Mr. Fitch Episcopalian. Mr. Spring. Mr. Hyatt. Mr. Sanford. Mr. Sturgis. Regard in the prison house. Mr. Life & conversation in religious years gone. Dr. Dickson of Ireland. Mr. Kirkpatrick notes. by first hour. My experience years gone. Dr. on spiritual things my mind took a dark cloudy & unsatisfying cause. Pertinacity in my mental operations were of a dark complexion. My struggle with unbelief & hardness of heart, & the corruption of nature, which may be the list of others, with me to me. but this it had deserted every & taken every thing for said — nor. the cause heard to listen any thing. Princeton. Had a clear view of my real natural state, what I was & what I ought to be & what I ought to come. At the conclusion of sermon, which Dr. Green written on Lazarus raising. I wept & felt for the prisoner in past attempts.

Conversing with the early part of my life Dr Alexander present in the church. Felt far off in the dark but I learned as if every word was meant for me — he seemed to point at me — his eye on him most frequent appeals seemed to fall on me. His subject was Repentance. Felt pierced. At last could not the conscience. Then convinced. Then a distinct feeling of a particular nature. Conviction of heart & conscience. Thought I saw clearly what I ought to feel. Felt made me feel unsecured. I did not feel far or I thought walk far & neither could I walk his counsel. I do not recollect feeling ill feelings to me. Thought I felt I was capable of the highest sins against God — that made me unhappy.

I studied hard — but hard study could not heal the mind — by reason of a feeling me for being so unsocial — but I had so little to say that I thought worth hearing. If did not often destroy my chance feelings when I sought back thought & entire not conversation with the students — but I seldom felt a desire to be that.

I mean the I sometimes doubted the Bible — but I did not doubt my interest in Christ. It seemed to me impossible that with such a nature & such a heart I could belong to Christ — if Christ regard his disciples. I felt the Gospel to be true — but what distressed me was that the Gospel should not reach my heart but only shatter its hardness.

I felt as if I might pleasure the truth to others — in fact I love to study the truth, but I did not mean me to that for. I thought it ought.

I felt neither the distress of mind I felt on my first day I found a solitary place in an unfinished hall of the seminary

Prayer seemed to be an unusual gift at this time in excite the hardness of my heart. My whole body seemed to be in a flame. Yet it appeared to me I must preach the gospel — not as my Spiritual, but the gospel; but it also seemed to me that I should be bound out from the presence of God altogether. It appeared right that I put to practice — I could see enough that I make no help his name — yet my heart secretly was not fit for hearer. I did not see that the false profession of Christ Religion was to become a stumbling heart of quitting.

I would never believe in the Reformation doctrine that it is a christian exercise to be willingly damned for the glory of God. But I felt it was fit for him to think that I ought not to be that. — and I ~~was~~ did not see how I ever should be made ready. I believe that other minds have gone in heart to be damned in any some case that of a strong lost plan of a special point. I should be bound, that strong I feel now would take place.

In the Spring of 1819 this unbelieving feeling was the strongest. By my close study & distrip of mind my body became exhausted; & then my sick stomach & disordered nervous state took hold on my mind — not to destroy its energy but to weaken it & more intense feeling.

I recollect I felt my immortality in a manner by argument or previous meditation on my given me. I seemed to be conscious of immortality — & my distrip was that the immortality was indefinitely connected with my present state of heart.

I then sometimes a course of sermon on the subject of the world edge of lost souls. Many of the ideas springing from my sermons: that distressing period of my life, when religion felt to be unspeakably precious — yet gone in response. In looking over that period of my life I can see the workings of pride, unbelief & sensual lusts which together with spiritual ignorance were the cause of all that gloom & distrip except as much or would naturally arise from my state of body.

During this year I may I think safely say I did not my best reading the Scriptures or special prayer. I gave an hour of the day attent of my waking moments to that did not have a cry & strength God to awaken the child in my soul. I took little time

in public prayers, for our prayer in a manner I record regrets. A formal prayer disgusted me — I felt one stunted or cold. I was often compelled to pray for myself in an perfection of the words of the speaker —

These perplexing feelings caused one mind to be unwilling to speak or pray in public — the very I did not do for a long time which I could avoid it. It seemed to me that in all I neglected & plan of the Church others desirous or willing to perform, I ought not to think of it — that if I speak or pray I ought to be in some place where no other can hold up. But if there was a forlorn place that was empty; I was fit for nothing else. I felt capable of many things — but worthy of none —

I now think I suffered these feelings to unto far. —

The Reformers used to call on the Christians occasionally to leave the service with prayer after sermon. I was called but one — that was by Dr Stella. I remember how I exceeded myself of I remember the part the usual prayer in such cases — I took my seat under the pulpit with this text was "Thou fought the good fight" the sermon admirable. My prayer was short & made up of a few disjointed petitions for grace to him as Paul Christ. I do desire Paul Christ — says my conscience — can I say as you look a new course to fought in your prayer with things fresh upon your heart? — you left of all the exhortation & the set phrase of public "prayer"!

I often then now or much as I did then. —

I can now see that a great deal of this trouble of general heart was owing to my indistinct views of the atonement. I had been accustomed to hear of God think about it as one thing done by which God could be just & yet justify the believer in Jesus. This is true but it is not all the truth or the truth clearly. Perhaps Christ made peace I understood but darkly. He made peace by his death & I knew that I had not heard a word enough yet — he is just & a believer. But I could not rest in peace with merely knowing he did a just for me that believed, because the coldness of heart justified what was done I needed an connected near friendly with him the way Christ just for him. That is by making him a darling of a friend to my soul.

I began to feel that these general views of atonement were not enough: & my own desire prepared me to receive the faithful Christian views — the faith of the Reformation. My distrip was God's way to lead me off from the sin & unity & theology altogether & to teach me back to the faith of our & believe the doctrine of Christ —

During the Vacation I went to Philadelphia, met the Yearly Meeting & delegated to the Assembly from this District. My health suffered very much during the sessions of the Assembly & I was obliged to return home before the close of the session. I felt very much exercised on the subject of the highest authority of conclusions; I felt very fearful lest I should not give a faithful testimony to the truth. I felt very sorrowful, & anxiously desirous that all documents relative to our yearly meeting, these factious impeached by the four days boiling & the well & the tolerating & the boiling & the chopping & the slaughter for Christ's sake.

From Philadelphia I went to visit my friends. We hired the packet which took first class passengers, but the packet was 48 hours with the wind in our face, but which was only 2 days. I found the passengers have mostly professed with players, cards & which they got very fond. I had some of my friends on the table quietly, & a little time on Sunday I spoke to them, & we all were reading Scripture & I think they all were. Thus we passed the time, some read, some gambling. I spoke not in vain to all one or two of whom I remember gambling.

At Shetham I found a great deal of agitation. George Shoemaker had been with him & the Meeting of Ministers & Elders & he had gone to his father in Germantown, leaving my friends in a distressing state. I stayed with the family with a great deal of Solicitude. Next Meeting the Committee of Ross Meeting came to my house & I was obliged to go home. Being overtaken in a sabbath day's journey on the road I was under the impression of spending one day with my friends, but I was disappointed. The lightning was brilliant & the thunder heavy & often I felt as if I was sometimes struck & the feeling was as if the power of God was a blaze of fire & the thunders were heavy.

My poor distressed mind had been in unison with this confusion of nature, & found a temporary but almost unspeakable pleasure. The elements seemed to struggle within me & with the elements. I felt strong with the thunder & I could be safe with the lightning & with the tempest & storm & glorify God. The glory of God in everything. My sense of God & of a correct heart & to be at peace with all that kept me from sleeping with the wind & the elements. Oh, a Spirit.

I had very much thought & spoken long that I was not fit for words, words off & I felt such a desire that I might be in the Centennial Society. I then kept a copy of my visit home, which was very interesting. During my visit I met the Post of the village, where I had been but little acquainted & felt an exercise for a length of time, & felt such a feeling as I had been accustomed to hold in the Spirit. My mind was in the right state to speak to the people on the terrors of the Lord of Hosts wrath & the necessity of their making peace with God immediately through the blood of the Covenant. The effect was great, I continued the meetings which I commenced in the village, & I felt to meet some in houses that who assented from their stupidity at these meetings. One evening I cannot forget, dined at the house of Samuel Bridges, & I had proposed to speak on the tender essays for the Spirit &c. but smoking & cards had got the upper ascendency, & I was obliged to go for a Bible, & I had left never at home. A determination prevailed. Bibles for a Bible, although it was produced but at the beginning of Genesis in a corner, & I was compelled to repeat my text without a Bible & I felt as I got it right for there is nothing difficult. The conversation made an impression & the Spirit reached many hearts. I heard of many spending the Sabbath night one afternoon was a member of one family, the youngest son.

My last meeting was a solemn one. I was often made to weep with them. I was as a child, & the young feel me as a brother in my sympathy in the Spirit for them. My heart was eased but not healed. My state of mind was well felt on the day of these people. I felt myself in merit & I felt who should be received as the prodigal of a humble heart. Could I have believed the Hopkinsian notions about being damned it might have comforted me. But that I never could believe, & believe through I felt that I could be just in God to condemn me to everlasting punishments. My nervous was found violently violated. My health was. My sleep broken. My mind fretted upon my body. My body lazy. My mind. Sometimes thought I must be possessed in the one end & that or spirits or I wanted at times for such wonderful suggestions, or of providence. Yet the most sacred of all teachers, there was no subject too solemn for them, nothing too trifling when I, no time too sacred for their entertainment. I found more peace in holding meetings than in anything else, for then my thoughts were turned away from myself & my useful ness.

I should think I should be ashamed to be in heaven on account of the feelings of my heart. I yet it always seemed to me I had not these feelings about great things. I thought the Devils had. I believe I believed. I often felt that I loved all Sanderites — but my heart was full

Called from a Chapman to the Indians

Indeed. Yet with a thought of being cast away from God — of being a great distance from him — I resolved I would not pray & speak in my church most even if were hell — that I always maintain God's right to reign & defend the excellency of Gospel truth.

After my return to the seminary my feeble health continued so that I could not study much. I dare only attend lectures & read some. I think now if I had spent the time of sickness in Bridgeport I could my work & would have been better for me. I did not both frequently during the last week & took much pleasure in teaching Br B Wilmer how to draw & sketch.

During the week I became acquainted with Br Thomas Strong a young brother who was spending a little time in the seminary. The Chapman Commencement leave to me as a Missionary for Virginia the work of effect greatly offered to come South as his work & was soon the work. The matter was laid before Br Alexander & after some correspondence with the Board & many interviews with him & the Brethren settled that he should go for a term a Missionary in the Northern Neck — under the pay & direction of the Missionary Society of Fredericksburg — the Baptist would find board & accommodation for both the Strongs & Alexander & Dr. for the same purpose. They came together & were put by Elijah. The other determinations were around. Baptists Methodists & Episcopalians — all poured down upon the Neck & for a time I was more than persecuted with preachers & people they were.

Mr Armstrong after words preached in Charlottesville & then succeeded Dr Rice in Richmond.

In the month of March a call was made on the Seminary for some one to go with the Chapman & carry that country which of the chiefs offi. I chose a station & found a Missionary for the purpose of spending his life in preaching to the Indians. The Call distressing. My old Room mate & Brother Chapman was always, from Princeton & his coming religious, felt peculiar towards the Indians with great warmth of heart. When this call was made his heart was broken — that he would be overturned. There was no one ready to go. Then with great difficulty he offered himself. The Prof. Engaged to him recommended him to the Board of the United Foreign Missionary Society. I spoke from Chapman. He pleaded with me to go with him. Come, said he, I think need you. I will care for you cheerful. Trust & rely on God. "If you follow me, I will counsel you & you shall obey me."

Time had been when such a call would have affected me strongly but now it seemed to me that God's work was not mine. I felt conviction that Christ not to be in that work to the Indians. Chapman argued & persuaded & I became quite calm & easily made. Br Rendered me to think that perhaps was before me in Providence, & I saw he's going, the Majority of my friends & Seminary which this disappointment & before the Society. At the Board the Board on the 18th & 19th. Gave leave of speech.

The speech was a masterly one. Dr Baldwin & others long — & the answer the words "the mind the divine on who had a Divine Call & go. Ministerial was had a mango!

Dr Baldwin Dr. Chapman the thought as with the Brethren stories meeting he attended he was so to answer the Ministry occasions, in Caldwell Charge the close January

J. J. Schmucker

Speech delivered April 14th 1819 before the Theological Society in Hamilton Theological Seminary on my friend Stephen Chapman was proposing to depart on his 18th mission to the Aborig. Indians

No man has returned from beyond the South to tell us what is there. The man that was raised from the grave after being four days dead, gave no tidings of the world upon which he had dwelt. All that we know of that world is derived from the word of him who has brought life & immortality to light. The word tells us there are two states, the one of happiness & the other of misery. For one of which all men are preparing. How great the misery of the damned, is we know not, but we know that there in the bottomless pit of misery, the fire is unquenchable, the worm, that misery springs up in the world & reigns in Eternity.

While the soul is in the body, the tenement may be changed, but when it leaves this tenement, it leaves it to complete an Eternity in stamped on the Complexion, & the soul goes on perfecting its character.

The man lives in this world by the Revelation the kind of enjoyment in heaven, but we can raise from the degree: we may form a bottom cannot measure.

The spirit lives in it & will consist in being like Christ the model of perfection, like him in body & like him in mind. "He shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like his glorious body." — Virgin —

shows. His own proof in the Lutheran Theological Seminary in Gettysburg.

Procured most information from B. B. Wilmer, a most laborious student — an admirable debater — retention, memory a good complier — often reads a memory & too great a reader to

"ish, he shall appear we shall be like him for we shall see him as he is" — beholding him we shall be changed from glory to glory. —
Though it shall be a great thing, that this corrupt body shall be raised & spiritualized, losing all its mortality & sin, & be fashioned like the Son of God: — yet it is far more glorious to be like him in mind. —
The fashioning of the soul like Christ is begun here, & is progressive, & puts on the perfect likeness when it puts off the last shred of mortality. — We have some views of Christ here on Earth; but never are those transforming ones ~~given~~ which bring the soul to its manhood given till we prop the vale of Death & have bathed in the cold stream. —

From those subterraneous villages (of which we read) in the mines of Poland, whose inhabitants from the man of years to the child of days have never seen the Sun — from these take a man of feeling & of mind (& doubtless there are entombed as they are some such) who has never seen the light of heaven — whose eyes have been conversant only with the glare of torches half smothered by subterraneous damps & vapours; bring him to the surface to view the bright starlight of a clear autumnal sky. He has heard of light, but had formed no conception of the beauty of the firmament; or the mildness of the light beaming from the ~~firmament~~ single stars, or the clustered galaxy. He sees object around him but dimly, but having seen them in brighter he is satisfied & perhaps begins to talk of the beauty of the light. —
Awaken his curiosity, — tell of the beauty of the creation when seen by the morning Sun; — he desires to see it; but can form no adequate conception of the glory of the Sun shining in his strength.
The brightening colours of the eastern horizon catch his eye: tell him this the dawning of the day. The bird of the morning carols near him with new & unheard accents, tell him, it is in welcome of the day. — It brightens: — his expectations rise with increasing light awakening creation. What ideas fill his mind what sensations thrill in his bosom, as he beholds the rising Sun! —

The light of nature shines with a dim twinkling, shrouded by the damps of philosophy & the mists of scepticism — it gives just light enough to make the darkness seem more terrible. When the light of the gospel first beams upon the mind it is the dimness of morning. Let the Rays of the Sun of righteousness be reflected from the ordinances & promises of God, & his day break to the benighted mind. As the light increases, new things that desires take possession of the soul. The Christian wants to see the Sun of Righteousness in his glory: the brightness tells him, he has come to the horizon. With emotions that cannot be uttered, he sees his full approach. Mortality is letting go her hold, mortal things no longer please. It brightens — the Sun is rising —

his soul is enraptured — it has risen — his soul is fled — The full orbed sun of righteousness is not seen with mortal eyes —

What is the character of Christ to which we shall be likened? — What was it while on Earth? — It was virtue — it was holiness — it was benevolence in action. It was for the happiness of the wretched he laboured, he sought the lost sheep of the house of Israel. Personal sorrows were little with him in comparison with the happiness of the diseased souls he come to save. He wept over those who found no pity from their fellow men. He sought the poorest moiety of mankind, & instructed those whom the world thought unworthy care of communication — To teach the way of life was his errand; & in doing it, he has shewn us that the virtue & merits of mere wisdom ~~of mere wisdom~~ is not the merit heaven will approve. — He ~~it~~ has ~~to~~ shewn us that the happiness of intelligentes is in being good & doing good.

It is not the genius of our nature to give up self & devote all the powers of the body & the mind to the service of our fellow men, looking for no other reward here, but the consciousness of doing good, & the smiles of Heaven, bearing patiently the reproaches & persecutions of the enemies & opposers of benevolent deeds. With men, self sits enthroned; & pride disdains the humble character of teacher of the ignorant. But when the light of truth begins to dawn upon the soul, the importance & nobleness of directing immortal spirits to heaven begins to offer & the high honor conferred upon men of being the guardian of his Christ-like soul ~~begins to appear~~ begins with its heavenly lustre. The salvation of a soul, the meanest humbled soul appears a prize worth a life of labour — to it crowns & kingdoms are but trifles. —

The exercise of benevolence brings its reward along with it. It has happy the state, where it recognitions phant in the soul & governs all its movements — Oh, to be governed by the heavenly principle as ~~it does~~ divine was! — & as all glorified spirits will be! —

That little star in the distant regions of heaven shines brightly: — its light first met our eyes but yesterday — it is the residence of immortals on probation —

But already has a report been carried to heaven that the destroyer is at his work, that he is hovering around who once prowled around Eden, seeking its ruin. —

Already has the question been agitated among the celestial bands "Who will go & warn them of their danger & baffle the designs of Satan"? — already has it circulated the bands of ministering spirits that we are the Omnipotence. Angels, remembering the sad fall in Eden, when angels guarded paradise, & the dread ruin that followed: — angels anxious for the event, yet

tremble at the enterprize. The question has passed all their bands, — & there is silence. —
It is now agitated among the Redeemed "ruin is near, who will go & warn them of their danger?" —

When the Destroyer had wound himself into paradise & deluded our first parents, springing from his serpent form, he shouted Rebellion, — & the infernal caverns echoing revolt, poured forth a host of spotted spirits that seized on guilty man & bound him servant of sin.
Those chains wrought by the hands of mighty spirits fallen spirits, spirits powerful in sin & mighty in iniquity, — pitying angels could not break — The Son of God come down; — he severed the chains; he dispelled the darkness that rising from the bottomless pit sat brooding on the Earth, he loosed man's bonds & claimed his soul by blood that flowed from his own veins — he led sinners in the way to heaven —
He leads his disciples, as far as possible for their nature, follows his footsteps — to warn — to teach — & rescue — & in the Scriptures there is the blessed promise that when he appears with them in glory they shall be like him. — Some few minutes the blessed Jesus some hour died serving him — & breath a Redeeming spirit now in heaven — Among them is the question agitated. —

Who is that mere human form, flying with a spirits speed to the destined field of labour; to guard those unsuspecting ones against the wiles of the Deceiver?
It is one of human race; one that sinned & fell & was rescued by Jesus; a consumed repenting sinner; the blot upon his soul was washed away by Jesus blood. He heard & obeyed the summons "follow me".
The very ground we stand on was witness of his labours, it was then a wilderness, its inhabitants wild as their native forests, the rejected branches of the ancient Olive. The ties of affection, & the sweets of friendships could not restrain him: — but loaded with the tears of relations, the prayers of friends, the prayers of brothers, the pity of the world & the blessing of his God, he went to turn the lovers of the woods — And strong in Jesus strength he did turn him, & ~~human~~ is vocal with song of the Redeemed Indian. Then he went to snatch the prey from the hands of the mighty; Now he goes to guard the innocent. On earth he was conformed to the Image of his Master; & in heaven, swallowed up in the effulgence of his glory. — Yes Brainerd, Thou wast pitied on Earth in the days of thy Pelgrimage! — But who pities Brainerd now in his high career of glory! —

being cast away from God — of being a great distance — I should want to pray & preach in my banish

Fellow Students —

Some ages hence, when we shall have slept the sleep of death — & shall have arisen again; — when, Glorious thought! our mortal bodies shall be fashioned like unto his glorious body, & we shall behold an that Eternal progression from glory to glory, of lasting brightness & brightness the image of Jesus —

the question may again be put "Who will be the Guardian of infant Spirits?" — who of us labored, prepared & exercised here on earth for such a glorious enterprize may rise & say "here I am, send me —

P.S. April 21st 1826 —

Mr Chapman went in a few days on a diplomatic expedition to his station — returned in about a year — & went out with a company to the Osages on the Arkansas — the Colonel among them until Jan 7th 1825 when he rec'd from his Colonel — his discharge an affliction of the brain with which he had long been threatened — the way my counsel found — his advice brought me to Virginia — his admonition to me to Pleasantville — almost carried me with him to the Osages — Blessed be him his work —

before an answer go him I recommended Foreign Missionary Societies & spoke from the pulpit with me to go with him. Come all need your cheerful spirit — I now your mind you & you shall cheer me —

time had been when such a call would have afflicted me strongly; but now it seemed to me that work was not mine. I felt conscious that I was not capable in body nor fitness in mind. Chapman argued & pressed — he had always had great influence by his arguments & persuasions while we were in College — & he pressed me very heavily now. But I could not go.

When it was known that Chapman had offered & that his case was before the Society in New York, there was much discussion in the Seminary; some of the Students were vehemently opposed to his going; the majority thought very doubtfully, on account of his awkward gait, & his stammering tongue; only few encouraged him to proceed. While this discussion was going on, it was his turn to deliver a speech before the Society. He chose for his subject the Fable which closes gen. The Lord & the Birds an scene about his mission to Egypt, & ends with the 11th & 12th. Jam slow of speech — & the Lord said Who made Man's mouth. The speech was a medley history of the circumstances in which he applied to Bonaparte by whom then will blend — & plead his stammering tongue — As the answer made no comment — but merely repeated the words — "Who made man's mouth?" Immediately on his setting down — one who had been greatly opposed to his mission arose & said Just the reverse of all my objections — Chapman is the man to go. All criticism was hushed in the one feeling of expression — Let Chapman go!

A few nights before his departure I delivered in Chambersburg that Rapid through my mind the day I made in the Spencer storm which is in notes page 102. It was at the last meeting he attended —

The count of his tour was that he was loved among the Osages on the Arkansas River; many of my acquaintances in Carlisle joined the mission. His useful life was brought to a close January 7th 1825.

The Student I most loved was ~~S S Schmucker~~ S S Schmucker of the Lutheran Church. Our attachment led to some most interesting events in affecting circumstances as my journal will show. He is now professor in the Lutheran Theological Seminary in Gettysburg.

Received most information from B B Winer, a most laborious student — an admirable selector — retentive memory — a good compiler — often ready a memory & too great a reader to

to be original in their compositions. He was in many respects a Scholar by the time he had been two years a student. Later in Union College under Dr. Lieber, Dr. Nott, & others, he took general scholarship the second year. I think he had the most acquirements, & was the first man in his class. Students were firm but less ardent than those of Dartmouth.

Werner has shown his talents in compiling the memoirs of the theologian which he read before the Old South Church in Boston, & afterwards in his management of the concerns of A. B. C. F. M. as their Secretary. I think he is his brother, living with the theologian & sojourning in Gettysburg.

Nothing was with him the morning of attention made attention by his position by figures & beauty of countenance & speaking. Hodge, which was Professor in Princeton was a student & modest, silent & studious. Mr. Weisner of the Presbyterian church, who has since been a Doctor of Divinity, was a student, a young, fair & very handsome gentleman. He & Nevin had projected a Religious Tract Society in America, which was broken up, & the work was dropped & attempted, & thought of by the publication & changes in the country. Nevin was a gloomy career in Baltimore & some of his writings will be seen for a long, long time. Morgan of Albany & Porter of the Home Missionary Society were room mates, & each of them the heads of the institutions which have effected in their after life. Mr. Foster of the Religious Tract & Joseph Smith were room mates.

I was never melancholy, though my heart & mind often made me reckoning, when I thought how superior society in the intervals of study. But when I did sink, not the society of my fellow students I never perceived them with my troubles, I simply felt cured, & did not think it would do any good. I never pretended to more enjoyment in religious than I had; but in my heart I hoped I often felt the most kindly disposed to others & the hurt rather to do them a service. My pain of body sometimes made me peevish, but I do not recollect that my mental sufferings ever did.

My reserve made the impression on the minds of many that I was proud & often students felt repulsed; & least they felt me so often becomes acquainted. I do not think my intimate friends changed me with my reserve & choice of Bible — but attributed my reserve to home — to a fitness of feeling. I now wish I had lived so far the whole circle of my day. Difficulties, & the Prophecy — these facts are not improbable. I would

have found it a production of so little good as I often thought it would be. Therefore felt silence. I sometimes felt that I should be ashamed to have any body know what a fiery death the Devil was throwing into my breast, but generally I had no objection to tell the students. I never felt my hands too strong. I did not think any good would come from talking. There are any hours from keeping silence.

When I did indulge my social feelings I made it a rule never to make a visit of any length; & I think I may say I never heard a tendency in conversation that bordered on indelicate. I had heard in Jefferson College some profane, religious indulge in that talk but my soul was sick in sickness that the other never was so deeply seated to be over excited. I should wish such students, because I had learned from trial that that a coarse word to a high person is often medicine to the heart. I had often found what I found in Princeton, I have found him that it is not always religious conversation that sickens the soul, especially if they are somewhat melancholy. A cheerful word on any subject will elevate the mind & spring & exalt it to God. Talk of the divine but let it wing its flying at the free. As an example — I called one day to see a sick student — one who was absent from visitation & was reported sick — by name A. B. Patterson. His mind & under stood was in great darkness & distress. His pious room mate & friend had read to him & talk with him & prayed with him & some others had done the same but all in vain. He seemed rather more distressed — not about any particular sin — no sin — or guilty action — but a general gloom — everything was dark to him.

I asked him what was the matter — he could not tell. Anything he may enquire, I what he said was in most dejection. The friends present to tell the matter as large as far as they knew it. He added some things — I concluded by saying he was sick & was afraid he should die — & had no religion. He said he was living. His story made it clear that a part of his disease was loss of appetite. I replied to him in the same tone a little softened with cheerfulness — Well — it is little matter — the world will not stop if you die & I die & good many others die — & we go on. I am will think

Farewell care — unless perhaps you have left a sweetheart beyond the mountains (he was from West Pennsylvania) & suspect you have which is at the bottom of all this. He began to smile at the conjecture turn I was giving the matter. Come said I take your pen & write a farewell to Dear .... & sign A. B. Patterson, dead & buried. — He broke out into a laugh got up from his bed came to the fire & chatted pleasantly a little while; when I left him he said he was better. He went to recitation & by taking a little medicine & attending carefully to his religious duties got well. He repeatedly afterwards told me — that the conductor of the matter (for he had a sweetheart) broke the cloud & gave him more relief than he could express.

I do not think I was ever thus light with any one I thought was really wounded in heart — I know too much of that pain to treat it slightly.

Mr Patterson has been an active & laborious & successful minister of the gospel many years. —

During the session I could study but little. I attended the lectures of my own class, & those of the first class on Pastoral duties, by Dr Alexander — & the composition & Delivery of Sermons by Dr Miller. Unless I took notes I would get asleep — I was very troubled a great part of session that I could not read long without going to sleep & could not listen long without the same effects. After reading a short time I must walk a few times across my room; & in hearing sermons & lectures I must take notes. I have dozed with my pencil & note book in my hand & the sentence half finished & on waking found sometimes I had lost but a few words & sometimes I had lost sentences.

It was the opinion of my friends who knew my bodily health that I ought to lead an active life in order to recover my health. I therefore with great reluctance left the Seminary at the close of the Session in the fall of 1819. My trunk was deposited with Mr Meek — the old Elder who was the nucleus of the little congregation in Fredericksburg some ten or twelve years before — but who was now living in Philadelphia. He soon sent trunk & box of books to Fredericksburg while I went on to Winchester to go on to the Presbytery in Gerrardstown. —

Job 11th 7th Canst thou by searching find out God? —

In handling this subject it is most natural to consider I The works of Creation; & from the greatness of the Effect argue something of the Cause. And if upon examining his works we find some by their Magnitude, others by their Minuteness & all by their Intricacy are beyond our Comprehension we conclude safely that much more is the Great first Cause of All beyond the grasp of our feeble intellect. —

II His providence — and if in his dealings with us from our infancy to the present time — if in his treatment of nations; if in his preserving his Church, & in his governing the World — we find unsearchable wisdom & providence & goodness in accomplishing the best ends by the smallest means & in bringing good out of evil & in the midst of all the apparent confusion in the world, preserving still an order — we may conclude most certainly — as the ways of God are past finding out — much more is the Great Cause himself. —

This ground is safe; there is no room for conjecture; these are arguments which one can feel & feel; & these being presented, he must be a Madman or a Fool that is not convinced by them.

But there is another view of the subject which has in it much that is pleasing; one that presupposes the two former & is fairly if not necessarily deducible from them, together

to
Ch
to make
They
the
on the
for pre
of
engaging
reign
this
the last
perfe
ly but
desire?
All
nged
ed, &
piritual
I am like
Adam

afflictions' 104
Mr. I had been taught the
the doctrines. When Senior
the doctrines & others I
recent light, & on these
was respectable. The
extent of the atonement — as
more conspicuous from
me to the manner &
of the atonement. That
was lately the bound
what was it? for what
somewhat clouded
was called limited atone
language — the word limit
of Remonstrants — as commonly
recent use of N. E. Divines
convey — that the Atone
taught it.
ged by the course of doctrine
fully settled as to the grace
& particular in my faith
principles of theory & that
which I now think
Took the full meaning
6 1819. That day was from
stayed 2nd part

During my stay in Princeton I received pecuniary aid from the Ladies in Mr Andrews (a B Church) in Alexandria — Mr David Jasmon of Fredericksburg ~~& of L~~ & from Winchester Presbytery through Mr Hill & Revd J B Wilson. For a particular account see my Old Bank book which commences in 1838 — in which is a condensed of my accounts from the time of leaving Falmouth & onwards.

Repaid those for May 3rd 1838 Romney — etc
Donations etc standard Feb 1844 Petersburg etc

of the powers of the mind & its capability of an unlimited increase in knowledge.

This I shall endeavour to set forth—

There must have been a period of eternal duration when God existed alone; when there floated not an atom & moved not a spirit to show his goodness & speak his praise.

What was the employment of omnipotence which can never be wearied & is eternally active, & what the display of Goodness unlimited, & of Wisdom under circumscribed we pretend not to say.

To pleasure the Eternal One to create beings who might enjoy his Goodness & display his Glory, he gave existence to the race of beings we call Angels, pure spirits whose mighty intellects unclogged with gross matter can with an effort grasp things beyond our comprehension; a race of beings to which we are accustomed to attach all that is lovely & excellent in finite beings, powerful minds, extensive knowledge, purity of soul, immortality & all those amiable qualities that form the perfections of creatures.—

But great as they were they knew not the Almighty the perfection they were capable. Great as they were we now know inferior as we may be in intellect, yet as we may be by the fall, know more of God in his moral character than they did from after their creation.

They saw a display of power guided by wisdom & they adored: they felt the effects of Goodness & they tasted the purity of Jehovah & trembled while they worshipped; & they knew no place where God was not. There they were bounded. Like us they knew the counsels of Jehovah only by Revelation; & his attributes only they are displayed in his works.—

While all was obedient in heaven what did they know of justice? vindictive justice?— Nothing — Nor could they. And did they think Deity imperfect? Powerful as their minds were, did they, could they discover that something was wanting to complete the character of Jehovah?— Ah some did doubt the perfection of his purity!— & doubting — sinned:— & sinning at once banished all doubt.—

That sad declension from holiness thinned the ranks in heaven:— and the smoke of the torment of the fallen Angels rising awfully from the bottomless pit proclaimed the avenging justice of God.—

The Morning Stars sang together & the Sons of God shouted for joy when man was created at the creation of man that mysterious compound of inert matter & active mind—

Man, being deceived by the wily Tempter ~~sinned~~ disbelieved & sinned & fell. As the keen fire that darted from beneath the throne kindled the flames of hell when Angels

sinned, flashed against the guilty pair hidden in the thick trees — an unknown voice of unwaxing power cried "Spare — stay thine hand!" The bolt of avenging Justice fell not: — and a mild ray hitherto unseen in heaven, beamed forth to cheer ruined man. Justice & Wisdom & Goodness commingled. That ray was Mercy; & that voice, the Eternal Word's proclaiming he had found a ransom; justice should be satisfied & man saved. —

What intellect in heaven of mightiest force had, with all its vastness & comprehensive power & keen penetration or could have discovered conjectured that there was hitherto hidden from their eyes this Attribute on which we mortals rest our hopes? —

That awful display of purity & wisdom which driven the sinning Angels from bliss & stamped on the Gates of this Eternal dungeon Avenging Justice, might well alarm & terrify. That display of creative power that formed this Earth & made the wisdom that fitted it & the goodness that prefixed it as the residence of man, awoke the Song of the Morning Stars. That voice that cried Spare when man sinned, aroused expectation & excited fear & adoration in the bosom of the holy ones; & was answered by a stilled yell & smothered groan of blasted Malice bursting from the pit of despair. —

But when at the time appointed, on Calvary's mount the promised Ransom was paid! — Who had dared to hope that the Eternal Son of God should empty himself of his glory & take the form of poor weak degraded man & fill his place? —

Who had in the highest exercise of his mind dared to mention the Redemption price so high — as Jesus' blood? —

Oh! heaven, what was that emotion that thrilled through thy bosom — Oh hell! what was thine agony — when the Redemption price was paid? — When the Sacrificial cal vary cried — "it is finished! —

All this has been done — & the church of Christ has proceeded in her glorious course — in life than the short space of six thousand years. All these developements, these amazing developements which no created mind could have conjectured, & none can now comprehend — all these in this little space of time. —

And is the Infinite fathomed exhausted? — has the last display of his unlimited Effence & uncircumscribed perfections been made? — Or rather — is not the display but just begun? — begun in a gloriously ascending series?

One solemn grand Event is foretold in prophecy as yet to come; — when the Bride the Lamb's wife shall have been made ready — her Nuptials shall be solemnized — When these corrupt bodies shall have mouldered, & called from their dusty beds shall have risen spiritual & immortal — shall be declared by the great I am before the assembled Universe, members of the Second Adam

bone of his bone, & flesh of his flesh. —

And shall the soul — just then come to the attainment of the full man in Christ Jesus — be checked in its career? Shall it find no more objects to interest it, as in its infancy? — May we not conclude from what has past, & from we know shall come, that Eternity alone will bound the glorious manifestations of the Christ, & character to the redeemed of his love? —

These thoughts are congenial to the soul unbounded desires, & are calculated to awaken all its energies —

What fullness of the bounds, in prospect of such a glorious state, will not be encouraged to bear & forbear & labour & suffer for Christ? — What to them will be toil & suffering & parting here on Earth for a time accompanied with all the pains of separation — what to them, wasting sickness hastening prematurely to the grave — what all the trials of this life — if Jesus opens to their view the glorious prospect of singing delighted for an Eternity through the ever varied unceasing glorious display of the attributes of God?

Delivered before the Theological Seminary Princeton Sept. 7th 1819

in order to recover my health. I then
Seminary at the close of the session
departed with Mr Meacks — the old Elder
the congregation in Fredericksburg now
but who was now living in Philadelphia
Meacks to Fredericksburg which I went on
Presbytery in Georgetown —

Copeland's Theological Views — Princeton Seminary Apartments — 109

My Theological views were much improved at Pn. I had been taught the Westminster Catechisms I grew up in the belief of the doctrines. When I entered this seminary I could explain & defend many of the doctrines — others I could not. As the Doctrines I understood, I received much light & on those I did not understand, my improvement I think was respectable. The Doctrines — Justification by Faith, & the Nature & Extent of the atonement — occasioned my mind much little thought. I had a power conception from his holy Being in Jesus — but my views were dim as to the manner — & this damp arose from my indistinct views of the Atonement. I believed that an atonement had been made by Christ — that in consequence by Christ by which sinners were saved — but what was it? for what did Christ suffer? — My views had been [illegible] somewhat clouded & undefined. When I first heard of what was called Christ's atonement — I was a member of my College — I felt a alarm — the word limit which designated the system of doctrines of Princeton — or commonly the word Hopkinsian did the work of the general mass of N.J. Presbyterians — alarm was carrying the idea of want running — that the atonement was not given a thing or we had thought it.

During the winter my views were all deranged by the course of Instruction — & when I left the seminary I was not fully settled as to the question what did Christ die for — & concerning what Justification & Sanctification meant. I thought I saw that I adopted principles of thought that ultimately led to the views I now entertain — which I am thankful being the pure — distinct — but not limited atonement.

The Presbytery of Westchester held a full meeting in Georgetown commencing Saturday Oct 16 1819; that day was fixed upon in order to accommodate the meeting of Synod at Princeton which

From the below in Mr Andrew (a Christ) in Alexandria — Mr Daniel Gorman of Fredericksburg — [illegible] from Westchester Presbytery through Dr Hill & Rev J B Wilson. For a particular account see my Other Book which commences in 1838 — in which is a continuation of my account from the time of leaving Falmouth & onward.

Prepared this first May 30th 1838 Romney — Va
Finished Sundered Feb 2 1844 Petersburg Va

Having transcribed in this volume all that I deemed important from the papers found in Romney as stated at the end of each chapter I design now to proceed and having an opportunity to transcribe from my journals & memoranda which I think it desirable to keep & destroy the loose papers on which they are written. My habit has been to tie together the papers of a year or so — but they are liable to be lost. It contains many things of no importance now — & but that I'd better be destroyed they might wound feelings of some if they fell into other hands. I was in the habit of putting down my thoughts on men & things somewhat freely & sometimes at too great length.

Dates & circumstances to which reference may be necessary hereafter are the principal things I wish to keep — besides just enough of ordinary things to keep fresh the memory of the past —

Petersburg February 1866

William Henry Foote

As I kept a book for entering time, place & text of preaching &c —
I shall not enter the texts generally or mention all my places of preaching —

I shall make an occasional remark on the events I transcribe by way of explanation — these will be included in a Parenthesis ( ) & be accompanied with the date of writing —

Chapter Seventh: From my Licensure Oct 20th 1819 to my going to Mr Hart's in Albemarle at the close of summer of the year 1820 to preach in the Cove, Lovingston, Rockfish, Glasgow &c —

Licensure

After spending a day or two in Winchester & neighborhood — & being detained by a violent sick head ache from going to Gerrardstown on Friday or Saturday — and having occupied Dr Hill's pulpit in his absence on Sabbath by lecturing twice — I set out for Gerrardstown on Monday Morning Oct 18th 1819. On appearing in Presbytery some severe remarks were made on my sickness & my late coming — intimating that it was all a sham matter. And what could I say in reply to such things — if my appearance would not justify my apology & the circumstances of the case were not sufficient additional proof — the matter however was urged by one who had done some strange things to get his own ways. My examination immediately commenced & was carried on to some length; my Sermon was called for at candle lighting, this Friday — I was required to write it: & after sermon was taken to Mr Samuel Milton by a committee of Presbytery consisting of Rev Joseph Glass & Robert Gray & John Riddle of Martinsburg Elders, & examined on Church History & Church Government until near Midnight; — & retired to rest feverish & sleepless. —

Mr Hoach having preached his trial sermon for ordination on Monday was ordained on Tuesday & installed Pastor of Gerrardstown & Hedgesville. Whilst was Calvinistic that condemned Mr [illegible] & laid his hand upon all Arminians gave some biting ~~remarks~~ remarks to the Methodists; his confession & manner being more severe than his arguments. He moved that it should be entered on the Minutes "Mr Foote read his popular Sermon."

Daniel Hoge preached on Wednesday noon — & after Sermon the Moderator John Mines proceeded to license me according to the Rules of the Confession of Faith. Standing before the pulpit with nothing to lean upon, his address, in my weak state of body, after a sleepless night, seemed long; & I became feverish before the ~~solemn~~ solemn sermon was brought to a close. John B Hoge, concluded the services; his annunciation of the close of the Services of Presbytery was most eloquent. —

These brothers presented a wonderful contrast; Daniel's slow awkward & hesitating in manner; John B — lively — coherent — animated — graceful — & master of language & of the imagination.

Destination

Licensed to preach Oct 20th 1819 at Gerrardstown

It was determined that I should act as a Missionary till the spring meeting of Presbytery under direction of S B Wilson & John B Hoge — two months the North of the [illegible] Ridge — & the remaining time on the Northern Neck. — I was to go immediately to where commanded.

Thus on the 20th of October 1819 I was licensed to preach the everlasting gospel — my health shattered by ill advised & improper application to study; — too innate to teach school — & too feeble to [illegible] the storms of the coming winter; — my clothes worn, — no horse — no money — & just now feeling as I had no Earth — no friend. On my way to Winchester the next day — Thursday — [illegible] a great many cautions & lectures from the Brethren about hasty marriages of young ministers — the sermon from Dr. Hoge [illegible] on the voyage — cut out a young preacher (Thomas Caldwell) & married the off[illegible] and girl, his [illegible]. (Saturday 23rd Sabbath [illegible] I heard his oldest son Moses Hoge — a sermon from his [illegible] grandfather preach in Petersburg)

Synod of 1819

Dr. Hill opened Synod with his famous Sermon on Diotrephes who loveth to have the preeminence &c. aimed at Dr. [illegible] Hoge on account of the great [illegible] made [illegible] by the [illegible] & [illegible], soon after printed & widely circulated — calling forth many mentions from the church & people against whom it [illegible] its darts — & calling out from Dr. [illegible] of Charlestown neighborhood a severe sarcastic [illegible]. —

At this Synod I saw for the last time Dr. Hoge — His lodgings were at Judge [illegible]. A move was made in Synod to appoint an additional professor. He understood it as a reflection on himself on account of his age & infirmities; at first he determined to resign — but after more mature consideration he determined to abide the event. As Synod at that time did not [illegible] but one professor & he [illegible] not resign — & the Majority evidently not wishing him to do so at that time the matter was dropped.

Dr. J H Rice gave great satisfaction by his sermon on Sabbath.

My preaching arranged (circuit to include Shenandoah) part of Hampshire & part of Frederick

On Sabbath when I [illegible] Synod gave me a very interesting account of the Northern Neck — & afterwards formed his [illegible] [illegible].

After hearing Dr. Hoge preach twice in Newtown, I set out on Friday 29th of October to preach at Williams Gordon's, the residence of Nash Legrand the once the Pastor of Cedar Creek & Opequon Churches & [illegible] in building stone cap. My appointments were sent out my circuit being Winchester & Shenandoah & part of Hampshire & part of Frederick.

Having preached for Mr. Legrand in Gerrardstown on Sabbath, the 31st while he was on a visit to the low country I set out on Tuesday the 2nd of Nov 1819 for Shenandoah & preached in Strasburg at night, taking my lodging with Mr. J. Russell an old Dutchman — a weaver — a [illegible] good man

---

formerly a Seceder — but now on account of his kindly disposition glad to unite with any pious Presbyterians. His wife was kind & inquired about my mother & wept & talked about her two grown daughters, both of whom were buried in one day — "& they say I am beside myself — I had my right mind & [illegible] my daughters died — they say I am strange." Poor woman — her husband told that the opinion that she was strange was too well founded, & had not been herself since her bereavement. —

1819.

In Woodstock I stopped [illegible] on my way to my destination [illegible] I preached at night to a respectable audience in the Methodist meeting house & lodged at Dr. [illegible]. Went on to New Market & taking dinner at [illegible] at the Forge; & presented a letter of introduction from Dr. Blackford a young physician to his [illegible] Dr. Henkle a Lutheran [illegible] Preacher — leaving my horse at the tavern I presented my letter — after reading it he asked [illegible] — "You are a preacher of the gospel then? — Yes I am a preacher — Your letter says you would like preaching here tonight — yes I must preach [illegible] go in the morning — It is too late to give out notice & I am busy — (Calvinist (04)) — oh give notice to the school children. — It is too late, & the church is not fitted up for evening preaching, there are no candlesticks put up — no matter I want but one on the pulpit & the rest may stand on the benches. — The stove is out of order & it's cold — I will preach in the school house then — hem! hem! — may be you are a church of England man — No I am no church of England man, but it is time to give notice for sermon — I have no time to attend to the matter I must put up some medicine. — Well if you will get the keys I will preach in the Academy & give notice myself — The keys are in the hands of Hunters & I ~~[illegible]~~ don't know that I can get them — Send me to the Hunters. He he sent me to Samuel Hunter a saddler, who immediately interested himself in my behalf gave out notice & took me to his house, which became my stopping place from that time till I finished my Mission. Held meeting in the Academy — a Methodist Preacher — Mr. Kennerly [illegible] came to the village to preach that night & so we both had a service together.

Next morning going for my horse I found that a thirty [illegible] young girl from [illegible] who had been [illegible] on crossing the [illegible] to attended meeting last night was deeply affected — on reaching home the [illegible] body said she cried out — Sure I [illegible] my mother still has to be religious — I want my [illegible] to be religious — we are all going to hell — She got her Bible & read & talked about the preacher, & sermon till near night. (She attended [illegible] & after some time she & her [illegible] & [illegible] became a [illegible] joined the Baptist Church) —

The road ran up the Ridge to Blackfords furnace giving a view many one of the beautiful Valley the most interesting I had ever yet seen especially the upper part. Preached to the workmen at the furnace & entertained by Mr Blackford; & on Saturday rode to Woodstock to preach on Sabbath: I found that there was a quarterly meeting going on - of which nothing had been said when I passed through. Mr Kennerly preached a good sermon; after him the presiding Elder, Mr Foster gave an exhortation. I never heard a finer voice - it was capable of the softest & the loudest tones. He could move any hearer to move the good feelings but much to excite the fears. He asked in the softest note - "if there was none to come forward to be prayed for? - none to shout?" - none answering he burst forth in a tremendous torrent most extravagant hyperbole - calling for God's wrath to be thrown to the sinners. On Sabbath we all occupied the ~~[illegible]~~ German Presbyterian Church. The Elder preached first & made a capital introduction for the sermon I had designed on - "God commendeth his love towards us &c" - (Of this sermon I afterwards heard - Mrs Turner wife of Col Turner now of Front Royal was much comforted by it. She was then sick & soon after died in faith) In the afternoon of the same day I preached in Stovertown to a crowded house. Mr Schmucker Uncle to my friend S S Schmucker was present & invited me to preach in the Ch. at New Market when I should pass again. Went back to Woodstock on Monday 9th to see Shenandoah in a court day. There was a great collection of men & women & children round the Courthouse & at the corners of the streets - some talking English & more Dutch - some women with short gowns on & some with hats like men - cakes every where - & cider beer at every turn - but very little intoxication - though there was a very general assembly of the Dutch (Women rarely appear on Court days unless summoned to the Court) A crowded audience in the evening - & a number of young [illegible] years & I preached "What is a man profited if he gain the whole world &c"

On Tuesday went to Front Royal & put up with Dr Scott a Baptist. On Wednesday went to Middletown & stopped with Capt Baker. His wife the only member of the Church in the place - once there was a congregation - Dr Hoge was raised near here - & the settlement had many Presbyterians - But Western emigration carried them away. The old man an old soldier hospitable & kind & about going to the West. On Thursday preached in Newtown & went home with Strother Jones. On ~~[illegible]~~ Friday went to Greenwood - having [illegible] with my [illegible] lay down & slept [illegible] for a number of nights [illegible] slept [illegible]. In the evening preached again with [illegible] (I believe that sermon was blessed)

On Sabbath Nov 12th I [illegible] & was [illegible] on my way as far as Major White. When I reached A. Bernards found there had been an appointment sent on - so I rode back to Major Hoge, on Timber Ridge & preached to his neighbors who assembled for his usual prayer meeting. On the way met a Negro [illegible] with a [illegible] on his horse - to [illegible] the dogs back - I saw a [illegible] & by [illegible] - Remember the Sabbath day. I made that a subject of conversation & sermon - On Monday preached at A. Bernards to a few neighbors. ~~My interview~~ [illegible] which took place with Noah Lowe [illegible] Tuesday [illegible] is in my journal - (See Leaves)

[See page 115]

Tuesday 14th I think I can never forget the events of this cool chilly day - the morning was lowering & threatening rain - the dark clouds riding low gave to the Capon mountains back of [illegible] a more sable hue - they had always a dreary appearance but now looked melancholy. Soon after breakfast I passed these [illegible] amongst them to find Noah Lowe, to [illegible] an appointment - the wind whistled a [illegible] amongst the fallen & falling leaves - now & then a [illegible] cloud let fall a few drops as I wound my solitary way over & among the Capon ridges of barren soil - Few houses were to be seen from the road which is seldom passed by waggons - All the [illegible] I was to [illegible]. The way [illegible] dreary length before I came to the branch [illegible] house. There I was told to leave the road & take a [illegible] path to the house [illegible] selection for preaching which I found [illegible] the path [illegible] followed the spine of a ridge - I had proceeded not far before I saw an old man riding a small black horse - his gray hairs from his head & shoulders hanging over the saddle - I had approached near before he saw me - [illegible] on old hat [illegible] with his [illegible] his head which was bent near to his saddle - As I came near he raised his [illegible] a little for it [illegible] could not [illegible] a keen look from a bright black eye which glittered among the long gray hair & beard - as he answered to my enquiry is this the way to N. L's? "Yes N. L. what do you want?" I am a missionary going there to preach - "A missionary!" with looking [illegible] "A missionary! who sent you? - who are you?" [illegible] Wilson! [illegible] His [illegible] There was [illegible]

[illegible]ldest congregations in the county [illegible]eather & no revivals, almost gone [illegible] but feeling not [illegible] Mr Wilson [illegible] me to me) -

[illegible]henandoah

[illegible]day on Sabbath for Dr Hill [illegible] 3rd [illegible] Stovertown [illegible] went home [illegible] from that time my home) [illegible] the next morning [illegible] of the [illegible] Spangler. Says the Capt [illegible] Stover was wealthy and [illegible] poor - & [illegible] the Stage at [illegible] Stovertown & [illegible] the passengers [illegible] as the Stage passed [illegible]delphia for medical [illegible]

[illegible] me to locate & become their [illegible] health [illegible] Episcopalian [illegible] Mr Joseph Arthur at the forge [illegible] of the [illegible] work [illegible] could [illegible] would do [illegible] night [illegible] said I [illegible] the night [illegible] Arthur [illegible] would have been [illegible] stopping [illegible] New Market [illegible] German Sermon [illegible] After [illegible] I preached [illegible] found [illegible] in a [illegible] meeting -

and I believe I must resume to escape the [illegible]
have been here for years — Come go home with me — I am going
to a neighbors — When do you want to preach? have you no appointment? — none — I want you to stay tonight — Well I shall hear
of it — but I will send out notice — it is not noon yet — So he turned
& led me along a narrow winding path questioning & telling me &
inspiring his satisfaction that a missionary had come from his own
& his Fathers Church — The path suddenly turning we were on the
brow of steep precipice of no ordinary height — & confronted by
a beautiful scene — The Cafon winding with foam thereon was in
full view fronting a semicircular bend of some more than a mile
the bend with — the bend level & in beautiful cultivation with little
lots of planted land of groups of orchards scattered over it & few buildings
& near to us a little Mill — The Cafon almost surrounded with
little spots & was shaded by a high precipice of similar form
& we found the Cafon — & we left a continuation of the precipice on
which we stood — Beyond the little plot of land a high ridge thereby
mountains — & as far as the eye could reach all round the sides of ridges
with & pine & dark on the clouds that hung above them —
That house is mine said he pointing to one where smoke issued
the cafon was near us — almost reaching by the precipice on which we stood on the
brink of the water — He led me a long down a winding path
Are there any religious people here? "yes a few" — I detected
thought I for persecuted religion — a accident becoming the hollow
ses — Many a groping around & stumbling here & by a
fortunate fall up the precipice I felt thankful that my feet had not
tied on the other side of my horse or it must have probably landed
me in the stream below — I was now — to the edge of the shelving
projecting rocks — I walked to the bottom feeling my [illegible]
on my feet
them on my pony's back — I could not tuck my eyes from among
to the immense precipice of rocks that surrounded me or I supposed

the house which stood near the point of house where rock & stood
& stuck was above half surrounded by it — Long the old man as
he entered the house this is a missionary come to preach — put away
you work clear the room — get some thing to eat & send out word
to the neighbors. The house was small — one room suffices for
eating & cooking & working — The spinning wheels were laid
aside & the cooking commenced — I took my seat in the corner of
the fireplace chimney near me was the dining table & some cooking
utensils — I observed in the other corner the usual cooking
furniture — & various preparations of the housewife for the comfort
of her family — The chimney had its supply of chain sticks of
various timber taking the smoke, drying for use — "Go son boy
he to stay young lad — go son & tell Mr Nahlor .... & tell him to tell
his neighbor then will be preaching here — & go by ~~neighbor~~ ...
& tell him the news — & if you see any on tell him the news & I will
give notice at the Mill. — Towards ~~[illegible]~~ middle
of the 8th — I looked out & two persons coming in a different direct
tion down the mountains — I had seen few places of residence
I could not conceive where they come — looking to the old man
half in jest where do these people come from — from the cocks &
"No — from their houses" — half angry at the question — Both
persons dismissed away. I preached from the words — Fear not
little flock &c — After the congregation had dispersed — I found
that the old man had fulfilled ~~[illegible]~~ in part his duty as Elder in
the church — by assembling his neighbors & reading to them & pray
ing with them — some few of them are religious — The old
man gave minutes to the evening — and I felt willing to hear him
as he in fact preached to me — Wonderfully a ~~[illegible]~~ light of mountain
pine which gave a pale & uncertain light — as the old man gave minutes

his countenance was beautifully expressive, & at times exceedingly solemn or seen by the glimmering light — the tears still the animation of youth — "This old body drawn down as you see till it is most double has been a cripple some many a long year — I was once straight — but sickness & pain have made me thus — but I do not murmur" — Upon being asked of his religious experience — Ah said he "I have had many sorrowful days on the subject — My Father & Grandfather were friends — my grandfather went & chose this spot in preference to any of the valley of Virginia because he thought it more healthy — there he was driven away by the Indians — here he lived — here my Father lived — they taught me my duty — they were French protestants — While a young man I become serious — was so long time — I prayed but got no better — I was distressed — One day I opened the Bible & read — The wicked are like the troubled sea when it cannot rest whose waters cast up mire & dirt — Oh thought I, that is me — I shut the book — I thought I would read it no more, it did me no good — I walked out yonder to the cafon — towards those rocks yonder — I was distressed — No mercy — no peace — Oh thought I — Oh that those rocks would fall upon me & hide me from — I went into the house — I thought I would look to the Bible again — I opened & read — Let the wicked forsake his way & the unrighteous man his thoughts — & let him turn to the Lord for he will have mercy on him & to our God for he will abundantly pardon — This wicked thoughts — Oh thought I, that is me — Let him forsake — that blessed word let — I may forsake — Oh I thought I will forsake — And pardon him — that I wanted abundantly pardon — that blessed word abundantly — that is what I want — nothing else — this is for me — I will return I found room to pray — & my soul found peace" —

As we talked on — something was said about grace having suffered — "Oh yes I have felt it — I think I have felt it." —

Something was said about his children — some are in the Western country — some are here at home — & one is dead — he was my best son — Then he paused — & now by the flickering light that tears were stealing down his cheeks —— "I never liked that war — I liked peace — But when a draft came they took my son — he came home & told me he was taken & must go to Norfolk — I never liked that war — I went out & prayed for him — he was a good boy — he never disobeyed me in his life — I came in & took down my best rifle & said that — here said I my son take this — be a good soldier your grandfather fought the Indians — & you must go fight the British — be a good boy — if you come to fight don't come — I'll fire first I heard of him after he got to camp at Norfolk was that he was dead — my old heart ached — but the grace of God was sufficient — & I believe that he is now" — Oh I can't say no more — but in a little we kneeled — the mournful musings of the aged & the youth — We talked little more — It was near midnight — I had heard what seemed to me good to ponder on —

He showed me to bed in the left the house was but one story He lied & small & my companion — a fat phthysing nephew of his — We slept on one of the small roofs at the other the old moms daughters — some sheets hung up served for a partition. By the side of my bed as a kind of partition hung depending from the chamber hung all the wardrobe of the girls in fine order supported by a cord from the roof — My phthysing companion kept me from sleeping till new day —

Wednesday 17 } This morning set out for Bath Springs over a rugged & mountain country — from after leaving Mr L — the rain began to pour down from the thick clouds — I had left my Umbrella & Mr Gloyd's hoosing had no use for it for a long time; the clouds were running & low & were deprived of some fine views which are to be seen near Bath, at which place I arrived wet & cold a little after noon. Stopped at Mr Abernathy's having a letter to his wife from Mr Sherrod — To change my clothes was shown into a room with a sanded floor —

Notice being circulated for my preaching I found I had come in contact with the Methodists unexpectedly. They requested that I should preach first at candlelighting — I met a large audience nearly all the village in a private house — preached from the words Unto you that believe &c — followed by the Methodist who preached a short discourse on the word Repentance —

It is more than two years since a Presbyterian preached in this place — The last preacher was Mr J B Hoge. He preached principally at my request the summer of 1817 — (see my journal) Only one person calls herself a presbyterian & she shows small symptoms of piety — Says she is to me — Something strange will happen to Bath: there are three preachers here now — a catholic Presbyterian & Methodist — all come to preach — Lent to lend without holding prayers in the family —

Thursday 18 } Cold lodging last night — Set out early for Beech Creek — Before leaving town was pressed much to return & preach again. Arrived early in Pike at Mr Baggs the 5th after preaching of that name near preaching in Jessy, a presbyterian Elder — sent out notice for preaching tomorrow noon — Feel some of the ill effects of being wetted yesterday. The Old Complaint quickly shaking their new young Hermit peace —

Sabbath 28 } An unfair day — Having sent a notice to Mr Schmucker had expected to preach for him today. But Dr Humble the Pastor had not delivered the letter in proper time & Mr Schmucker had appointed to preach this morning in German. Found out that Dr H. was a great enemy to Mr Schmucker & English preaching. This accounts for his treatment to me — I went to church with Mr S. & heard him through his service & worshipped as the Catholics do, in an unknown language. After he had concluded preached from the words agree with thine adversary quickly &c

At candlelighting preached at in the Academy, rainy evening but full house. Some very encouraging appearances for a preacher in this village

Monday 29 — Rode out to Blackfords furnace & preached — One Martin Hibler a Lutheran preacher came to hear me preach & professed great kindness — & some surprise & satisfaction that a presbyterian preacher should preach up entire piety — So little did he know of English Presbyterians —

Tuesday 30th } Rode down the South River to Front Royal & met very good notice for preaching in a Country Church about 5 miles from Front Royal up the River. —

Wednesday December 1st } Preached in the church in the country to about 40 people of all denominations — In this neighborhood there was once a Congregation of Presbyterians and the son of Mr Wm Williamson now living in Loudon County — But their candlestick is removed out of its place.

At the evening preached to a good congregation in Front Royal — The last time I was here I had no singing — This evening endeavoured to make it up & the singing was uncommonly good —

Chestnuts furnace gave a charming view of it indeed. I had enough to see & hear. The workmen at the furnace Lectured by every meeting going on — for which nothing had been done. Mr Blanchard preached a good sermon, after a Practice given on exhortation. I mean heard a few of the Sweetest tones. The sound with

Friday 3rd — Yesterday morning left Mr by daylight — took dinner at Mr Spencer's — rode at Captain Hilton's — Supped for night at a German family — Slept & fed and in wished myself not thought of an night — Rose after little fell more asleep — Early this morning arrived for Bath — arrived in time for preaching — The methodists claim me here as half a Methodist or almost a whole one — I should believe they have of Presbyterian & the nothing — but I suppose truth and in the gospel commends itself to every man's conscience —

a little attention would make this plan a Presbyterian station —

Saturday 4th — Rode to the Riverside Blooming Grove — Morning but my way arrived late in the Evening — Early I did not my arrival to find Brother Joseph Smith on his return from the Western country was visit to his parents — Found Hezekiah Pike on his expedition from Wilmington — This Evening after dark we saw a rider coming down a crooked path in the hills — Found a man — plan to find I could scarcely discern his shape — Is this the road? yes — Where did you come from? — From Bath — At the usual season that I had come out of my way — cannot then that had taken me the road also — I waited till he passed darked him if he knew there would be preaching at the Blooming Grove (which we intend only a week or two) I could be had heard to that evening — "Thought that you are the preacher?" yes — "Will Such your performance for morning? — I ought not to have spoken — I ought have said as I expected I should ought have said) — I left him with the refusal of his own conscience — without adding a word —

Our friend now this day stopped at the house of a woman sick in of bed — shown a good deal of calomel & jalap would cure — so that she was afraid of calomel then of the jalap — something in a small to send for a doctor — Force is expensive — I suggested that I had and some medicine with me to

Sabbath Nov 14th — Preach Elephant, I show me my way, as far as Hopes Wheles — When I went to Mr Shenards found there had been no appointment sent on — I made back to Moses Hoges, on Amber Ridge, I preached to his neighbors who assembled for his use at prayer meeting (It was my mistake getting with a Dee ... on horse — I had heard the dogs bark — I saw a deer & by stories Rich Shenards — Mr Sabbath day. I made that a subject of conversation where I went — Monday preached at Mr Shenards to a few neighbors. — My notes which took place with Noah Lane Mr Corbiplace on Tuesday. Hear my is in my journal — (See Leaves)

Friday 19th — Rode at Beech Creek one of the oldest congregations in the County & one very large — but now by removals & deaths & no revivals, almost gone. Died which Robertson on Sunday — going in a consumption — but feeling not prepared to die. Sabbath Rode 8 miles to Mr Wilson's near Jersey town (from that day I heard his death his house was home to me) —

Second trip through Shenandoah

After Standing Saturday & Sunday — I preached on Sabbath for Mr Hill in Winchester — Set out again for Pennsylvania 25th — Mr Stoverstown — went home with Capt Anthony Spangler (Mr house was from that time my home) Spent a night on — One things needful. Heard many in hour of the death of Joseph Stover on 50 mins & Wind after Spangler — Says the Capt a comment on your sermon last night. — This Mr Stover was wealthy, a a reviser & orientation. He went after the poor — & stop the stage at his gate by the brick house about 1/2 a mile from Stoverstown & hired the poor years. His servant was always ready to go the least or the stage passed affected with the grave he has gone to Philadelphia for medical aid & died from home.

I Woodstock, Mr Irwin & others persuaded me to locate & become their teacher & preacher. I had many objections — full health & an 25 capital sermons just settled there. Rode to Mr Joseph Anthony at the forge — I a notice had been given out for me. Hearing of the Bishop of mouth work men I offered to go & see him — Mr Anthony said "I want do — Mr Pilgrim thinks I make him think he is dangerous" — Mr said I — Is the right of a preacher a death warrant in this country? — Many thinks so — Mr Anthony I had heard from what I had heard — that house could have been a meeting place but I go at such — Finally and by Mr Shenards — Northwest — On Sabbath 28th heard Mr Schenck preach a German sermon — I wish I spoke like Mr Catholic in an unknown tongue. After I had done I preached — Bed at Cindlesby again in Wednesday — Found Mr Mr Shenkle is a great of mouth work — Mr Schenck had of English preaching —

Went on Monday to Blackfords — I had the company part of the time of Martin Kibler a German Lutheran preacher — who expressed surprise & satisfaction that a Presbyterian should preach up vital piety. On Tuesday 30th rode down the South River (fork of Shenandoah) to Front Royal & gave notice for preaching in the country [illegible] about 3 miles from F. R. — On Wednesday Decr 1st preached to about forty people of all denominations. There was once a large congregation of Presbyterians in the bounds of Col Allen when Williamson was pastor. The Covelleites? is common — Emigration [illegible] & lack of Revivals killed the church.

My [illegible] to [illegible] I got ready to go to the Northern Neck as promised on the cover of my journal — which see.

Mission in the Northern Neck

On Wednesday 22d of Decr — about a house [illegible] thirteen [illegible] a [illegible] of the [illegible] [illegible] to be [illegible] by Thomas Hunt —

On Thursday just as the Sun was lifting the Ridge left Greenwood — took breakfast with Mr. Stevens in Newtown. ~~[illegible]~~ [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] this morning to me — After dark reached Mrs Morgans in company with Mr. Clark — At Sunset on Friday 24th was notwithstanding deep snow within 10 miles of Falmouth — I preferred riding on to remaining in a dingy tavern full of [illegible] waggoners — & reached on 2 at ½ past 7 at night reached Mr. Voss house in Falmouth. My reception from Mrs V — [illegible] — [illegible] I thought [illegible] — [illegible] it was all in my thoughts On Christmas day — Saturday — attended the Anniversary of the [illegible] School in Fredericksburg — enjoyed the meeting of friends. Dr. Pitt [illegible] called the [illegible] down to Mr Alexander Morson — on our way to Front Royal — & found few of the companions of former days gone — [illegible] to the [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]. Marion Morson died some time since — a friend wrote a few lines — From among the rarest Blossoms of Hallywood's bowers
The gems in the fairest cluster of flowers
A [illegible] frost [illegible] the rose in its blooming
And [illegible] ~~[illegible]~~ [illegible] [illegible] of [illegible]
How lately its beauty attracted the eye
How sweet was the fragrance in [illegible] [illegible] by —
That beauty is gone that fragrance is fled
The [illegible] of [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] & dead

— Stanzas — from the [illegible]
A [illegible] [illegible]
In Edens fair clime that flower is still blooming
Its fragrance increasing its beauty unfolding
[illegible] flourish on Earth for [illegible] [illegible]
That [illegible] to decay — its transplanted [illegible].

She was Mrs Morsons Eldest Child — her salvation had long been precious in her eyes — during her last sickness she obtained a hope in Christ — It was at her death that Miss Eliza Alexander of whom I spoke while at Princeton (See page 70.) obtained a hope of acceptance with God.

Returned on Monday to Fredersg after spending [illegible] at Front Royal — my [illegible] not [illegible] — [illegible] of [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] — Spent the week in F — & [illegible] — heard Mr. Henry a [illegible] preacher — had an interview with Eliza Alexander. [illegible] Saturday January 1st 1850 in F — on account of the [illegible] [illegible] to go down to Front Royal — preached [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] but I felt [illegible] that I [illegible] [illegible] post — especially as I heard that a [illegible] of [illegible] [illegible] gone down the River when I [illegible] at home.

Monday Jany 3d 1850 I set out on my trip [illegible] the Neck — [illegible] [illegible] — my health so feeble — so often [illegible] — the weather so [illegible] — my [illegible] clothes worn — my flannel thin — my clothes getting [illegible] — [illegible] [illegible] by Armstrong & Baldwell — opposition from other denominations appearing — all these things made me despond — [illegible] [illegible] Mrs Morsons on Tuesday she gave me a pair of socks to wear over my shoes — how different from the [illegible] in Fredericksburg who a few days ago when I said I was waiting for my trunk to get some clothes — "a Missionary dont want many clothes" — I did not want many — but I wanted a flannel. I had but one [illegible] young man [illegible] [illegible] [illegible].

Spent the evening at Capt Johnsons — with a young Methodist preacher who needed more [illegible] than he had [illegible] from [illegible] to make him [illegible] that he knew very little.

Wednesday Jany 5th — Rode down the country — [illegible] appointments & met a [illegible] reception at Bridges? Nelsons [illegible] of Mr. Jones [illegible] [illegible] formerly an Elder of the Church [illegible] Alexandria [illegible] at [illegible] [illegible]. On Thursday Mr. Douglass went with me down to a church [illegible] [illegible] Church in Westmoreland. On the way called to see Mrs Berryman one of the two surviving Members of Dr Waddells Church in Lancaster. At Mr. Murphys arranged with Mr Douglass my [illegible] which was to be more extensive than I expected in order to meet the

189 Chapter 7th 1805

Resolutions of the Methodist Society of Shenandoah who designed to support the Methodist Episcopacy here —

For an account of my proceedings till the meeting of Presbytery
See My journal & Leaves of which are pasted in here —
There is also the Report I handed in to Presbytery in the Minutes —

To the Reverend Presbytery — Your Memorialists — That immediately after the meeting of Synod he commenced his labours according to the direction of the presbytery in the most place of the bounds of this presbytery — The direction being general & the most place extensive & large a district of country was comprised within the bounds of this direction — The district spoken of counties of Berkeley, Hampshire, Shenandoah & Frederick —

In Berkeley — he visited Back creek, Bath, Shenandoah & Hedgesville — The attention of Back creek is well known to the presbytery — a decaying congregation — Bath & Shenandoah the most of other principally has brought them to attention — Before this plan in the neighborhood of some of the members by whom it is overturned & opposed — Your Memorialists feel his attention to Shenandoah & other places would be forgotten —

Bath demands attention — There are few pious people in the village & the principality of the denomination of Methodists — Hedgesville a neglected place — But from many pious we find that the higher classes in the place — unacquainted through related religious education & which subject these at times have lately been more seriously turned — There

desire or expected to your missionary was to employ part of the services of a presbyterian preacher. The importance of having stated preaching at this place of general resort & fashionable dissipation during part of the year will be duly appreciated by the Presbytery. Divine service was attended with ~~great~~ that seriousness & solemnity that indicated more strongly than words their desire to be instructed in the Religion of ~~the~~ Christ. The prospect at Hereford was very encouraging. The attention of the people was drawn to the subject of religion & their desire of ~~the people to have~~ having a regular preaching was expressed by words & actions. By the exertion of some few individuals the meeting house at the time your Missionary visited it was nearly prepared to admit of divine service being held in it with convenience, & the work was then going on to make it comfortable for the winter. Some members of Presbytery were at the time actively engaged in completing a missionary Society ~~there~~ which in the course of the year in operation. A report of this society not in the province of your missionary

Hereford (at the time of your missionary's visit to the county) there was not in the whole extent a stated Presbyterian preacher. A few Methodist circuit riders & a few Lutheran German Lutherans. Some Episcopal clergymen were employed in different parts of the county & they among so many souls. The villages of Newmarket, Woodstock & Stoverstown demand attention. In either of them a person performing the double office of Teacher & Preacher of the Gospel would find a good support & a wide field of usefulness. It is strongly desired was expressed to your missionary, of obtaining one of the Presbyterian denomination to settle among them. It is very probable were the attempt made that a preacher supplying the places mentioned would from them receive a competent support. The state of the people is a very hopeful expectation when there is not regular preaching. It need not be enlarged upon. But the field county being settled by Germans who live in villages & neighborhoods presents a fine field for a missionary. The honesty & simplicity of the German character are favorable to his labours.

The congregation which our flourished in the Mapsmith settlement, was well known broken up by removals - the meetinghouse occupied by that congregation has been removed & is now called the Union meetinghouse - the encouragement for a Presbyterian ministry is not great in the immediate neighborhood - but higher up the South branch there is a wide field -

In Frederic County - most of the places he visited were common people under the notice of the members of Presbytery being places in which they have preached more or less -

After having visited the places now mentioned your missionary the latter part of December went to the lower part of the Northern neck & visited the places previously visited by the Missionaries Armstrong & Bobbitt sent out by the Fredericksburg & Alexandria Missionary societies

- The situation of this country is very different from that of the valley or the country near the mountains - the soil naturally thin except upon the rivers & creeks is quite exhausted & exhibits to the eye of a resident of the upper country the image of barrenness & desolation -

The population is thin & from tales by good authority is decreasing yearly - Talent & learning seem to have forsaken the country in a much greater proportion - the valuable lands lie on the rivers & creeks & are generally owned in large tracts - ~~owner~~ The poor lands are poor & are owned in much smaller divisions - consequently there are few wealthy people: there are very wealthy & the poor are very poor. The wealthy class maintain in a great degree the amount manners of the Northern neck - this virtue only excepted

Gambling horseracing & cockfighting are so fashionable or were disreputable among this class of people.

Many of the large estates have dwindled & the descendants of wealthy ancestors preserving the spirit of their fathers exhibit the sad spectacle of indolence & poverty & pride — ~~Many~~ Most of the poor people are too proud to labour — considering all kind of farming work a belonging particularly to the slaves — & drive their precious persons from the water — The poverty & pride of this class of people is equalled by their ignorance which is more profound — While the morals of the higher class have been improving it seems that of the lower class is sinking — contrasting the present state of the country with what it was when the Virginia bath to such men as the Bolls the Lees & the Washington — when it was called the Garden spot of Virginia — the melancholy conclusion is — the ~~glory~~ glory & Glory of the Northern neck is gone.

The ~~shows~~ shows of religion which was preserved under the establishment disappeared when the Glebes were confiscated — The power has long gone — & now even the form disappeared.

The Baptists who had been creeping in — now gained ground rapidly — & with few exceptions (here often nature) were the only religious denomination in the country — Their honorable the certain of that denomination are now in favour of a well informed clergy — it is well known that their influence formerly was fatal to refinement & learning — their bitterness to these two things which they have not been to wealth because never possessed confined their influence principally to the lower class of community — Their numbers now are large & their preachers numerous — some of them are able men — but many seem to be but little better than blind leaders of the blind —

The Methodists obtained first a very numerous place — & have for a few years past been increasing — their circuit riders now visit a great part of the Northern neck — But for similar reasons their influence is in a measure confined to the lower class — & here they are now at war with the Baptists —

The subject of Baptism is getting the place of Religion too much in many places —

The more moderate of both parties give which

the more jealous of both parties on running their point of difference to a great extreme - being much cold & reserved

~~This seems to have been~~

The presbyterian congregation was flourishing under Dr Waddell he lived almost extreme ~~to be lost among the Baptists~~ - But two pious persons now remain in the lower country - I understand there are but three of the old members living - ~~the~~ the descendants are lost among the Baptists

There is one of the old established clergy still in the country - but performs only the perquisite offices of his station - his sons table universal in sentiment -

This seems to have been the state of the country when the above mentioned missionaries visited it last summer - They excited universal attention - the higher class were against that able preachers had come to teach them - the lower class of different denominations was met with attentive - a broken silence only in prain - The visit of the missionaries was as unexpected as brilliant as the meteor of the night - For a time they carried every thing along with them - But before they left the country jealousy began to be excited. ~~Their manner being very the people seem be silent~~ They left the country with this from after the Meridian. All parties & classes of people were aroused. The Methodists redoubled their exertions the ~~Baptists~~ were awakened & the Episcopalians were not remiss in visiting the country. The attention of the people now highly excited was divided & the missionary party which had been projected & which flourished much - as it embraced five counties - fell through this division & by its own weight. On account of some articles in the constitution it is doubtful what it had then been no division the society would have flourished -

The novelty of hearing a presbyterian has now worn away: & the divisions existing together with the natural fickleness of the people of these the missionary on all sides different ground

From these causes - the division & jealousies of the people, the natural fickleness, the want of morality - to which may be added the thinness of the population & the oldness of the country, the congregations of your missionary were at first discouragingly small.

But while some were pleading the cause of old prejudice & claimed high preregative, & others were running most furiously into the minimum

& the apostolic church with the same spirit, & debate in a manner not any kind the disputed doctrine of Baptism & Church membership, your Missionary was pleased to find his congregation generally were assuming, composed of the most moderate of all parties & denominations - & then she asked them & know more of religion than its forms. Towards the latter part of his sermon with them, the congregation were generally large & profoundly attentive —

It must be said to the praise of the people of the northern neck, that they seldom come out to hear preaching between with that sermon should be comes the worship of God — —

The places most encouraging for preaching are King George Courthouse - Nutley Bridge - Thomas Church in Westmoreland - White Chapel in Lancaster & Richmond Counties —

In all these places there are favorable appearances, that souls will be added to the visible Church of Christ —

Your Missionary has the unpleasant statement to make that the Church once occupied by Dr Waddel in Lancaster was on the 22nd of February consumed by fire - The circumstances are said to the Grand Jury have thought the subject worthy of investigation. The matter is to be examined in the month of May —

Owing to the great pressure of the times should be peculiarly felt in the Northern Neck every the burden of living on you in debt, the collections which were thought best to take up were very small. The zeal of the people was known better than their means —

The prospect of doing good is great in this section of country - The prospect of collecting congregations differing with the settled clergymen is small —

A Missionary will be well received & hospitably entertained - Your Missionary not say that he has ever met with kind attention from the people he has visited

The visited from places in the bounds of Hanover presbytery, which are in want of labourers - ~~but the report of this come not in this report~~ & in which presbytery wants be supplied -

— April 1820 —

Cohik on this mission, from the 20th of October 1819 to the 20th of April 1820 — preached 104 times & rode two thousand miles —

1. Receipts from different places during this period —

Dec. 6th 1819 — From Mr Sherrod — one English Guinea — 4.66½

April 9th 1820 — Received C Flam on an Emory Meeting — 5.75

April 11th — White Chapel — 7.82½

April 18th — Very Group C Flam — 5.66

23.90

Guinea in to Buckingley at their Spring Meeting Fee in Shepherds Town April 20th 22nd 1820

merely was an Elder in the Presbyterian Church under Aldersdale — a man that has been great sufferer of persecution.

Thursday 6th. The Daughter accompanied me down to Mr Murphys — on the way introduced me to Mrs Berryman an old Presbyterian Lady living at the house of her Son in Law Capt Glascock — the old Lady one of the two only surviving members of Dr Waddels numerous Church in the County of Leominster — Spent most of the day at Mr — at Wiscomies — in arranging with him my circuit & appointments for the winter — find my circuit must be more extensive & laborious than I had anticipated, as it must embrace four townships in order to meet the demands of a missionary society which is getting under way in consequence of the labours of Messrs Armstrong & Bellett — has taken a wide range by direction of Mr Bellett.

Friday 7th. Rode to Dr Waings near Mattox Bridge — Spent the Sabbath night with him — a pleasant intelligent young man — with an amiable handsome wife.

Saturday 8th. At noon preached at Mr Pettens near the Church — the Church being too cold without a fire to be occupied — Small audience only. In the PM preached at Capt Johnsons at Kingsgeorge C.H. — From whom family received a welcome —

Sabbath 9th. Preached at the Courthouse — Small audience — A Methodist quarterly meeting near. The Methodists I find are making great exertions to turn the excitement produced by the preaching of Armstrong & Bellett last summer into their channel — But I am persuaded this plan ought to be occupied by our denomination. This evening was to preach in Portobagal — as the evening was unpleasant was invited to preach in the house of Mr Sequeder a deputed man a seat of whose family are

sessions much against his will – His invitations unexpected & unaccountable – I proceed – I do consent me all yet Hell be done so – The sin a worldly sense on that behalf – very deeply involved – the request that the Fortes Rome should accompany the singing leaving service – a number of gay young fellows in the request – Considering the circumstances of the plantation & my situation I refused the permission –

Monday 10th } This morning called last part of the family to prayers – Found the subject of religion so unwelcome ~~& most~~ that I left the plan about 11. the I escaped the Rain – In the Records book & conversing with Mr Miller from Goodrsville – A furious wind & storm of snow in crossing the river – but more tolerable than the fire of Shequindes house – Which Mr Farmers – The aspersion of religion – & with him I am comfortable. – Should that my sermon of last night was very offensive to the people & the occasion there having been many parties of pleasure at Bellwood for a few weeks past & a number of Shequindes – an attempt to wean of seriousness from the minds of his family – My refusal of the piano music I fond was very proper –

Tuesday 11th } Pleasant morning after the heavy blast of yesterday set out for Whitmarsland – Hearing that young Cash was preach at Johnsville a little out of my route, I went to hear him – the closing sermon of the quarterly meeting – but heard a Mr Andrew a young man that felt a ruling quantum of zeal – Elected was opposed the Gospel to every creature – 1st heard no learned preacher – (a Methodist) 2d heard – the doctrine of Election – (a Methodist) – Had Christ been finally a vain offering thunder & were I a Brenerges, I would earnestly preached down to Eternal infamy – I do only believe that it came from the Devil & I wish it might go where it came –

Then given you ~~the~~ wholesome doctrine & hope it may do you good – Amen"

Rode on to Mr Washington's at Hayward on the Banks of the Potomac near about 7 miles under – a pleasant situation – delivered my letter of introduction from Mr Somes in Fredericksburg her niece – Knew not whether my presence is welcome or not – the room of the old stuff Chimpeleons – much of the Loveland – stuttering in her behaviour – Remarkable – put the lady in a cold back chamber with two clothes on the bed – cut pine sticks – smoking in the fire place – She is fond of the Widdow of an Uncle of General Washington – Is his 2d age he married her as his second wife & left her a young widdow – She has never married – a large estate was left to two children – a son & a young young lad & a daughter lately married –

Wednesday 12th } Cold & chilling cutting winds – that seemed to pierce me through & blow heavily upon me as I rode down towards Mount Vernon – This morning heard the shrill clarion like cry of the horses that clamored on the river day at the coming on of such storms – after a cold breakfast I left Hayward after Washington in waiting to call & order again – & make an appointment in the morning & to give me a letter of introduction to Mr Taylor in Richmond County – An account of the cold preached in Mayor Thompson's house at noon – small audience – Went home with ~~Col~~ Major Nelson to dinner – much pleased with Mr & Mrs Nelson –

Spent Thursday with Mr Nelson –

Friday 14th } Preached at Capt Glasgow's – at the request of his Benjamin the 2d presbyterian body – a good audience – a chilling wind affected my body not a little. – Returned to Col Nelsons spent the evening with a Mr Talisfaro a graduate from Princeton & fellow member of the Philosophic Society –

Dyhim invited to spend Sundays with him at Beechtree —

Saturday 15th } After a heavy snow for this country. Hearing about 8 inches deep — the air more mild — Rode to Mr Taylor of Richmond County & delivered my letters of introduction — Found Mr T. a genteel young Bridegroom in possession of a beautiful wife from Washington City, & of his ancestors estate of fine land on the Rappahannock with a most spacious & once elegant family dwelling. It must have been & still is the most beautiful country seat in the state. Sherwood Hall has been for generations in the possession of the Taylor family —

Sabbath 16 } Chilling winds again — the snow almost gone — roads deep — preached to a small audience in the G. H. I appointed to be here again the first Sabbath in February — Rode to church with Mr Taylor in his carriage — on returning from church found Dr Ewell from the city — a puff of wind — a wonderfull exhibition of smoke & nonsense —

Monday 17 } Spent this day at Mount Airy — heavy hindered by a heavy rain from going to Lancaster —

Tuesday 18 } Having had an opportunity of sending my effects down to Lancaster — I very reluctantly from going there for the present — Rode over to Rappahannock to preach — detained by the ferry boat — By the attention of Mr Weir notice was circulated — Nine about an hour & half an auditory was collected in the Courthouse — great attention — Returned to Mount Airy —

Wednesday 19 } Rode to Mr Turner's near Port Royal

Thursday 20 } Went to hear Mr Cushing a Methodist — a sensible discourse —

Friday 21st } Dined at Mr G. Turner's — spent the last night of the with Mr Cushing — after preaching this evening to the servants of Mr Turner in his drawing room — entered into discussions on some points of doctrine with great freedom & moderation — found him a man of good mind but small acquirements —

Saturday 22d } Went down to the Bowling Green Caroline County & fulfilled my appointment — which had been circulated by Mr Dickerson — the first Religion that has been known to preach there in the memory of the people — returned to Mr Turners —

Sabbath 23 } Preached at Port Royal — a stormy day — but a very attentive audience — after sermon requested by Mr Catlett & others to take the subject into consideration — whether I will receive any offers to locate in this place & teach a school — Mr Turner joined in the request — Indeed at Mr Turners

Monday 24th } Preached at King George Courthouse a small but attentive audience — after sermon rode on to Mr Mossoms — This seems to be a home — always meet with a welcome —

Tuesday 25 } Rode on to Fredericksburg — disappointed the proposal from Port Royal with Mr Wilson quite at large — Could not get a letter this evening from the office — as the office keeper neither changing the only solitary bill I had — notwithstanding me —

Wednesday 26 } Received cash from Mr Wilson — 5.00, Mr Gunnon 10.00 called on Mrs Allen originally from Wyndham Connecticut a Miss Bridger — : having heard that she had severely censured me for leaving a room when there was to be dancing the day I dined with Mr Scott (Dec 25th). Without telling what I had heard — I adverted to the circumstance of my leaving the room — she gave me her hearty expression — how uncomfortable! — Upon hearing her expression I had said she could tell me a different tale — I dont whether I believe the report or not. —

Upon returning to Hollywood found that Mrs Mossom had not only mended my clothes but had made me woman

articles of dispatchment needed — the Lord revive her —

Thursday 27th I to the P.M. rode down to Capt Johnson's Kingsbury —

February 3rd 1820

I rode a long distance come from home at Capt Selleck's Lamentation — only — the only surviving male member of the Waddell's church once so flourishing — On Friday the 28th after mature deliberation & earnest prayer determined to send a negative to the proposition of Mr Collett & Mr Turner — I directed a few lines to Mr Turner to that amount — by reasons — as my health requires free exercise on horseback & the proposition for school requires immediate confinement — it is also yet uncertain whether the ground be occupied as preaching ground is sufficiently promising; and again by taking a school perhaps the gentlemen would wish as I found by a little enquiring the school of a poor widdow would be broken up — I would have some talk — such as this — we will make up so many scholars when shall we get them? this one will send so long — that so many — & these will take so many away from Mrs Waddell — Won't it break up her school? — probably — but she may go away somewhere else —

After considering these things I inquired about Mrs Waddell found that her husband was a distinguished man who had been an Academy — the teaching little girls — He died & left her entirely destitute — She teaches the little girls to maintain herself & little children — She has no relations near & few living any where — she is friendly — I found also that she was thought a good teacher for little children —

Oh thought I the prayer of the Widdow & distressed orphan must never be heard in heaven against me — If I had been ready to begin school I could never have begun there under those circumstances — I found also that Mr Register was to be a considerable supporter — & was fierce for breaking up the Widdows school — although himself a bankrupt — with a large family — All his attention I suspect has been solely to get money & engage as a teacher of children — I recollect that the night I spent at his house he was particular in enquiring if I understood Mathematics — I find he wants his son to study them —

At noon on Friday I expected to preach at Matthews Bridge — but on arriving found that my appointment which I had sent on for Friday the 28th in my own hand writing had been given out Saturday 29th; I did not satisfy myself whether by accident or design. Dined at Haywood's Mr Washington & Dawson met me at the Bridge & conducted me home —

After dinner rode on to Westmoreland Court House; prevented from going further on account of the rain & mud — Lodged with Major Hungerford the tavern keeper —

On Saturday I rode on to Major Nelson's & met a kind reception which was cheering after so much mud & rain — At noon went with the family to hear Mr Stoughton preach at the house of Mr Templeman both Baptist preachers — the afternoon man of good natural powers — of some real eloquence & spirit — His audience were very attentive to a somewhat orthodox discourse till near the close he all at once changed his clear & distinct tone, & began a humming whenington — & all his people sobbing & signal began groaning & wailing & crying — had they increased in the energy of the first part till suddenly down fell and the shine & groans & tears & pleasant looks & shouting went round the circle — Dear

[illegible] & Mr Pollerson a Baptist preacher from Lancaster — live down on the Bay shore —

Henry Pk — The rain prevented my fulfilling my appointment at Wicomico church — after a heavy shower in the morning was over but not for the church — but the roads were too deep & heavy I could not reach the church in time — Took tea at Mr Phelps — on the way had an interview with Douglass — Spent an agreeable evening at Mr Phelps —

On Monday — the weather being clear had a pleasant ride to Westmoreland C.H. — Dined at the Public house — Spent the Evening with Mr Bates the Clerk of the Court a genteel pleasant man — of the Episcopal order in popular esteem —

after getting a little acquainted he told me many sorrowful tales of the old Episcopal clergy — their conduct was certainly enough to make all serious people dissent from the Church & bring down a state of public much like infidelity — Introduced to the Instructor of the Academy the inhabitants have just put in operation — the course pursued — is impossible — even with good board of Trustees & children well trained he could not succeed — Do not think it worth while to visit this place again — or the Academy being taken there is no opening for a Presbyterian — The people that take any part in religion are either Baptists or Episcopalians —

On Tuesday February 1st a cold day — preached in the Courthouse — after preaching rode 25 miles to the Residence of Mr Patterson, a Baptist preacher mentioned above — Entertained I arrived — a dreary solitary path — On Wednesday had a view of the water from the house — find the situation a pleasant one — This man is a backwoodsman — was preaching in Norfolk a few months & visiting the northern neck — he fell in love with a fair young & a rich young handsome widdow who frequent joined the Baptist church — having a large estate in a beautiful plantation — She agreed to make him her husband — Question very admitted by whether I was not hurrying for a rich widdow or from being at home preached at Kilmarnock church — chilly day — Refused at the house of a Baptist at Kilmarnock — did not feel welcome — rode 15 miles to Capt Selden's where I now am & am preparing to preach — if an audience collects — which is doubtful in the rain which is falling freely —

Thursday 8th } The Christ Chapel — listen an account of the cold rain — scarce an individual came out — Spent the day with Capt Selden — the old man warm & pugnacious — hot in politics but liberal rather cool in religion — He hates the Yankees very much on account of their politics — Felt a momentary resentment today when I heard him call them all by hard unkind names —

Friday 4th Spent the day with Mr Walla Downman — a wealthy Farmer — The Walls & the Downmans & the were one the great & wealthy families in this neighborhood — the how most men great & have no poor — the Walls are opening in numbers & wealth the Downmans hold their wealth but not their useful numbers — Mr D has a number of children — but of the young ones are entirely blind — the people all looks much like on that have been conquered that the sight has run out — they are intelligent & healthy — in every respect most persons & well formed except the eyes. at the first sight it was very unpleasant — they appear cheerful & contented in could be [illegible] Capt Selden's

Saturday 5th } Rode to Capt Northum's about 8 miles from Richmond C.H. — expecting to hear Mr Patterson preach — But he insisted to me the day that I preached myself — as soon as I had dined — was taken by a severe turn of the pain headache — I went to bed as soon as the meeting was over — was kindly nursed by the family

Sabbath 6th } Rose late - & prepared to ride to the 6th Where Mr Patterson & myself both had appointments - as Preparatory to the place of worship felt depressed & distressed - my mind was so unnerved & my body so weak - a cloudy lowery day & chilly winds - & going to preach with a famous Baptist preacher who takes the lead in all this country -. Preached first - my mind acted with more energy than was usual - my thoughts more freely & glowing - & my words seemed ready - The Court house was filled with people - A deathlike silence prevailed - after I had finished the Baptist preacher added but a few words & dismissed the people - & went to a pond near to baptize an individual

Found today an old acquaintance Mr Goddard - a young man from N England - first saw him on Frederick Circuit in the summer of 1817 he was going to the country Residence of Mr Moore an whose family he was a private teacher - & I was travelling with Mr Smith through the valley for health & pleasure. Windsuth Mr G - to Selma Hall the residence of the Carter family - a great Cotton - but inferior in taste & neat dress - Peewish & enchanted, ——

Monday 7th } First day of Court - according to an appointment preached before the Court opened - a crowded house and death like stillness - Lodged at Selma Hall -

Tuesday 8th } Crossed the River to Tappahannock & preached at noon to an attentive people - Dined at Mr Gregory's in company with Mr Goddard -. This village was once a wealthy place but it is now declined almost to extinction - Thus is a desert a sycamore As the clouds were thickening & forming a long arch before me I have to hasten home a distance before the storm - & set out about about 20 miles after three o'clock - intending for Dr Somerville's a Baptist - When within five miles or so of his house took a wrong fork of the road & when the darkness settled around me found I was still about as far as when I left the track - The roads were deep - the clouds thick - the winds high - from drops of rain - upon finding that I was lost by enquiring at a little cabin by the roadside - I begged them to get them on the way they said in a little way from their house was a path that would take me to the Dr's house - A little negro girl went to show me the path but went but a few rods before & stopped & said she was afraid - of what? - That you an a Georgia mond will steal me - & so back she ran - And I groped on in the dark but very happily found my path - a narrow horse path - I hurried to my horse to keep it so & had through thickets & across open fields - the animal as if conscious of my perplexity led my safe to the gate of Dr Somerville - Upon arriving being so fatigued & unwell I determined not till my name - & as the Dr kept entertainment & called for some Coffee & directed a bed to be made ready - There was an Episcopal preacher living in the neighborhood at the house - the old Dr fell to questioning me - till upon hearing that I had come from Tappahannock the preacher asked me if I heard a young man preach there at noon - I told him that a young man did preach - he enquired then he was named - I had to tell them I was the man - This opened the door for a long talk - A Staff Baptist - an American Methodist named Episcopalian & a presbyterian -

I was finally into the discussion of Predestination &c - Got to bed a little after midnight -

Wednesday 9th } Passed through Port Royal to Mr Turners - on my way passed Christ Church one of the old English Episcopal

Church built some hundred years ago - of brick brought from Holland - with green good new green over with trees and monuments of about a hundred years - some for Gentlemen & some for Merchants - The Church though unfinished has the finishings of the Kitchen - Around the door & windows the brick project an inch - the corners are as sharp & true as the first or back of a built house a year or two - Some a proper Church - the roof seats lately repaired - one story the Dr spoke from - J. T.

Thursday 10 } Rode in the afternoon & visited to Kingsbridge 6 Miles - friend should help people to Christ & preached the gospel of Christ - the attention with which I am heard is encouraging in this neighbourhood - heard a small - the Ch - behaved - left Ephesus -

Friday 11th } Visited Mellor Bridge - a pleasant day - an interesting audience - endeavoured to lift up Christ crucified - returned to Mr Turners in the Ch. -

Saturday 12th } Visited at the Brushing Green - my second preaching - no season on individual - dined at the tavern - Did not do very well this day - I thought I had my subject at command - first before commencing a man from the Isle of Wight now living in this country came up & spoke to me - I complimented me by saying I had heard of me & had come to see me & hear me preach - the Ch seldom used preaching - but on his hand I was a man of some discovery - he turned out - This knocked the subject for every from me - When I began to preach whenever I looked at him - Jonadab crept - kept coming into my mind - It dropped in through the side door - The audience however were attentive - Returned to Mr Turners -

Sabbath 13th } Preached in the morning to an attentive audience in Bollington, on the christian profession - & in the Ch a sermon to youth Prov 8, 17 & endeavoured to press upon the young the importance & necessity of early piety - I thought I preached to a company of Blacks of in Mr Turners Drawing room - I promised to preach to them in the greater when I come again -

Monday 14th } Rode up to Frederickshung - dined at Mr Warrens - called at the Grays & by mere accident laid the foundation of future lasting dislike from some persons - God control & forgive -

Disappointed very much in not finding letters from Pontefract from Gremond

Tuesday 15th } Visited Telmanthe preached in the evening at Mr Bofs house - the rest of the point -

Wednesday 16 } In Frederickshung - preached for Mr Wilson in the Evening - Mr Wilford gave me medicine to take against fever from Ague - Recommending low diet - abstinence from giving fat meat & green - & much riding on a hard trotting horse - The last I have no nothing convinces my body to pain & hurtful to a hard enough - & ab much riding I am doing of need - How found that I am really no worse for my exposure to the storms -

Thursday 17th } Rode to Dumfries on my way to Alexandria - The country like that in the Northern Circuit - sandy & pinchbeaning & exhibiting little of the picturesque - Lodged with Mr Smith - Preached also in the Methodist meeting house

Friday 18th } Entered Alexandria - a dreary city - the weather being unpleasant & the roads deep - The coming of the Queen the only pleasure seen that caught my eye on the road - Took up my abode with Mr Thomas Worrall - much disappointed in not meeting with Mr Joseph Smith - Mr had agreed to meet me here - It seems by what I can learn he had mistaken the day - Made acquaintance by Mr Worrall

Saturday 19 } Spent the day in Mr Andrews study - visiting Greenock & writing of the sermon & preached at Mr Angus's in Bollington

Sabbath 20th } Preached twice for Mr Andrews to day - but did nothing - dull & languid both in body & in mind

Monday 21st } Went round visiting those with whom I become acquainted in my former visits to Alexandria. -

Tuesday 22 } Washington's Birth day - anniversary of the Orphan School - Attended in the Episcopal Church crowded by a Novice & heard a most interesting Oration from G W Custis Nephew of Mrs Washington - Preached in the Evening for Mr Andrews - my mouth was opened - had much freedom of thought & energy of conception to an attentive audience -

Wednesday 23 } Rode to Dumfries - on my way stopped to view the Church in which general Washington worshipped - called Pohique Church - an old established Church - of brick - a parallelogram - finished in fine tool for a church - now going out of repair - seldom used for worship - Preached in Dumfries to a crowded house - There were present in the pulpit what Dumfries never saw before a presbyterian - ~~a Episcopalian~~ a Baptist & a Methodist preacher

Thursday 24 } returned to Falmouth -

Friday 25 - } Stopped through Fredericksburg down to Mr Stearns called at Mr Gaye's & by him was requested to preach to his servants in the employ of his son near Mattox Bridge -

Received a letter from Greenwood -

Saturday 26 } Rode in company with Mr Wilson down to Mr Turners & in the Evening preached in the Cabbins - a low marshy plan crowded to overflowing with servants - could not stand erect erect & stood with my head between the timbers of the floor

Sabbath 27 } Preached at the Bowling Green - large audience Dined with Mr Allen - first time I have entered the house of a king

habitant of this place except the tavern – Returned to Mr Turners

Monday 28th Preached to a large audience at Dr Somerville's in Essex County – The Dr gave me a solution of Alocs to be taken twice a day he recommends much exercise – & gives Alocs to remove phlegm on my stomach. –

Tuesday 29th Preached in Tappahannock – few come out –

Received a communication from Mr Maxwell of Norfolk which looks towards making a visit there – Gave an answer about as positive a reply as the letter is inexplicit in its enquiry –

Wednesday March 1st Preached at Richmond Courthouse, a number of people – very attentive – the truth though seem seemed well received

Thursday 2nd Preached at Farnum meeting house – Farnum Church is in ruins – & Farnum Mr H is about 8 miles from it The Church shell is still standing – the walls firm as ever – the bricks ~~very~~ very imported – all the inside work torn out – the form square one high story – it has lately been a stable for our winter – The Mr H is a little after our story cold wooden meeting house – The expense of building it would have made the Church comfortable – after ~~preaching~~ was told when I might get my dinner – But will be more careful hereafter – as I perceive ~~that all eyes~~ suspicious thoughts would rise in the Widdows breast – I thought so – & so other immediately said – Lodged with Capt Selden –

Friday 3rd Preached at White Chapel meeting house – near Capt Selden's at one end of his plantation & the Chapel at the other end the expense upon the meeting house would have repaired the church

Saturday 4th A lonesome ride to Mr Murphy's

Sabbath 5th Preached at Ucomico Church – on Mr Murphy's – Church – one story in the Form of a T – most

the pictures of all English churches of any thing I have ever
The Church yard with its old stone wall — & designing manner
tell its antiquity — the shrubbery kept in repair & having sufficient
in the disposal of the Churches or at stand on his premises —

Tuesday 7th } Went yesterday at Mr Mansfeldys — To day rode to
Hogwood — lift an appointment at the Cantleman — Passed Cripes
Ruck Church as it is called — near the place where General Washing
ton was born — a large square brick building — done of a fine
style for church the walls sound — but the wood work going to
decay — the windows shutters have been shut to long that the trees
that have sprung up around the house have grown against them —
Finding a door open I went in — It was a splendid Church in its
day — It appears from some marble monuments near the alter
to have been the house in which the Lees used to worship in
the days of Colonial servitude. The roof beautifully panelled
from which springing from each of the four pillars that plant in a
square support the roof — two stories — It appears to have been
carefully kept till very lately — I found a mere office a little wood
building where the people met for preaching —
Met with a friend reception at Mr Worthington — he pressed
them a great long to me — I then advised him to go to Prince
ton College — I gave him necessary information what steps to
take — Put when I shall be comfortably lodged —

Wednesday 8th } A cold rain — went to Mattox Bridge —
but no audience met me — Lodged at Dr Waring's —

Thursday 9th } Rode to King George C H in the rain — preached to
a small audience — In the evening rode to Mr Farmers —

Friday 10 } Went on to Mr Moorers — with a design of preaching
at White Oak — the old meeting house where I commenced
my extemporaneous preaching — but on account of the heavy
roads was belated — Mr Farmer here which I am riding north
ing to rapid on my own — Rec'd at Falmouth & preached at
the house of Mr Rep in the Evening — More welcomely received
than ever before —

Saturday 11th } Went to Hartwood with Mr William — heard him
preach — lodged at Mr Elkinton's a cold profession to appearance
— Mr Rep from Port Royal came in a little wine for liquor — It
will under the excitement pronounced most eloquently the
ode on the Last Judgement —

Sabbath 12th } Preached to a talented audience at Hollywood
subject the Balm of Gilead —

Monday 13th } Received on the Commencement from Mr
Maxwell of Norfolk — Spent the day in writing a Sermon —

Tuesday 14th } The same employ — at Mr Williams —

Wednesday 15 } Answered Mr Maxwell — cleared as explicit
as his communication — a bill unwilling to candidate as
they say — So many clergymen young men have been there — I do not
like to go — and it is not a very desirable place —
Rode down to Bowling Green — preached to a few people only
Went on to Mr Farmers —

Thursday 16 } Preached in Port Royal a full house — I in the
evening at Mr Farmers house —

Friday 17 } Preached at Dr Somerville's — a good audience —
— that the Baptists were displeased with Dr Somer
ville's preaching in his house I shall

not much another appointment - fearing lest he might feel delicate in telling me their dissatisfaction - In the Evening spoken by Dr Somerville that he was pleased - therefore gave us an appointment & others for a choice of appointments down to Tappahannock -

Saturday 18th } attended a great Baptist meeting - Tappahannock - Heard this great man Mr Broadus preach - very little sermon - owing perhaps to the ill health of which he complained - In the Presbyterian church he would perhaps be hard - little man while in his own church would be a giant man while he lives -

Heard a low sermon in the Evening - It is my wonder that religion is kept alive at all under such preaching - The gospel is the power of God - & he is pleased by the foolishness of preaching to save those that believe - & sometimes by foolish preaching -

Sabbath 19th } Crossed to Richmond & preached the gospel to an attentive audience - Lodged at Mount Airy -

Monday 20th } Rode to Silvia Hall - spent part of the day in writing a sermon - On Tuesday visited the Beal & the mission Church from the upper country - rode to Mr Brooks in Falmouth

Wednesday 22 } Attended at the C.H. to hear Mr Andrews the Episcopal preacher from King George - he refused to preach because there were so few people - the people much displeased & much disappointed as they had long been desirous of hearing him - Had an appointment at Mr Shackelfords house according to his solicitation - having refused to preach in the place of his own name - Went on & preached for Mr Shackelford at Candlelight

Thursday 23rd } Preached at Fairview Meeting house - Rode down to Mr Carter's to see in lieu of Mrs Lillian - he is married a daughter of his by a former husband - In the Evening went on to Capt Selden's -

Found from Capt Selden that the old Presbyterian Meeting house near Mr Hs - which the noted Dr Waddel used to preach & which was built by him was a short time since burned by means of a Methodist man who swore the land around it in a very windy day last month set fire to some brush he spread near the house down the windward side & the house caught fire & burned to the ground - It was soon in ashes - Whether the house caught fire & burned by accident or design I do not decide - The house gone - the low inscription almost entirely gone - all things are decay - Whitefields sermons were eclipsed there - Dr Waddel was apostolic greatly eclipsed the apostolic Christian & elegant Horwill - they are all gone - & he is removed to George

Friday 24th } Preached in White Chapel - an old Episcopal church held by the Bells & Brownings - His built on the form of a cross he has standing about 60 or 70 years & was built on the plan of the old Church designed through age - around it are an old burying ground which designed through age - Around it are an old burying ground upon which is a pine - Pinched some of the trees are large one foot in diameter upon which is a pine - Pinched some of the trees are large one foot in diameter - Some tomb stones remain just as before the year 1700 - Some of granite - some of course marble & some of brownstone, the last almost gone - The letters & lettering in the church remain just entire - on at the head of the cross - done in good style for a country church - A little expense of perhaps a hundred dollars would put the old church in good repair - I am but wonder that the Bells should let the grave yard & church of their ancestors go to ruins - there sleep their ancestors for nearly two centuries

~~[illegible]~~ a half past -

After preaching waited by Capt Selden that if I would agree to settle in the Northern neck the neighborhood would be pleased to have me as their stated preacher - But the support would be little or at most any other way he said, to have me or any other [illegible] & the church many poor rich

girl or widdow — He went on to state that such a young girl such enough he had lashed out a rich widdow young handsome. He on which he has introduced me to the last time was at his house, & been persuading her she ought to marry some preacher — therefore he advised that I should go & visit her, & perhaps I could open to him on her plantation —
The proud man seemed a little vexed that his plan should seem so far a young handsome rich wife so clean people — I went on with a cold reception — He seemed not a little disappointed when I told him coolly I could not take the congregation on the terms. — I caught he hinted he been Twice engaged —

Saturday 25} Rode to Mr Murphy's

Sabbath 26} Preached at Ulcomico church — large and serious — A methodist preacher wishing to preach after me (Mr Sewell) I began early — The subject the Christian Spirit — the followed after me — & gave so many oblique hints of me that I could not say that I was pleased with him. —

Monday 27} Spent the day & lodged with Mrs Newton at Three Hall — in her youth she married one of the Old Lees, that resided at — after his death she married a very respectable man by the name of Newton who is also dead — She was admitted to the church in Petersburg by Mr B Rice while on a visit — on her return she connected herself with the Methodists —

Tuesday 28} Spent the day in visiting Old Mrs Berryman mentioned some time ago, & Col. Wilson with whom I lodged. Told Mrs Berryman I would preach at her house again if she requested — She said she was no longer Mistress of her house had come home from the Assembly & had brought a wife with him she was in the next room — She was in & I was introduced to her. I did not pressure the preaching — & I made no appointment

Wednesday 29} Had no appointment at Chesterfield C.H. but being the last day of Court the people seemed more inclined to stand court & finish their docket than to go hear the gospel preached — Rode on to Matthews near Mattox Bridge Did not preach —

Thursday 30th} Spent the day at Matthews — dined at Mr Berry mans. The Methodist Chaplinder — omitted as he introduced me to Mrs Lizzy as I entered his door — He was in very hard lent my long hair — I retorted on his which by mere accident appeared to be cut in the city fashion, being better way closely — I was uncomfortable in my coat with too shoulders — I adventured to his old Whitewash which I was wearing a steel one — Some daughter the subject — after dinner was glad to begone from the very methodists house — Find the family at Mr Berry mans church quite Calvinistic in their creed — although Episcopalian quite Calvinistic in their creed —

Friday 31st} Being Good Friday I had a tolerable audience at Mattox Bridge — Endeavored to show them what it is to be Christ & how the benefit of his cruel death & suffering — Rode on to King George C.H. —

Saturday April 1st 1820 — Preached at the C.H. to good audience — passed on to Mr Turner's where I intended to have preached to the Negroes but was disappointed in their coming —

Sabbath 2d} Snowed all day — had no preaching —
Found out that the disappointment of last night was owing to the old man at Mr Lees house we went to meet — he did not want preaching at his house —

Monday 3d} Having received neither communication from home nor well — was unwell & decide on what course I should take to pursue —

the — Rode to Fredericksburg to consult — Answered,
Maxwell — that with leave of Providence I will preach
Norfolk the Months of May & June & part if not all of July —
Returned as fast as Mr Morrow —

Tuesday 24th } Prepared on Account to Dr Somerville's in Expect
preached at four to a large audience — had expected another
appointment on the Morrow but was disappointed in it being
understood. — Informed by Dr Somerville that the
appointment I had left for three Sundays days has been given
out & had all been taken back by the Baptists, who have a gr
meeting of their own suddenly got up — I asked what it was
for — he could not tell — I asked when they appointed it — th
pressed that it was done after I had made mine —

Wednesday 25th } Went with the family to hear the Baptists preach
instead of preaching myself — the after riding about 18 miles heard Mr
Straghan (mentioned before) preach — he went on in the same way
before & the audience did the same — After preaching Mr Mr
the Baptist Preacher living near gave out a funeral appointment
& took back one of mine which was to have been near —

Dr Somerville entertained us to the preaching after sermon. We
home with Mr Montague & dined with Mr Semple & a number pres
of the Bordens & Mr Straghan — A social dinner — after a
Mr M had to be about to many a couple — as the other pres
were going away — Says Mr Semple "do you intend preaching
the low Country?" I do for a time — "Will the people be
really inclined to be Baptists — if you will go under water
we will give you tens of the largest Congregations in our country
or three if you want them" — Thank you Sir — I want fire
more than water. "Good bye" — Good bye

all rode off I went into the house & found — in the corner of the Bab
all infant was brought in — "Says Mr Somerville, "Shaffer — if you
that child in your Church you would Baptize it?" — Most cer
ly — "Is that right?" — Most certainly according to Scripture
Mr Montague "I think it strange you take them in & then there is
Bible for it" — And I as strange that you leave them out
there is no Bible for that. — Mr Somerville then requ
me to give the Presbyterian notions on that subject as he had
never heard them — & the was desirous of hearing the subject —
the course of conversation was continued to hear the singular
notions they had formed of our opinions & practice — Removed
many of their objections & gave them much information —
I made no I suppose no progress in convincing their minds
persuaded after sometime they had found the disciplin unpleas
and — I therefore dropped it —

Thursday 26th } Went to hear Mr Montague preach his funeral
a good subject — & a good sermon as to sense though meager
in manner & arrangement — on the whole got some good
out of it. — Preached myself in Tappahannock to a large and
— & Candlelighting — Two of the 18 preachers present, Mr M
S. — lodged at Mr Weir's — he being absent from home was
shot lonely being unwell tired & worn, & talk much on his
was uniformly kind —

Friday 27th } Crossed the river early — a strong passage —
the wind is high the waves roll & dash most furiously
against the shore — The wind was high & against the tide —
sick & depressed in spirits. Dined at Mr Taylor's, Stanford Mary
Went on to Tolson Hall in the evening —

Saturday 8th } Spent the day in writing —

Sabbath 9th } A ~~[illegible]~~ preacher having also made an appointment at the O.H. for to day I waited to hear him preach — & succeeded him — preached again in the Evening & took up a collection for the Presbytery — this being the last visit I intend making before I get north the Presbytery — lodged at Mr Thorkelfords —

Monday 10th } Rode to White Chapel — preached in the Evening to the black people belonging to Capt.n Selden — good attention —

Tuesday 11th } Rode to the Chapel to a small audience — took up a small collection — Bid my acquaintance farewell for a time — perhaps till we meet in the congregation of the dead — Capt Selden still denies that the Wid Mrs Donnovan should make a settlement for a preacher —

Rode to Mr Stephens, the B preacher in Northumberland & preached to a large collection of his neighbors. Mr Turley a Methodist Circuit Rider came by invitation — the people with surprised with astonishment — these denominations together — Mr Turley preached after I had concluded — the Baptists & Methodists have been furiously engaged against each other — May they find it better to be at peace than at war —

Wednesday 12th } Rode to Buckstone — kindly entertained by Mr Felicifero —

Thursday 13th Rode to a small academy at Uniontown — dined at Mr Murphy's — Mrs Talbville or Mrs Lady Mother of Mr Murphy complimented me by presenting the first rose she had found in the Spring —

Bid farewell to the family which has been kind & interesting to me a mischievous handsome little granddaughter

Friday 14th } Dined with Mr Moore — the family much disappointed in not hearing preaching — myself mortified —

Rode to Falmouth at night —

Tuesday 18th } Giving away my great coat which has ~~been~~ kept me warm two winters & day in many a rain & rest on two rainy days — after riding 5 miles, & the last seven in a shower which is worse than I was compelled to keep on — I arrived at Rock Hill about 8 Clock — Kindly received by the Edmons —

Wednesday 19 } Started late — & rode slow — crossed the ridge & the valley was compelled to ride on a walk most of the way — reached Charleston late in the Evening —

Thursday 20th } Preached in Shepherdstown — just after the opening sermon of Presbytery was concluded — met in the streets by Brother Joseph Smith — by them after ~~[illegible]~~ working & singing at the Glebe — was conducted to the house of Mr Baker to lodge with him —

Friday 21st } Spent in my missionary report —

Saturday 22nd } Lectured at night — Dr Nathan Sheetz house —

Sabbath 23 } Part of today — bad — at noon was called upon by a messenger that I must preach — as all that had not preached the morning were gone and afternoon — tried to preach — went home & went to bed again —

Monday 24 } Better this morning — Spent the A.M. in Shepherdstown — Rode to Greencastle in the Evening —

~~[illegible]~~ Design to stand a few days in preparation to my trip to Norfolk for a part of the Summer —

For my views of the Northern Circuit see my Journal

The jealousy which I mentioned as prevailing in the Circuit I found on the Thomas side of the Rappahannock — That side was not my allotted ground according to Bishop Asbury — But from lodging at Mr. S's I was led to preach & from preaching there & from my preaching at Caroline C.H. the jealousy of the Baptists was excited & was shown about my appointments about the 8th of the month — I then seem to believe that the B. preachers designed to block up the avenues if possible against me — & not suffer the Methodists to lead in preaching.

The whole County is Missionary ground — The wealthy want Missionaries to call their attention — The poorer sort informed (& unfortunately prejudiced against religion) need our assistance in them — The poor gospel wants an able advocate —

On this Mission my health has improved very much. My constant riding on my trotting horse — & the medicine given me by Dr. Somerville have been blessed to a degree beyond my expectation — This medicine was a tincture of blood root, which I ought to have taken, or three a day in small quantities of about a teaspoonfull —

Wrote out a number of sermons — after preaching my text I began to write & continued to write at intervals till I finished. The written sermons I had with me would suffice but a ~~ninety~~ small part of my appointments — My sermons were generally preached without my written preparation & almost had a short skeleton — If I was particularly interested in one I wrote it out after preaching —

I was in the habit pretty constantly of lecturing & exposing prayers on the Chapter I read — In some cases as much good perhaps was done as by my preaching & in some cases perhaps more

I have kept in a separate Memorandum book a list of the Time & Place of my preachings —

The reason I find that the Churches are deserted & little wood buildings put up is — That the old Principal families could not and meant generally that the Methodists & Baptists should preach in their own, while they had any control — but — they claimed as being on the town Town — Those which were confiscated public property were pulled down for their bricks for door steps underpinnings & fire places — on account of their superior temper — This was the fate of the one at Richmond C.H. of the one near Port Conway — of the one near Leech & others —

In accordance with the permission given during the winter I repeat the notes in my journal — the letters being in my letter books — I shall go after a short visit to Petersburg to Goldsboro & Norfolk. Then passing sequential by my residence. Write Thankfulness. Book memorandum bound at close of my various proceedings in the month of July 28th 1850 —

Goldsboro Thursday morning — left Norfolk in the Steamboat for Richmond; how was been in this place about ten weeks — was invited to come as a candidate for the pulpit which was declared vacant — was unwilling to comply with the request for one time on the ground on which I was influenced, was pleasant and encouraging in extent & so I was opposed preaching all week and night in Norfolk — that time not wanted as a candidate but only as a supply — but upon receiving the third communication from Mr. Marsden which upon me I felt I was for a candidate & so a second time engaged that made — I felt on the Sabbath afternoon I go down & spend two or three days there. Accordingly I leave my horse with John Herndon near Federal Hill & the second Sabbath May I spend to the place. My reflections were pushing against me good, & but for the engagement that made in my letter to them I should have accepted their invitation & agreed to leave at Brookland to be fully the pulpit for two or three months or more, I should have made moderately honorable terms to my supporting ground. Under circumstances of accommodation I was placed in a peculiar one, but no matter — I feel the second Sabbath I preached I felt an earnest stronger to the congregation, no one can realize the manner in which I was received & the Elder that invited me was received & the people. At length then I had up a stronger in a strange place, yet knowing some the minds of the people I was preaching to — information from a very unexpected quarter gave me reading the text of the congregation. The Elder that invited me was then & had been before conferring with the Bishop of Norfolk & Petersburg & had before gotten him as a pastor — then why so suddenly they could get him — then I felt & by the grace of God to be my duty & though nothing had to offend anything & stand properly.

Thursday morning — Dr. Smith & Campbell (Jones) Albany (Mrs) & Mr. Caldwell of Drewry's Bluff morning (by invitation) — the Bank of Alexandria gave me the first information of the Bank of Virginia & Petersburg in Petersburg — personally & over time with Thomas Pinn.

I was reason for get my conscience in going to the Sea Shore with the Sheriff. The journey which began I felt no doubting about, & I felt it a very obscure way — I felt that I knew the Lord — for a particular purpose I guess I would not be a Shore — I refused & felt here. He then confirm the whole matter, I felt in the effort I got him in Petersburg — good in some conflicts sounds — & then confirm me to stay a little longer after my engagement for two months had expired.

Interesting all these advice circumstances I formed some pleasant acquaintance, & I formed friends. I passed I visited with Pleasure — & I frequently called on Mr. Bennett & Mr. Bottom father of the Bank of Shore — I left Petersburg I had very funeral sermon & preach — some of great interest — but have no notes preserved concerning them — only the bodies of my sermons —

Towards the close of my stay many apologies were made that I should not go with what I had been treated — one known another I would feel by bad it on Mr. Elder who invited me — but did not introduce me.

The truth was — they expected to get Mr. McDonald, & I was the only as a supply he should come — & forget the pulpit, & I am so — & then I was not the man to make such an impression at once as would have any attention from Mr. McDonald — & so I was fine to know & we I have them. The best then made, I was well then received many marks of attention. Mrs. Whitehead & her two in law left — of the Navy in all summer my intimate & then my & they friendly. From the Rev. Mr. Mathes of the Episcopal Church attention & from his wife who afterwards married Jonas Cooke. I received some — & then a little pecuniary gain in Eq. Mr. Robert on (Mrs. Mr. Mosquel of the Navy 1845) & who for this I remember called.

I made I suppose little impression on the congregation — the Monday Evening July 29th I preached my last sermon in the Baptist meeting house & holding a meeting with the Methodist & Baptist preachers — who was to set out for Newport in the morning.

Spending Wednesday in Richmond I took a Commission from the journey man by journey Friday till the meeting of Conference about 24 months — the ground. Somewhat discouraging — but I be in the Honorable Pastorate & also holds waters. On Thursday 27th just Rev. Armstrong & Federal Hill — but long seen him for more than a year —

Spent Friday with him & Mr. Bachelor which blessed my
had much free conversation on experimental Religion

Preparing for my mission

Mr William & Brother Armstrong went to Blackwood on Saturday. Upon looking over & settling my accounts found that after paying for my clothing & passage from my friends I received back from them a balance of
pounds which there — leaving all my clothing Bill out — I am in possession of from those who
My pay for Mr Wood
dollars & my board bill for the three months — the clothing & cash
& some others in all — cost $50 — & my total clothing bill could
credit — My Brother Ab having William from Wheeling for ten bills
Brother John forty dollars in all Shewing (the son could hold job but she not
mother but she & the family for some 30 years — 1849)

Inspection

Visited at Norfolk & found, which Gibbon presented me with a copy of my
Chronicle which been considered in good stand but a very favorable
con. Closed $ 3/2 (Which brought the year down 1849)

My Friend in my Religion

Sunday July 27th 1830 — After Sunday Sabbath attended at a Communion
sermon delivered on a circuit through Greenville & Meadville city offered to
today could not be met to account of the bitter Prejudice — Nation
for Mr John Bachelor & my Brother who came to town on
not leave Greenville — I rode for Georgetown, but to the edge of town
in get lost — & a heavy cloud came — & while we were in the woods
we see ~~xxx~~ very to keep the largest path only by the flashes of light
Mr Wm was gone long ride — I made up an mind to bridge and
when in suddenly emerged from the woods & saw a light. When we took
at the house. Mr John difficulty in were family entertained by a
family by the name of Wheeler. He family had lived in Ky
towards the Ohio & had been acquainted. The rode was 30
miles that day. Leaving Mr Bachelor & left you the papers. He came to
hand been my help. Therefore under the shadow of thy wings will be
joice. "Hear ye O Heavens thy offerings — Beneath the shadow of thy wings"

August 1st Sunday — Visited at Georgetown. Spent with
a Mr Taylor said he had given over — but he with him. Tried very hard
yet of religious nature — but on now cared to get on my thing from
him — But towards the evening of parting he was eloquent —
Lodged that night with a Mr Cameron on Mr Bachelor left him. Had
an hour with him a few miles off the place where West Hebron to look

Chap. 14 1830 did preaching sermon in Mr Bristol's Hy — Mr Cameron
Thus that day the father family were members of the M.E. Congregation
Mr Widowday preached in the M.E. meeting house near Greenville Town
with him of Mr Waddel — In the afternoon went to the grave of Mr Mills and
an affective sermon delivered by a picket fence — the place is clearly beautiful
& monument.

Mr Thomas preached at Mr Mills meeting house — a sermon time — went home
with Mr Mr Ragland to dinner — found some awful fellow there who had
come & got drunk with the old man & growing his fence & hospitable usage
After hearing their vile talk & hate to Christianity — Mr Ragland explained
a sermon to their private people — Upon leaving them after dinner the old
Mr Ragland, kindly, but pointedly & earnest Mr's ways — & he said that
they would come to meeting.

Lodged with Mr Rogers about 3 miles from Charlotteville — on the
in the Little Chenango gathered in Charlotte — the host of Mr Armstrong
& his for sometime made this his home. Round at the meeting
house near his dwelling — remained all night — On Saturday preached
at Milton, & West on Mr John Kelly's in Charlotteville — Mr Bachelor
was now at home. He gave me a history of his difficulties — was received
at a Sunday School — Superintendent connected with Mr Wm. Presented
a few sermons in Chr — & had left the Church by a community
causes of study in preparation for the ministry (The first church connected
presented one given in Ambler & decided — But his labours were Etc. & a
a wonderful degree — a church sprung up from them — & now flourishing
under Mr Hotchkin 1845)

Spiritual

Preached twice in Mr Lane's House — Sun. Mr Dorsey
visited a sick lady — a sister of Mr Kelly — on a couch of Christian
patience & resignation — Mr Jamieson. On Monday visited Mr Col
lege grounds & buildings — in the Lang attended the prayer meeting
for Monday for Audrey — but a goodly number of ~~[illegible]~~ Gentlemen
my subject was — Thanks be to God for his unspeakable gift —

On Tuesday set out for Mr Glasgow's in Audrey — went along the Bu
Committee room — passed at Pittsburg, Crossed Mr Mr Cyr & the Bap
tist Minister. Tried me & I had but the people at times as if I had been
Challenge
told their case — Upon hearing the meeting hour today I felt so
so alongly a child — "Are you blind much?" "Yes I really believe
long I mind?" — Ah no Master — my soul can see — & I not quit
from that study today? — Yes — I think I must give you my thoughts

Commission from the
Young Men's Missionary Society
of the City of Richmond

I shall remain under them
three months & a half

1821

Instructions

To Mr Wm Henry Foote

You have been appointed by the Directors of the Young Men's Missionary Society of Richmond a missionary for about two or half months untill the meeting of Synod in october next

In in performing the duties of this office it is expected that you will govern yourself by the following Instructions

You are aware that the great object of this Society as expressed in its Constitution is to carry the glad tidings of Salvation to those who are destitute of the stated ministry of the gospel, and to extend the knowledge and power of the Christian religion. This then you will regard as the leading object of your mission, & towards its accomplishment we trust that your best efforts will be directed

In conformity with these views, you will forthwith repair to that section of the country which has been designated as the sphere of your labours; and make such arrangements as will afford active employment in discharge of your ministerial duties. It is the expectation of the Directors that you will preach as often as circumstances will permit, not less than three times in a week besides the Sabbath. You will bear it in mind that familiar fireside conversation on the great topics of religion is one of the most efficient means for accomplishing the object of your mission.

While you attempt to promote religion in this way, avoid casting your pearls before swine; and at the same time never appear to shrink from your duty as an ambassador of the Lord Jesus. Avoid political discussions and all chat. When prudence forbids direct remarks on the subject of religion, give the conversation such a turn as will promote intellectual improvement, or excite in the minds of those that hear you a desire of knowledge. Shun sectarian disputes. Make no attempts to gain Proselytes from other denominations Let it every where be seen that your great design is to make christians. At the same time be always ready to give to every one that asketh a reason of your own faith. The leading object of the society which employs you

as to be permanent good. You will therefore urge the district superior you as a region, in which of Heaven bless your labours you are to build up a Church of Christ. Let it be known then where you go that that society will stand out to the people in supporting a minister among them until they can be furnished with the regular and stated means of grace. Purpose to them in pursuance of this plan to establish missionary associations among themselves for the aid of the missionary cause. And while you are assuring for your own salvation among the people, be the organ through which their communications to this board may be directed. Be a zealous and active friend to Bible societies that promote their interests so far as this in your power. Remember the destitute condition of the people in many parts of the country and if you can gratuitously do any thing for the reformation of youth for the ministry, do not omit this office of doing good. Be assured so far as circumstances will permit for the distribution of religious tracts. If your procedure in relation to all these particulars, make a faithful report to the Trustees of this Board and to this act any interesting information that you may obtain.

The Trustees earnestly request also your attention to Sunday schools for the instruction of poor illiterate children and that you will use your best endeavours wherever you go to establish Sunday schools for the instruction of children especially the poor and illiterate. Children, entertaining of such institutions to be good, we can act for your encouragement, that it has pleased God to crown them with his blessing in every instance that has come within our knowledge. In this case it may be sure with emphasis that the blessing of the Lord it maketh rich and he adds no sorrow with it. The instruction of children in letters is of unspeakable importance as it enables them to read the glad tidings of salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ. It is the tendency of Sunday schools, moreover to promote good morals and the peace & harmony of neighborhoods in which they are held. Humbly looking up then, for the smiles of Heaven, we will endeavour to persist as far as our means will go, that no child shall perish for lack of knowledge.

As to the plan, you can adopt such as you may find in use in similar institutions. If a house of worship be convenient let that be appointed as a place of meeting for the scholars, if not let the most suitable place in the neighbourhood be selected. Young ladies and gentlemen will easily be prevailed on to superintend such schools. They will do this in rotation, weekly or monthly, three or four of them together. It is very disputable, be that clearly people who love the cause of the Redeemer, should afford their presence.

In Richmond such schools are attended, at least some of them, on the forenoon and afternoon of the Sabbath day. This may not be practicable in the country. Let the scholars be assembled at an early hour in the morning of the Sabbath and spend the forenoon in learning to read, and if they are able, in singing the praises of their God and Saviour.

And now we commit you to God and the word of his grace and pray that you may be made wise to win souls to Jesus Christ.

Micah Baldwin Pres.

Richmond — Test Nathan Pollard Rec. Sec.

26 July 1820.

and Sister Ann you mean Sarah? We church heard Elder further come
Nelson Fuller & Lighten with him. Lodged at Col Campbell's — entertaining
family very pleasant. On Wednesday preached at Blue Ridge — on Thursday
Sunday 7 Brother J. B. Wilson, joseph Smith, & Stansberry at the Chapel in
Hardin Co. Sister Sunday to Brother Bates. Left Lodging the Rains — Sabbath
both expected to preach in different places — On Saturday Bates & I preached
at the Chapel. Brother Smith returned to his field in Tennessee to Hardin —
Sabbath 13th I preached at Clifton — Lodging pretty well but got bad. Stayed Elder
Hoffman & Clapp — friendly to go upon Sacrament (Mrs Hoffman long sick dead —
this Wife was Widow & family of Mr Hoffman) — I dined him both today
the Sacrament returned to Lodging Wilson. Mr Wilson & myself continued to
preach for a length of time in the neighborhood — attempted to call at a person
a Methodist meeting house & had time preached — with the Brethren spent
the Wilson's lodging. On my return both Elder & had a long conversation
with the Hoffman family on personal religion —
On Tuesday 15 I preached at S.S. meeting house — brother Wilson followed just
in the Baptist Stand — My subject — Repentance. The morning I Elder left
speaking on the Bonds — the last Baptist Church in Hardin at Mr Thomas
Stanberry's — Lodging Arrangements — Strange! — The subject of Baptism in all the meetings
was of — that question had been before concerned in the Church. —
On Wednesday drove with the wicker Thornton on Elder & Thursday
Mr Wilson preached at the house of Mr Simon Thornton, the Mr of Thornton
lives near Chester — from which the meeting of Mr Wilson's subject of the
Ministry & Church in Lydney — moved & relaxed in unbelief — Sacrament
here in the Church of the Blue Ridge — In the midst of Mr Thornton family —
On Friday 19 Sister & I left Slaughter & baptized the family by baptism
ple — a really wicked man
Friday — the Sermon of a convincing power was con-
menced by Mr Wilson at Washington & the conclusion of Baptism Mr C. —
then that the young Lady I was at Mr Mitchell — Well Sabbath
I spoke sermon — time full of things we ready — Mr Wilson addressed the
Communion — about 20 people — crowd of spectators great — set before
the house — A Methodist local preacher made an some difficulty about
an appointment to circle he had — Mr Thornton spoke to him about it early
Church ago — He came today & cleared the meeting in his — and was so
a pretender
Sat Thursday 21st — Mr dined 42 Flowers — Mr Wilson preaching to Elder — Mr
on Saturday & Sabbath disposing before the gospel — and my hand my

Sunday 7

Sabbath 13th

Friday

Sat Thursday

Sat Thursday

Sabbath

Sabbath 7th 1845

Head Sabbath & felt better today — Sabbath afternoon spent at Hoffman
Chapel — closely offered unction — many in tears — Each morning sermon in this
house has been more & more solemn —

Mr Wilson stated to be a curious incident — Sabbath before yesterday Mr Wilson had
Incident Boys — one children — the mother lost her mother when was in a day
Infant — old. Yesterday mother sent to Hoffman & a Baptist minister, both Williams
Jun (Mr Wilson's Son) expecting him to baptize Mr Wilson — the Sacrament
the neighborhood sometimes after — on conversing with Mr Wilson — he came
the conclusion that had been present to unite him baptize Mr Wilson
before the mothers death, he proceeded to baptize the mother of child
the child quiet — upon the settlement of S.T. Hoge at the Court
House (Lexington) He was the first female of this church — The married & common
of the neighborhood of Washington — apparently sinking from all prejudices of the
Lexington. Here is one the first & lately her children to be baptized — such a
house has been unknown in that neighborhood, evidence merely of a fresh
believing of christian, or power of the only religion — Mr Mr Wilson
ascending —
Lodging again with Mr & Mrs Clapp, a Kent Southern &
virgin Pres — begins here power is manifestly — he has just made a
sermon of his debate — again, conclusion more than all the other times — the
friends were convinced, but all in vain — Mr Wilson suggested that I might
head a general — in his Stories (Baptism) — that all men that — not baptized
by him — name of the christian world — Lay — Can be found Jan 7th
I preached in another place 1845 —
On Sunday 28 preached with Mr Wilson at the R. Smith's — Simon Lodge of the
Gospel. Our expression in conclusion — Mr Wilson & Mr Smith
myself in the few days we have been on this expression have preached
about 70 sermons — The visit has caused great excitement on religious
& made up Methodist & Baptists & Presbyterians — the bar
reason to believe that many will consider the occasion through the
visit — Sunday 28th
On Wednesday preached at Blue Ring & went home with Col Campbell
bell family — Stay family kindness — the leaving
Sabbath — Mr Wilson & myself — from on the road to Charlottesville was
Sabbath — that Mr Baptist had an appointment near Dodds, church where we
appointment near for Thursday — Sent Mr Sayd word that I would not be
Hoge — trade on the Capt Hoge's — On my way down to Mr Sayd's I had an
argument — with him & his family who are going on a visit. He said Mr
Hoge his father was a great hater of Baptists & invited me to his house
of Baptists — go the length of the country, the reason in Sermon —

Incident Boys Infant

Sunday 7

Sabbath 13th

Friday

Sat Thursday

Sat Thursday

Sabbath

Sabbath 7th 1845

Sunday 28

Sunday 28th

Sabbath

Capt Hoge

He has had during the year passing a young man from Westfield
Mass. a graduate from Dartmouth College, living in his family & teaching the
family of little children. This Mr. Selden I heard soon very ill
much concerning a family he had. I then first made to him a kind
enough offer, found that he was dead. his decease & letter from a
Cyrus Selden himself both had not long during. Direct to the Parents of
young Selden at request of Sept. claim. you then enter with the second
case. He looking over his papers & letters I found his parents Mr. & Mrs.
providence. Sense of receipt, made acquaintance with mrs. Thus then
I looked for — among other things one letter from his brother Selden
in a letter from his Parents — Westfield — also of the death — the first
girl — depend to present the presence on the 23 Sabbath afternoon
I found the night date Rogers, with Rev. Armstrong & Stetson — by
I visit the congregation left Mr. and by the death of Spencer Robertson.

On Saturday 13th of August which with Thornton Rogers & Mr. Mason
of his Father in law. Andover Mass. Mr. Stetson & Congregation of the Cities — Hinton
congregation in partly in Albemarle & partly in Nelson County — this last place
Mr. M. — killed by a fall from his horse — his widow & little boy & daughter
left & daughter of the beside the parents. which I had come there —
Mr. Mason with Mr. Stetson & hospitably under the same family we met
accidentally & both parents of the time on Sabbath. Mr. Mason & Mr. Mason
Rev. D. Stone — Mrs. I am the very & the church & the Cy —

On Monday I went with Mr. Stetson to Rockfish Church, the oldest church in the
county & the place of worship of the oldest congregation belonging to the
region & the coming of Davies, preached in 1760. Mr. Davies of long
surrounded by mountains but now fell to come & fell on body & on people
along with the Stetson with the cattle & night way. Mr. Cox long ago this
circle night broke down — Mr. Robinson long been invited to visit & for
some years before his death — & the Rockfish made a great impression
the church. — Mr. Mason with Mr. Woods cup of the Old Michael Woods
Mr. Wilmington — after having a church of consider for meeting an opportunity
of doing good to young people — meeting of Mr. Mason meeting house — Mr. Dickinson
Mr. Mr. Mr. Stetson Chilton (from Stetson) I went to Mr. Stetson
on the Cross. Thursday 21st being the day of fasting & prayer appointed
by the Presidents of our church. I preached at Mr. Cross & went on to Mr.
Wright's, Elder of Rockfish on my way to Lexington & wonderful
people. He has a crippled house — after by Rheumatism — his wife

is Star blind — her mind broken down & feel distressed & Rheumatism. The old
Lexington woman is crippled where the pain was. I visit not at our church
with comfort. Thought I was glad I found Mr. Wright offered to carry
the visit.

On Friday Sept. 12th Left Mr. Wright's Lexington & went to Mr. Wood
Lexington of Sept. & Rockfish from Mr. Rodes on the way to the Rev. Pension
Mr. Rodes & Rockfish by my own appointment. I went on for meeting
night. The church & I preached in the blessing of God & the Lord Jesus
Christ heard & Rockfish people. I spent the night with Mr. Wood in Rockfish
of the Hart in company of Mr. Lexington, Connell & Buckingham.

Sabbath Attended Mr. Cross meeting on Sabbath & addressing Mr. Mr. Rodes
Woods I went to Michael Woods, on Monday 15th morning & the day after
ing at Rockfish was to found Sec. Tract Society. Mr. Michael Woods
the for a long share of time has been kept from the house of God
Sabbath Mr. Huff on Sunday & Mr. Mason & a very good Mr. & people could
not

On Thursday 18th after preaching at Mr. Cross meeting on Sunday
tations to leave Mr. Stetson & preaching for half my time & — After
Sabbath, about the matter agreed & time after Rockfish & preaching
Mr. Mason arranged that Mr. Stetson in his Mr. Mason. Thought the
Woods circuit on the house from the Mr. Mason & Stetson
ing home —

Condensed from my Journal for Feb. 1845 Petersburg —

Wm. Henry Foote

Rockfish

Rockfish is in Nelson County
in Rockfish Mr. Woods
Lexington Mr. Wright's parish
100 miles from Petersburg
of Rockfish Presbyterian Church
1760 — Rev. Samuel Davies
Mr. first pastor of Rockfish
Mr. Rodes & Mr. Stetson
in my Rockfish

I am glad to find in conducting my journal & find that made
it a matter of pleasure & I believe I shall find it about
this journal of pleasure. The address Rev. Mr. Mason
Lexington on the great Indian after Rockfish — Stetson met
a Rockfish.

Bought this from Montrose that Mr. Wilmington was taken from their in Academy in Aug.
visit & letter from Lady Washington in Philadelphia has been my guest & Wilmington then with
his pupils — Lady Letter in Rockfish book.

Mon. 1st Sept. the day of Mr. Wilmington visit to Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr.
Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr.
Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr.
Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr. Mr.

Chapter Eighth — My Widowed, or My Making my Home at Andrew Hart's in the Cove Congregation from Sept. 1820 to Jan. 1822

The Presbytery of Glenelg met here on Thursday 14th of September 1820 — I first Hart's to get speak the funeral of poor Tilly the ye. Frances & Presbyt. Office — reading Lett. Blaney on Sabbath morning being Saturday night. Lett. Rogers — spent a the Lett. George Cooper

Mary Ann Tilly

This young woman for the on the Sabbath had married a young man of the Cove born a member of Children — in great affliction — the Mrs. Bruce was a lady acquaintance from Northumberland — where poor Tilly died in the day of death — this morning her brother came to see her — the interment was of the most interesting & affecting kind — I had seen them all at Andrew Hart's —

Preach. the funeral of poor Tilly — spoke a few words — a large attendance — great affection manifested — I have never seen more feeling — I preach the funeral sermon — from Matt. 25 — 34 — 46 — poor Tilly — I did not at first suddenly — but the language seemed to speak their duty — Mr. Hart's brother & Mr. Bruce — I saw Mr. Bruce hand him put in the grave — & Mr. Tomlin ordered the funeral — I preached some no doubt was designed — but I said the language of another — which they knew him — the other I am limited to Mrs. Bruce some days after —

Mr. Bruce

On Tuesday 12th. Went to Mr. Shaw's — where I left the last month — I felt as if I thought the sudden decease came from the neighbourhood judgement of God for his neglect of family worship — & other — he said he could not look the more attention made or more so was not by to lay the blame on him any longer — but was to blame — that he had long thought he ought to do — in getting out — Commence family worship — family. He has no children, but three many servants — Preached that night at Washington on crossing the ridge next day — but the Mr. Mc Thatcher who had made as the difficulty of an Inconvenient he excused himself & tried to lay the blame on Mr. Thornton —

Preached Gaelic in Sabbath this evening —

Attending Presbytery and generally attending have no benefit —

Jan. 1st — Left the Cove — bitter hard & fatigued — at Gerrard's Town — Saw Thomas Hartley remarkable — Pr. Riding off the cow last year — not at all — which I did — dined — left my office — next day — go South & Hartley — I was upset today — the Sabbath — Month — I am not — made it — Thursday — that I found I have contain a right form copy — and in the publick — Sabbath — Mr. Pidgeon — Dr. Cook — the order then permission — not yet — but right — which I go on — next great Still — Dead — of commencing your affairs —

Dr. Cook

The other — that an accuracy relinquishing — I was to do a Comfortable house — both on the — right — depends — I got — Monday — the — Gaelic — I saw about Hart's coming on Sunday — I saw about the letter of — I saw — things — I found Mr. Pidgeon complained — by — having the Sacrament performed under a large tree by the road side — The manner of — I could be — better —

Thursday 4th. — at Newmarket — by Lindsay's bottom — Lochinvile — by home — was coming — that Hartson — this complained — I stay to gold — mended — & I did not — I — I got a — Mr. Pidgeon — Clark & Greenwells — I mended the bit — in my — London — I am — putting on — more — Confusion — Preach — the — first — honest — night — Mr. Schmidt — about

Caspar the Widow — on Friday 5th of Sabbath & Communion — very — cause of preaching at Rockfield — on Sabbath 8th. — from the — morning — left — Thomas — put — cry — into — my — Sabbath — that — out — the — speed — of — youth — The largest — audience — Mr. Brown — seen — out — in this — region — accustom — Communion — services — The next day — being — but — morning — an — apparent — want — of — Smiths — School — house — I — went — out — down — I — preached — under — some — trees — my — first — out — door — preaching — I — was — at — Lochbay — where — cause — is — a — boat — The — lands — no — consider — this — house — my home — Preach — out — door — again — at — Vidrigdale — I — said — that — although — a — little — time — a — friend — in — Christ — sent — Mr. Pidgeon — and — water — — — Mr. Mufs — of — Rockfield — people — for — Presbyterian — preaching —

out door

Sabbath — 8th. — Met — Mr. Whany — at — Borrowgate — the — Presbyterian — preacher — in — between — asking — between — Borrowgate — Glasgow — & — Pr. — a — man — of — good — Mind — seems — but — not — fluent — delivery — He — gave — an — admirable — farewell —

My first — text — Glasgow — was — The — cross — on — Friday — Sermon — Whany — at — the — Cove — not — at — home — I — know — no — Tenant

I preached myself at the Cannon and afterwards set out to return — but the Whitney who passed said [illegible] to return — thought the Poll [illegible] Dr Bau[illegible]

[illegible] I preached to a Company of young men in the Evening. —
After preaching at Pittsylvania Wednesday Oct 4th to a small audience went to Mr Thompson's; three of his family are pious Presbyterians — he a Scotch of Ireland man — Returned & preached in Lovingston — a large & solemn audience. — After preaching at Old Mr Seay's on Thursday I had an conversation with the little old black eyed lady — without [illegible] a Methodist woman who spoke in a most humble manner on Religion — But old Mrs Pierce about 80 years talked wonderfully — She had been brought up in youth by a Church of England man — I was regenerated — I was safe — I pressed her every way I could think — but all in vain — At last I urged her to pray — "Pray — I do pray every ~~day~~ night & then I feel so quiet & peaceful — I am not afraid of any thing — full of peace I am ready to die or any thing." Now does not God say there is no peace to the wicked?

Sabbath 8th. Lodged at Mr Harris ~~this~~ last night — the morning a son of his a member of the Church was hesitating whether to go home or to Church. I made no — but said — "Remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy — you will remember this when you come to the forks of the road." I found him among my audience at Church —

Reproof

Old Mrs Gay at whose house I preached on Tuesday — who has long been bedrid told me she should die soon — she wished her funeral to be preached from Job 14. 28 — The Modern is come so — She also added a desire that Mr Mitchell should be along of Communicants —

On Thursday Friday & Saturday was compelled to stop in the midst of my sermons according to my appointments — on account of my hoarseness which has grown worse & worse. —

Last Sabbath & Monday by rain & hoarseness — On Tuesday 17th heard Mr Armstrong & Mr J Smith at Dr Reid's Lovingston — Too hoarse to preach — & set out on Wednesday 18th for Synod in Lynchburg. —

Synod During Synod lodged with the two brothers Mr A. H. Holcombe. — Full Synod about ~~[illegible]~~ thirty ministers present. On Saturday heard Dr Mr Turner —

Turner a plain simple as a child — with a most astonishing command of feelings & passions. In his prayer he said "O Lord help a poor old ignorant sinner to shake thy rod — he knows thou canst fit him up as a fool to thy people." While he was preaching many faces [illegible]

---

the angular grain of kind smiles — yet it is hard to repeat much of the sermon. Like a magician he touched & I felt I was at his command. Sabbath 22nd. Large vessel of Communicants — Mr Glenn being called to address a table — Talked & talked & talked — Baughan was crowded — I preached for him [illegible] — Preached in the Evening so Armstrong followed him — [illegible] when he shall appear — shall be like him — showing being the hope & without God in the world." He preached powerfully —

Our host that evening acknowledged himself serious. — He had been a man of fashionable form. His wife Mrs Royall wanted to invite him to come to her house during Synod — & he promised he would attend on

Capt Hale [illegible] the evening before Synod & get some preachers. When the bell rang that Evening he was at cards with his companions — when he heard it strike he rose & threw down the cards & in spite of entreaties or remonstrance went to the Church he went & listened attentively & to the surprise of the people he took three preachers home to his own house — During Synod we talked some with him — It was evident he was serious — but on Sabbath night he gave out that he was the religious to the last.

Set on Monday but the Scene made me all feel that the woman [illegible] of me. — Took some medicine & got some relief from the pressure of my cold which now weighs my lungs with a heavy load. Preached a number of times on my way home & once in the open air on a rainy day by the time I reached Mr Hart was quite sick: on my way home visited an old Lady Mrs Robertson just on the verge of the grave but borne up by the hope of Christ —

After Preaching on Sabbath 29th at the Cove went on Tuesday to Lovingston and met

Henderson Sherrod Henderson — heard them preach at different places till Friday. On Thursday he made me preach once — "I come says he after preaching to two sides & not to go Gilpin like — I talk plainly & am honest the Devil's own — I like you a great deal better than [illegible]" just before Sermon he had said — one Sermon ought to let him know whether a man had any

his opinions brains — That night we lodged at John Waters & had an exceeding pleasant meeting with the young folks — Says he of himself — I'm not a great man for want of three things — Passion — Melancholy & Imagination. I am never down but I can give a [illegible] I am to [illegible] I can always consider whether I ought to be in a passion — & I have not the vivid imagination I see in others —

The first reception of the Lord's Supper with us was agreeable. But he has to meet pleasure & sorrow with a little sacrificial tear. Cannot help lifting heaven.

Saturday Nov 17th 1821. Visited the funeral of Henry Cadwallader's child by Sister Walnut Grove. Mr Cadwallader's mourning & his friends sing. Thanks be to heaven for this — Visit from office man concerning their father who is in profound & very afraid to die — My sermon on the text by which the Christian gains our death.

On the morning of Feb 5th office preaching in Lancaster made out to be 1 Shillings, his son about 12 years of age died from last night leaving a widow & one child. When I visited the widow office from distrust — mother to God — all her office was God be merciful to me a sinner & I will magnify the Lord for his great mercies afforded him in his marriage. That although he had been her most affectionate husband & children. "I would rather have died than that the children should have been left to die in the distressed state of mourning. He knew he married & he has been his death — My distressed state of mourning.

On Saturday Sabbath 18th 19th after Brother Armstrong & William Wightman at a communion season at Mountain Plain — the remains of an Old Congregation gathered in Daniel's time from Evangelical & many small about dead & but comparatively Armstrong.

On Monday Sabbath for Fredericksburg one visit for a couple of weeks. (Office visited there & no memorandum from that my books sent to Baggarly Bragg & Co. & Thomas & Stone Stations not after a pleasant visit & recommend a preaching.)

Sabbath January 14th 1821 according to previous arrangement made in November & December commence my Bible class in Bowling Green considering chiefly of young people with the promise of other members in life. We are to go in course — first John's gospel. The Bible on a given chapter & portion of Scripture. Then John & I believe then they are permitted to ask such questions as they may desire. We are to begin with the book of Genesis. The prospects are for a large class. The first thing of the kind in all this country. Thought a strange thing. Plan that has had last meeting most ready to begin to work.

Mr Cadwallader

Mrs Cadwallader's child

Mrs Cadwallader's mourning

Sabbath Communion

Mrs Cadwallader's mourning

Bible class

The Bible system of religion alone can be at ease. That do not pass peace inside. — Following week visited Mr Lady. Thought Mr Lady in his last illness. Sabbath 25th Visited prospects of a family Mr Mourning & Mr Lady.

Sunday 26th Visited a young piece of sinner who was from the second story in from the stairs & instantly killed — from two story as that been. Spoke that that naturally could be death or insanity. Visited in four two story as that been. The office of this above that had disturbed me much another story in attend for from Hill & Hartford. Lodging by Jos Fisher, Presbyterian. My office in the morning of Lady.

April 5th Thursday — Returned from a visit to Harrisonburg to aid Brother in a communion season. Dr Waterman's friend is a relation of my mother. Mr Waterman has been looking out for me a long time. Met Hodgson in Staunton & Lexington & the church on Afternoon. Found such a company of old Leaders offended. Trouble. Total for a congregation. The difficulty (I firmed that one of them was taken unwell & the others were hurying together home. Suffered by help & gone to my assistance. Sermon on Sunday & the Matter ended & Brotherhood. Met last fine Sabbath morning & I was somewhat of a Lady in Harrisonburg that which I wanted called her sister. Spoke to me & better. I called & found her apparent elderly lady that seemed to take a pleasure in telling me what caused her to be so. I went over the circumstances. I found that Dr Waterman is from Connecticut & is office some friends to his mother. He left Conn. during the war as a surgeon in the army & office the war settled in the valley of Virginia. Has five daughters. Married son of the Army of Wheelwright — Just great with my relation. Some our Surgeon more who was Harrison a visit. Then was friendly encounters that you intend to see me meeting. Thought the time to not written.

After 5th & Baptism office to go to a sacramental meeting at the Cove. A son of description. A left home & had been under consent for some time for disinheriting family property. The company only lately come out. That his wife shows too hard for him & offended it. The difficulty was concerning the matter agreed today to convert. At the meeting time the Baptist & Methodist minister in Christiansburg. Two admitted him to the communion knowing that he was under profession. Determined to each brother & talked about the matter. Sabbath to allow the Bible

Dr Waterman

Dr Waterman's friend

Dr Waterman's mother

Cove

Bible

From the Clerk
of Nelson County
1820

Revd. W. H. Foote
License to celebrate
the rites of matrimony

This shall certify to all whom it may concern, that, at a Court held for Nelson County on the 27th day of November in the year one thousand eight hundred and twenty, William Henry Foote produced credentials of his ordination, and also of his being in regular communion with the Presbyterian Church, took the oath of allegiance to this Commonwealth, and entered into bond, as required by an act reducing into one, the several acts to regulate the solemnization of marriages; prohibiting such as are incestuous, or otherwise unlawful; to prevent forcible and stolen marriages; and for punishment of the crime of bigamy; and that he is thereby authorised to celebrate the rites of matrimony agreeably to the forms and customs of the said church, between any persons, to him regularly applying therefor, within this State. Given under my hand and seal, the day and year above written.

John Mosby Clk

Attest

Spotswood Garland, Ck

of you or Cincinnati. During the month of April 1831 I commenced attending to the Bible Catechism, calling the attention of the people to it, & letting the Rev. Mr. Robertson commit it their father proposed to instruct them & I simply the people & I proposed it to all my congregation. I hope to assist the families in learning the whole Bible & Catechism. This did not interfere with the family visitations with the Elders & both the Elders first & the Deacons & Assistant people — the majority of the families have learned the Bible & Catechism, I have forgotten it. Many were slow of heart & the difficulties I had many pleasant family visitations in doing this.

Saturday May 14th 1831 Returned from the Sessions of the Presbytery in Petersburg, I have no memorandum of my journey down or back or any occurrence there. I have not seen Jackson — the news of moment is of the fire days of Grace & the Prospect. My memory could tell no spiritual in the Presbytery. Meeting houses being taken that Sect's recollection. Jackson does many things against the Presbytery & Elders, on 3d Sabbath in the Baptist Church Sabbath & Mon. May 6th last Second week that fast day found.

Bible Chapter

First 3d Sabbath here the first recitation of my Bible Class in the Bible first lesson — & on the 10th Sabbath heard my first in the Gospel also on Friday 20th Wednesday heard the first Catechism after my Chapter Gospel Mary Gospel. All are formed on the same plan as that in Lexington or Nelson C.H.

Besides the Bible Chapter in all these classes the Shorter Catechism has taken the attention of the Chapter in the Congregation & young & I have all at my private to the houses & conversation & much the recitation pleasant & useful.

Smith's Wedding

August 1st Saturday — Attended the Wedding of Brother J. Smith & Miss Leigh Bell. Brother Armstrong was invited to act as groomsman, but he did not think the honor worth the ride & time so with his usual attentions to brother & lady & family of my unbelieving sisters & Mrs. Chapter & I spared myself his attention to the Miss Mary Peat.

Both Clerks of good character both pious — the Mary Journal is the same act — Both intimate friends of mine — looking thus with I should not look at the end of the marriage — some circumstances I see no reason that they & both are amiable yet their lives will not be happy as I anticipate! — The Lexington Presbyterian Preferred — as

Michael Woods
William Wright
Alexander Montgomery
Thomas Robertson
Robert Henderson
John Robertson
John Patrick
James Hobbson
James Wright
Henry Wright
Jedediah Fortune

Elders

Mrs Shields
Betsy Montgomery
Betsy Wright
Esther Woods
Mary Robertson
Catherine Robertson
Rebecca Robertson
Susannah Patrick
Polly Wright
Sidney Wright
Harriet Helvins
Nancy Smith
Polly Small
Polly Brookfield
Mrs Thomas Fitzpatrick
Mrs William Fitzpatrick
Betsy Fortune
Polly Napier
Rebecca Mahorty
Polly Pugh

A List of the Members of the Presbyterian Church on Rockfish in 1820

1 A black woman belonging to the Rev. Jno Crawford
2 A black woman belonging to John Robertson
3 A black woman belonging to Charles Wagner

James Woods
Samuel C. Woods
John C. Woods
Jethro Wright

Elizabeth A. Martin
Elizabeth Wallace
Ellen Montgomery
Mary A. C. Parke
Mary P. Bridgewater

The Blacks who married & the Negroes — daughter of the preacher of that Nation come from Lexington & Richmond — five days of the Blacks Hymenalis second

of our Ordinances
Christ's Christ having
recommitted Reco
of prophecy etc
the whole house
the family Christ
& after him the o
the Cross & Word
the Magnificent
forgetting G. N
may pleasant
Saturday May 19th
Petersburg & Chan
engagement there
the five days Se
in the Rockfish
do every thing
Church Sabbath A
from 3d Sabbath
Bible class
field Lonzo — d
ate on from 20th
gone New Orleans
or Nelson C.H.
Provided the Bible
the attention of
it is my private
pleasant & usefu

Invited to Bible class

Sunday

Bible class

Sunday

Wedding

August 1st Tuesday — Attended the wedding of Mother & Smith & Mary
of Bible — Brother Armstrong was invited to act as Groom from that
to decline not thinking the honor worth the risk & time so with his
accordingly I & Brother & lady & daughter of my mother drove to Mr
obsequies & spent a pleasant hour with Mr & Mrs Mary Peale

Both Clever & good Christian both pious — Mr Mary Jennet is the son
ach — Both intimate friends of mine — leaving them with I much
Took at the end of the marriage — as some circumstances had occurred
that Hymn & left on a amiable yet thin line well and has hitherto
weight in repute? — The Lunenburg baptist Preferred as

We the undersigned being desirous of improving ourselves in the knowledge of the Word of God, do hereby agree ourselves for the purpose of Searching the Scriptures under the instruction of the Revd Wm Henry Foote —; to be known by the name of The Rockfish Bible Class. — May 13th 1821

Males	Females
John Wallace	Esther Woods
Keith Woods	Rebecca Robertson
William Robertson	Mary Maxie
Wilson C. Smith	Susan A Woods
John Woods	Mary Woods
John Yancey	Nancy Maxie
[illegible]	Mary Jane Smith
[illegible]	Lucy Smith
[illegible]	Rebecca Smith
[illegible]	Elizabeth P. Martin
William S. Lawrence	Elizabeth Wallace
James Woods	Ellen Montgomery
Samuel C. Woods	Mary A. Clarke
[illegible]	Mary A. Bridgewater
[illegible]	

The Blacks who meet at the Rockfish Church have taken the precepts of that Church as their rule & guide for the government of themselves & concerned

Francis E. Dickerson
Judith Morris
Lucinda Small
Nancy Johnson
Jennet H. Montgomery

Wm Gordain
Elias Roberts Jr
Harden P. Smith
Silas M. Smith
Elm M. Dutch

Lists of persons & children who joined the Bible Class — April 1841

Bela Hart
Eliza Harris
Martha Hammer
Elizabeth Robertson
Elenor Robertson
Sally Robertson
Eleanor Rowland
Mary Robertson
Jane S. Lake
Francis Stevens
Mary P. Lake
Margaret Harris
Mary P. Harris
Elizabeth Blair
Louisa Bailey

We, whose names are hereunto subscribed, being impressed with the importance & necessity of a correct knowledge of the word of God, & being desirous of improving ourselves in the same that we may give rain unto posterity, do hereby appoint ourselves for the purpose of learning the Scriptures, under the direction of the Rev. Wm H. Foote: to be known by the name of the Bible Class of the Cow Congregation. — April 29th 1841

John Hart
Francis Hart
Andrew Hart Jr
William Hart
William Harris
Rice Hammer
W. H. Ward
Pearson Blair
C. Carbonne Jones
James Hart

James Parsons
Lemuel Maxwell
Simon
William Parsons
Jr. Parsons

ach — Both children & parents
Look at the end of the meeting — on some occasions

William Walley
Wm [illegible] Bailey
William Gentry
Joseph Roberts

The Subscription paper for my Bible Class in Lexington [illegible] have [illegible] But the attendance was very large. The original number of the [illegible] was but one 20 — but many more attended. And the company of Spectators was large.—

My manner of Conducting the Bible Class was the same in all. We had no questions written or printed — the Chapters were taken in order. All that would study were invited so to do — those who would recite took their seats near the pulpit — a few plain questions were asked — & after these questions a lecture — & then any that [illegible] was prepared to recite before any questions. By general consent the recitations were [illegible]. Often the Auditory was as great as at the Sermons.—

The Catechism was recited by families — I visited the houses after having given them notice sometime before hand & then upon [illegible] the family & made a family service of it.—

look at the end of that marriage — or some circumstances [illegible] that though both are amiable, yet their lives will not be as happy as it might be expected? — The circumstances to which I referred — are

Chapter 8th 1819

185

that he broke an engagement in the Western part of [illegible], because the young lady was unwilling to be [illegible] from being [illegible] were engaged: &c. — on account of some past suffering [illegible] engaged himself to [illegible] too hastily. ([illegible] Smith did not live [illegible] that he felt that he did [illegible] had a [illegible] life — though they live domestically as happy as could be [illegible])—

During this visit to Frederick, which lasted some four weeks — from July the [illegible] to Aug. 1819 [illegible] on the third Sabbath of July (the 22d day) 1821 — just three years [illegible] from the time I rode to [illegible] July 12, 1819) [illegible] His [illegible] White Post. My subject was the [illegible] before his family. I was always rather [illegible] from telling me [illegible] [illegible] pleased with the preaching [illegible] one, [illegible] the gospel terms [illegible] main Religion was the result of [illegible] and reflection —

"The [illegible] the day fixed for our Marriage was in October Thursday [illegible] Thursday of the week preceding the Meeting of Synod in Lexington: within a few days of three years from my first mentioning the subject to her before going to Princeton — three years from the time that we pledged ourselves to spend our lives together in the service of Christ our Lord. Expecting to settle in Albemarle we had determined to bring the matter to an end before [illegible] together on my field of labour.

On my return from [illegible] Dr [illegible] being away [illegible] on his [illegible] the mountains [illegible] again [illegible] cheerfully he rode over the mountains [illegible] Augusta Church the Second Sabbath of August (15th day) — [illegible] in the [illegible] of the [illegible] (Sermon — in the Sermon [illegible] by Charles Stewart of [illegible]) [illegible] round the Church

Mr Brooks who married a Miss [illegible] daughter of the preacher of that name [illegible] a few days at Mr [illegible]

Chapt. 8th 1815

with you in Albemarle — I am designing to spend the Autumn & winter at Charlottesville — but it is a perfect secret — I have not the Books should I return — giving their mountain farm to Francis & to towards Rockfish after hopes that — I shall be able to go away to go in my place after the Fall Court — the Lord is in his temple, let prevail. The attendance will not be back fill Courtney 17th of September. Dr Shepherd present. Spent to Bellville — Mrs Bell & Colonel Jones

Conversation before the Commencement (the 13th day) in the afternoon

Dr Coleman — God Rockfish — that God great — in company — before the footfall. The conversation with Mr Thomas & Henry Jones — Religion of their fathers — so most affectionate time. The Old mountain — Mr Michael Woods & Mr Alexander, Elders — John Pollard — Mr Shields, Elder — Wood of Rockfish — Pollard Alexander, Robert Robertson — Samuel Pollard & Philip Meade — Philip & Pollard — the Robertsons & Pollard — Thomas Hamilton & Elder Robert Brooks, Robert Harris & Betty Jones — Thence immediately interest & began to think of Rockfish — might be revived

Mr Maxwell — Conducting the Bible Chapter — with the commission — Old Tom in questions written & printed — The Old Commission at — in order — Get that wind & study more — invited to be dear the wind — Saturday last 8th 1815 — Neither at all engaged

in Nelson — the funeral of Mr Wright his father — Mr Jones — account of his death — Bailey — Mr Jones — accounts — made in his dreaming gill — the last prayer with the Common place — long time before — Mr Wright the — of our — not until after — to become — unwell — that Mr Wright the — in early of religion — the death after his bond — did not question — unwelcome — feel — But the affected to become truly religious — when the prospects — made his peace in Christ — I was for — upon time before — his death — shows a most lively — commendable — woman

She gradually — you were — worse — & begun — & how — every — day — & pitching — the affects they — present — upon her — the — the family — her — the — is especially — the — Mr — die — about — a — hour — next night — At the — hour — appointed — the — the family — laughing — & — the — days — change — only — one — To her — Brother — the — pain — her — Bible — saying — "Now — treasure — & — the — best — thing — have — given

The Bible I have — gone — was — bequeathed — to me — by my Sister — as the — last — legacy — she — could — give — me —

The text — on which — I would — wish — you — to — commence — is — the — 6th — chap. of — the — Mathew — 19. 20. 21 — verses —

The — divine — contained — in — the — text — was — practised — & — preached — it — on — his — pulpit — & — the — unsearchable — treasures — of — heaven — were — I believe — enjoyed — by — him — even — in — this — world —

The — way — really — religious — & — in — that — is — combined — every — amiable — quality — her — religion — was — not — the — result — of — enthusiasm — it — was — the — cheerfull — & — grounded — on — a — good — sense — with — which — she — was — peculiarly — gifted — she — was — capable — of — deep — reflection — as — any — one — & — a — conviction — of — the — truth — of — the — Christian — Religion — was — the — result — of — mature — reflection —

The — awakened — the — hour — that — was — to — separate — her — forever — from — this — world — with — a — calmness — & — serenity — which — others — may — hope — to — imitate — but — can — scarcely — equal —

It — was — impossible — to — doubt — the — good — effects — of — a — truly — religious — life — when — the — witnesses — her — last — appeal — to — the — Saviour — & — her — gentle — calm — of — every — thing — dear — to — her — here —

The — understanding — was — preserved — to — the — last — [illegible] — Jones — at — the — [illegible] — Mr — Harris — [illegible] — Mr — Gordon — [illegible] — Mr — Scott — [illegible] — Mr — Scott — [illegible] — purchase — of — farm — for — Francis — [illegible] — he — should — want — the — house — place — to — design — for — William — & — for — Celia — & — Mr — Jones — & — compassion — the — [illegible]

Sept. 8th 1838

the last moments of her life and if you can imagine to yourself a person in the full posses of every mental faculty stepping out of this into the World to come, without anxiety or solicitude, and under the fullest conviction, that they wou be rec^d. without reproach, the scene would have been realized had you been present at my Sisters death.

Under an afflicting and protracted disea perfect resignation, and inviolable fortitude characterised her to the last. — and it even seem as if the powers of her mind increased as her constitution and frame became more feeble —

The above was written by Mr Claiborne her Brother & handed on the morning of the funeral sermon —

She spoke of her ... that in all probability she should die about a given hour next night. As the hour approached she called the family together & gave them her dying charge one by one. To her Brother she gave her Bible saying — "As my ~~treasure~~ treasure & the best thing I have to give

---

But some of the people at the Con. were indignant at the thanklessness of refusing them all — that they would not ask me to stay — & they proceeded so far as to say they did not want me & so — the others were backward in expressing what they afterwards did. And when I had got away there ... (See the letters from ...)

Verses addressed by the late Mrs Wright to her servant —

Who from my childhood to this day
Has lived obedient to my sway
And near me ever loved to stay?
Ursula! —

Who when I would walk to take the air
Who warned me if the day be fair
And soothes me with anxious care? —
Ursula! —

When aching pain distracts my head
Who ... makes a soft my bed
And moves about with lightest tread? —
Ursula! —

When sorrow's shaft had pierced my heart
And rankled long with cruel smart
Who mourned to see my joys depart? —
Ursula

And when those sorrows left my breast
And from the Seraph then found rest
Who welcomed back the heavenly guest? —
Ursula!

And can I ever forgetful be
Of one so faithful still to me
Can I be negligent of thee? — Ursula! —

And when in death my spirit flies
And then ... thy friendship ...
My friends will still be friends to thee —
— Ursula!

The question — for a Sabbath

... came about the time that Uncle ... but paid little attention ... I had little part around him & was settling the rest: Samuel at the Store — Mr Young at a little distance — (Children of his first wife) Mr Harris protecting the ... North Gardens — Mr Young ... he was about settling John ... purchased a farm for Francis near the Cove — & offered ... the house to be ... he should want it. — The home place he designed for William & for Ovelia & Andrew he was preparing the ways & means for giving a

Wm Henry Foote

And the reason of these papers has been full of pathetic thousands of them have received fresh life in reviving my recollections. Mr Hunter & Mr Blenders I sought them down little in many cases.

Brought home about before I closed this book that my health gradually through slowly improving. I had many days of puffs from colds & indigestion but not little time.

Public Journal

By the term The been licensed Oregon (Oct 12, 1841) The Tale 201 public services.

Diary

Diary the second year I about two months that is from Oct 14 1842 to end of year 1842 inclusive. This book ends Page 215

Ans

I looking over the whole of these I see there are the a number of things which I would have found a place. These must be put down upon another book.

In the winter of 1840 & at when my Father spoke some time at Greenwood he saw for the first time some papers relating to the Controversy between my Grandfather & Mr Giles, which he told my aunts & myself showed my Grandfather's course in very different light, and, had he seen them, would have materially changed his account, as published in his "Sketches of Virginia". They unfortunately not been of their existence till that time.

Jane Coleman Foote & Armstrong

Wings

Death

Sighing from the effects they procured upon me on the journey home. He is all probably Mr Hunter's about a year has not the night. At he has appointed Mr Giles. He found fault the I gave the dying charge in Gower. Tobe Brother the gave his Bible. saying "As my treasure & the best thing I have to give

Chapter Ninth

From leaving Mr Hart's in Albemarle to my settling in Woodstock Shenandoah Co. — 1822.

The first day of the year 1822 I spent in dressing & preaching at Night on the Mission of Christ with the Father. From Lynchburg I took a circuit through my charge, preaching at the Glasgow in Botetourt, & Liberty in Bedford. I found my health very delicate. On the death of his sister, I spending Saturday Friday night with Mr Mapes Woods on Rockfish & Sabbath in Warwick. On my other sick days I spent at Warwick nearly year with the most tender & kind attention. I found Liberty & Glasgow to my offices on Rockfish receive from the people $177 for preaching time & preaching at Fremont & Warwick. Although this sum is a small pecuniary return yet for one that travels to be tolerable —

Mr Hart

On the first Sabbath in January I preached a Missionary Sermon at the Court House & at Hart's. I gave in his usual welcome to be a blessing to a friend & admirer. He does more for me than any man out of the Ridge. On this occasion Daniel Grimm came to this country from Scotland as a Clerk & agent for some English houses. He then a Store where he now lives. He then I think he tells me but half a dollar of his property here. By persuasion an infant sister in course he was persuaded to become a member of the church & baptized. He was a Clerk in the Church & a main stay. This fall we had daughter of the Widow Hart & Mr James Robinson who will preacher a long time here & Steele.

I married a Widow Hart that was the grand daughter of the Church during all the leaning of the Congregation. His second wife was Miss of Rosario Dyer, wife Dyer was another Lutheran come about the time that Hart came & in the same way. Grimm was wealthy but fond of little attention to religion. Hart received a large family he & little part accustomed Grimm selling the cards. Sammie at the Store. Mr Young into little attention (children of his first wife) who Harris putting out of Grimm. Mr Hart & Grimm selling the store & selling the store was Steele farm — had purchased farm for Harris now the home & offered in the house Hart he thought would suit. He home place he designed for William & for Celia & intended to come & prepare the way & room for them.

144 Chapter 4 1822

He was able & willing to give all his children a handsome property. When I left him he was settling his affairs so as to leave little to be done after his death. He had begun giving John an Education hoping to make him a minister. But J [illegible] & [illegible] of course quit the preparation. The old gentleman bought a farm that he says had given his son Frank to John. A short time before I left him Andrew with great entreaty got [illegible] permission to begin his Latin grammar. The old gentleman would give him little encouragement. Andrew applied to me. I mentioned the matter to the old gentleman. He told me that he would be glad to see it. Andrew if he wished it in good earnest but as John had fallen off [illegible] he was afraid Andrew would & he was wasting to try Andrew. He accordingly let him try study a while down at Thornton [illegible] a Roman [illegible].

Mr Hart John brought his wife home a little before I left him. — Mr Hart was always kind & generous to me & to ministers generally. He was himself & so were his children who as fast as they became grown up became all members. When I left him all his children but two were members & all his children in law but one. They regretted my going away — but when he told me the feelings of some of the Coro people I was satisfied I ought not to think of staying. —

I was more like a child in his house than a stranger —

On Sunday 8th visit Charlotteville. The people not contented with Mr Bel who came about the time Mr Armstrong left — Returned to [illegible] & bid farewell. Preached 2d Sab of [illegible] 1822 in Lexington. From a hallowed text who said many hard things — when I preached in [illegible] God gave me grace to return him no hard speeches — bid farewell —

On Monday 16th set out for Prince Edward having desire of visiting Hampden Sydney before I left this part of the State [illegible]

My books & things were left at Mr Samuel Hart to remain till I should send for them. On Monday night stayed at Buckingham C.H. [illegible] was given to preach in the assembly hall of the [illegible] — But a company of carousing Electioneering men came in & rendered it improper to try preaching. Passed an uncomfortable night disturbed by the noise & [illegible] all night.

Run a great risk in crossing James River to day — in one place the boat was gone & in another the ice was too thick & the [illegible] — Crossed at a long crossing [illegible] near the Cabels — the ice running in as [illegible]

Chapter 4th 1822 145

[illegible] & rapids. My horse was gentle though often in danger. Got out safe — lodged Tuesday night at Mr J Woodson's near Walker's Church. Here is the [illegible] of the past generation. I have often heard of contentment but here I saw it personified. When I think of contentment I shall see in my mind an old lady of middling

Contentment stature a little corpulent a delicate skin a small black eye a [illegible] countenance a white cap on with a narrow border sitting by the fire knitting or [illegible] elbows on her knees to puff her pipe without [illegible] whiffing a little & then giving the pipe to her husband to whiff & then whiffing again, speaking to him in the kindest manner. — Oh said the old man fifty years have passed since we were married & our summer has been so but as winter to [illegible] but I could take her in my arms & kiss & bless God for giving me such a wife.

H. Sydney College Wednesday 18th went to Richard Venable's to stay a day or two — but on account of my horse's back was constrained to stay in the neighbourhood two Sabbaths. Visited the College & the neighbours. Col Venable, widow Mrs Reading — Dr Morton — President Cushing & Professor Morgan —

Preached in the Chapel twice on Sabbath 20th & on Sab 27th Jan 1822. The old brick College they [illegible] about [illegible] may be a new one — the [illegible] from the Chapel was also to give way to a brick Church —

[illegible] add that Elisha Cunningham of Hardy told me that the Scott did not promise whether he would come again or not — but that they had some communications from which they might look for him but if they failed in him he expected I would listen to them. Others had a great deal of talk with me about what they would do for me if I would come. I must observe that from my letter book it will be seen that [illegible] urged me to go & visit this branch — in private interviews he did the same — & yet gave me all letters of introduction to go as [illegible] before me.

The Sermon I preached at [illegible] was [illegible] to the [illegible] — The Sermon [illegible] Hoge his [illegible] was added a vigorous imagination & lively fancy & all these tended to make people listen to the sermons which were long — the substratum was great truth — the superstructure Metaphysical discussion garnished with the gems of fancy & loaded at times with ornaments which entirely concealed from the eyes of the unthinking the framework beneath — He was the first man in the Presbytery —

146 Chapter 9th 1822

Got the use of a Sulkey or Chair from [illegible] Treadway to ride over the ridge to be [illegible] at the Spring at Hampden Sydney.

Strongly solicited to go for [illegible] agency for the Magazine conducted by Dr. Rice to procure subscribers. Leave the matter over for consideration.

On Thursday Feb. 7th Set out for Fredericksburg — in Going [illegible] took the wrong road & found myself after riding long enough to [illegible] [illegible] to be going towards [illegible] [illegible] of [illegible] — [illegible] of the Country & finding no [illegible] Called at the [illegible], a stranger, a representative of the County of Hanover; his lady kindly entertained me & in the morning sent me on my way — [illegible] night lodged about 9 miles out of [illegible] [illegible] Saturday & Sabbath in F.[illegible] & [illegible] once for Mr. Wilson — & [illegible] Monday in Falmouth, [illegible] [illegible] & [illegible] out [illegible] again. Thursday 11th Set my face for Frederick County & on the Evening of the 13th reached [illegible] Safely — having cause to bless God [illegible] this day for his kind care in preserving me from accident. While in Fauquier a young man hallooed after me very loudly & finally I stopped for him when he came up — he pointed to my wheel which had lost the [illegible] [illegible] nearly all.

I was more like a [illegible] in our [illegible] than a stranger —

On Monday 8th visit Charlottesville. The people not contented with Mr. [illegible] who came about the time Mr. Armstrong left — Returned to [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] Preached 23 Feb. [illegible] 1822 in Lexington — [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] who said many hard things — which I preached in [illegible] God gave me grace to return him no hard speeches — but [illegible] —

On Monday 16th Set out for Prince Edward. [illegible] [illegible] sure of visiting Hampden Sydney before I left this part of the State. [illegible]

My books & things were left at Mr. Samuel Hart's to remain till I should send for them. On Monday night stayed at Buckingham C.H. — [illegible] [illegible] was given to preach in the dining Hall of the [illegible] [illegible] — But a company of carousing Electioneering men came in & rendered it improper to try preaching. Passed an uncomfortable night disturbed by the noise & bustle all night.

[illegible] a great risk in crossing James River to day — in one place the boat was [illegible] & in another the ice was so thick [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] — [illegible] [illegible] long [illegible] [illegible] near the Cables — the ice running [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible] tory of the [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Hamilton [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

151

[illegible]

[illegible] & I was able [illegible] pleased both [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] & [illegible] [illegible] will

152

Trip through Hampshire & Hardy &c

On Thursday 7th of March reached Col. Higgins, Patterson's Creek, [illegible] Mouth of [illegible] — [illegible] [illegible] only Water, [illegible] by Major [illegible], Col. [illegible] — Major Higgins on the [illegible] Springfield where Eliza's grandfather died — [illegible] Frankfort [illegible] [illegible] about [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] — [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] but favourable for that part of the country [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Leaving my [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] up the creek [illegible] to the Branch by the [illegible] & on up to Petersburg — down again to [illegible] — at [illegible] down the Branch to Romney [illegible] [illegible] Springfield Frankfort & then down by [illegible] [illegible] to [illegible], by Winchester to Mr. [illegible] by Thursday the 21st.

[illegible] a few [illegible] of my journal [illegible] [illegible] them —

[illegible] add that [illegible] Cunningham of Hardy [illegible] that he [illegible] did not promise whether he would come again or not — but that they had had some conversation from which they would [illegible] for [illegible] if they failed in him he supposed I would listen to them. Others had a great deal of talk with me about what they would do for me if I would come. I must observe — that from my letter book it will be seen that brother [illegible] urged me to go & visit this branch — [illegible] [illegible] to do the same — & yet gave [illegible] all letters of introduction to go [illegible] before me.

The Sermon I preached at [illegible] was [illegible] [illegible] the [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] — The Sermon [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

was added a vigorous imagination & lively fancy & all these tend to [illegible] people to listen to his Sermons which were long — the substitute [illegible] [illegible] — the [illegible] [illegible] Metaphysical discussion garnished with the gems of fancy & loaded at times with ornaments which entirely concealed from the eyes of the [illegible] the framework beneath — [illegible] the first man in the Presbytery —

1[illegible]) October 9th 1822

Got the use of a Sulky or Chair from Mr Treadway — to ride over the ridge to [illegible] to the Spring at Hampden Sydney.

Strongly solicited to go as an agency for the Magazine conducted by Dr Rice — to procure subscribers. Leave the matter over for consideration.

came hopefully home. But there is great reason to believe that [illegible] At that [illegible] was a turning point. The impolite treatment of the [illegible] to me — not one speaking to me though there came five in the next room at the [illegible] which I had my supper — none spoke to an offender man — I went with the [illegible] to the [illegible] there was one preacher there [illegible] was Old [illegible] — All these things turned away the attention of the [illegible] folks from the Methodists & inclined them to have the Presbyterians. As I all following up the matter gather them [illegible] My first visit to Romney was not prospering — I came little [illegible] by late & going away early. Lodged with Mr Black: coming down the [illegible] I lodged at [illegible] Miller's.

At Petersburg There about 15 people most of them after [illegible] joined Mr Scott's Church: three of them became Elders.

My visit to Rockbridge was highly pleasing to Eliza & very beneficial to her health — On my return every thing seemed to conspire to send me to Woodstock. The Congregation there were warmly offering a small salary, that I [illegible] And an school [illegible] that promised as much as that [illegible] of Woodstock. Besides Woodstock opened a wide field for labor in every direction & for everything. I therefore determined to go to Woodstock.

The very morning I was to start with my wife I received a letter from J B Hoge inviting me to [illegible] Martinsburg & Falling Waters — (See letter) but I thought myself obliged to go on to Woodstock as I had agreed to do. —

Notice was given to preach in the dancing Hall of [illegible] — But a company of carousing electioneering men came in & rendered it impossible to try preaching. Past an uncomfortable night distracted by the noise & bustle all night.

Run a great risk in crossing James River to day — in one place the boat was [illegible] in another the ice [illegible] & had not the [illegible] long [illegible] near the Cabels — the ice running in [illegible]

We the subscribers being desirous of improving ourselves in the knowledge of the holy scriptures do associate ourselves for the purpose of studying the same under the direction of the Rev. W H Foote, to be known by the name of the Woodstock Bible Class.

Jany 27th 1822

Katharine Kniesly
Mary E. S. Williams
Lucy [illegible] Long
Mary E. Lovell
Mary S. Williams
Elizth J. Crawford
Mary Hoffman
Maria Allen
Frances Miller
Cath. J. McKelly
Mary A. M. [illegible]
Ann M. Ott
Jane E. Payne
Margaret Miley
Mary Ann Donaldson
Sarah Fry
Catharine Lion
Lucy Roberts
[illegible] Wilson [illegible]

Mary Major
Susan Major
Sally Rodeheffer
Ann Good
Eliza J. Hanna
Mary Walley
Maria Phelps

Sally Ott

[illegible] J Hoge his [illegible]

was added a vigorous imagination & lively fancy, I will then [illegible] beautiful people to listen to the [illegible] which were long — the substantial [illegible] gospel truth — the [illegible] Metaphysical discussions garnished with the gems of fancy & loaded at times with ornaments which entirely concealed from the eyes of the unthinking the framework beneath — He was the first man in the Presbytery ——

Glass was jovial in his feelings & delighted in the company of friends & neighbours. Hilarious, social — What Glass said is worth the hearing, and [illegible] friendly disposition & his warm heart — [illegible] were the overflowing [illegible] from what always tickled, often [illegible] — & sometimes added the sting of a scorpion.

Glass was a [illegible] — I once heard of a [illegible] quarrel between him & a [illegible] Hill. One of his neighbours got angry with him & meeting him on a [illegible] in [illegible] almost [illegible] & talked about his being a preacher & [illegible] &c &c — Glass heard him through — & laying down his [illegible] he was carrying in his hand — says — Sir — If you will [illegible] get down from your horse, I will give you a genteel flogging in about two minutes — [illegible] not detain you [illegible] — the man bid him good morning & rode away [illegible]

Here the quarrel ended on personal matters. He treated Glass & his family with great respect ever after. [illegible] matter of dispute [illegible] was about a boundary line & water privilege. —

His parents performed a great deal of work for [illegible] were the best looking & best clothed in the neighbourhood — the [illegible] ~~[illegible]~~ Frank was famous for building stone fences —

His ancestry may be seen in another place. His grandfather [illegible] Greenwood — His father who came from [illegible] when a boy [illegible] — In Glass with a cousin [illegible] were the first [illegible] of [illegible] — that were from [illegible] the [illegible]. James Robertson who [illegible] of the [illegible] was the first [illegible]. —

Chapter Tenth My Residence in Woodstock

I took my wife to Woodstock between the first & second Sabbath [illegible] — I [illegible] not preached to the very day. But my first sermon [illegible] June 9th 1882, from [illegible] 1, 28 [illegible]

On Monday the tenth day of June 1882 I opened school in the [illegible] — It was called a Classical school because the Latin [illegible] [illegible] made up of boys & girls of all ages & conditions [illegible] & improvement. The number that attended for [illegible] a month was greatly less than had been promised to me — & the rates [illegible] that I [illegible] for my labour.

~~[illegible]~~ Vermont [illegible]

~~[illegible]~~

Thursday 8th visited [illegible]

Saturday 9th [illegible] & passed on to [illegible] — [illegible] passed through a most beautiful country [illegible] [illegible] Creek — [illegible] [illegible] — A [illegible] [illegible] in this neighbourhood — [illegible] [illegible], none of whom spoke a word [illegible] although they [illegible] that [illegible] the house [illegible] —

[illegible] commenced on the day of the first [illegible] according to the rules of the [illegible] matter had been given [illegible] of the people [illegible] [illegible] with me [illegible] [illegible] what I considered [illegible] preparation — I appointed [illegible] meeting at my house any [illegible] might converse with them on the subject of their fitness — Mr Hal Emry — Mrs James Allen — Mr De Kevin — Mrs Philip Williams — Miss ~~[illegible]~~ Catharine [illegible] all came to my house to [illegible] Mr Allen had been a communicant in her father's Church, he being a [illegible] in the German Presbyterian Church (Mr Snyder) — Mrs Williams [illegible] one connected with the Episcopal Church — [illegible] the one had — the others never had — All seemed to understand the conditions of coming — & were desirous of performing what appeared their duty —

1842 Chester 1843

1843 Chester 10th & 1839

Located in Newmarket – & myself here in Woodstock. He had Lutheran, Mennonite & [illegible] preaching places enough, but [illegible] in the County, for there had never been an English Church, until a member of Methodist Society, [illegible] after preaching a while at Cedar Creek taught School & preached in this place some two years & then [illegible] by J. P. Smith who also was here a year or two – but not been [illegible] attempted.

Go to housekeeping

Although we lived very pleasantly at Mr. [illegible] Eliza preferred, as I suppose all ladies do – I rented a house of Dr. Wright – the Freedom in the town large & convenient & out of repair – & on Monday 1st July 1842 commenced Housekeeping. Our beginnings [illegible] a [illegible] & [illegible] moderate.

His parents performed a great deal of work for him [illegible] were the best looking & best clothed in the neighborhood – the horse ~~Jim~~ Frank was famous for building stone fence –

His ancestry may be seen in another place. His grandfather [illegible] Grandson – His father who came from [illegible] when a boy [illegible] friends – Mr. Glass with a cousin [illegible] were the first descendants of this Scotch Presbyterian that came from within the bounds. James Patterson who died Doctor of the Lower was the first licensed. –

A few leaves of the little common journal kept in the Spring of 1842

~~Yesterday visited Old Mr. [illegible]~~

~~[illegible]~~

Thursday 8th visited [illegible] King –

Saturday 9th Left [illegible] after Kings & passed on to Strongsfield – a long ride – yet not passed through a most beautiful country of Patterson's Creek – Left with [illegible] a Methodist [illegible] – a [illegible] meeting in this neighborhood – No minister [illegible] them [illegible] spoke [illegible] attempting [illegible] that I was in the house [illegible] the Methodist [illegible]

---

(131)

April 11th Thursday. [illegible]

[illegible] a school & preaching [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] was [illegible]

[illegible] But Mr. [illegible]

[illegible] two years ago – [illegible]

[illegible] the Methodist [illegible] Monday the

[illegible] house I [illegible] but expect that

[illegible] to be vacated by Dr.

[illegible] practical but Dr.

[illegible] I am [illegible] house this to

[illegible] to occupy Cedar

[illegible] to [illegible] school

[illegible] on my last appointment at

[illegible] I came down

[illegible] Ferguson – But Dr.

[illegible] Here the [illegible]

[illegible] as the day of the first

[illegible] according to the order of the

[illegible] notice had been given

[illegible] of the people & those

[illegible] with whom [illegible]

[illegible] what I considered

[illegible] preparation – I appointed

[illegible] meeting at my house any

[illegible] might converse with them

on the subject of their fitness. On that Evening Mrs. Dr. Allen – Mr. [illegible] – Mrs. Philip Williams – Miss ~~[illegible]~~ Catherine Smith & [illegible] all came to my house to express a wish to unite. Mrs. Allen had been a communicant in her Father's Church, he being a Minister in the German Presbyterian Church (Mr. Snyder) Mrs. Williams [illegible] was connected with the Episcopal Church – though I am not certain she ever had – the others never had – All seemed to understand the conditions of coming – & were desirous of performing what appeared their duty

very civil general conversing the Court of Hines
— He begs to let it go out Morefield's just due
and may it him down most hospitably com-
— attended a meeting this evening — & the Parson
I would not willingly offend myself — did about
commission his people to provide stuff

Lobleath 10th Rode 18 miles through most beau-
tiful country & provided at Lobleath a small
audience — Stayed all night with Mr Bolton —
they have been much injured by reading Coul-
ters works

Monday 11th Rode leisurely down towards Ma-
field & had time to contemplate the beautiful
scenery on the River — This part of Virginia is
mountainous & indeed is required to an uncommon
degree — on the rivers on the only habitable lands
of the South branch have been beautiful bottoms
of great extent bounded by rough rocky mountains
From the head springs down to the mouth of
the River at intervals there are narrow points with
steep precipitous banks then wide opening & fertile
country bounded by the rough mountains —
At Mr Peterson's Morefield there is one of
these narrow points — a beautiful country about
him & it — there is not room enough for road &
point is cut off the bank at the foot of the
precipice, so large barrows that is placed at high
water — of which there is no prospect — on the side
behind the road near the precipice is of min-
imum height — some place about the 1st — similar

in other situations — the point is uniform-
ly much wasted the masonry ~~which~~ other p-
hinder — the crevices — the large rocks in a jiggy
cause — on the angles there are numerous
projections like bastions — the top inegular
in its height — on the opposite side the bank
is more retreating & more covered with timber
trees of considerable size — I stopped in the
pass to contemplate the works of nature — the
pond & the beautiful all in one view — the
coming of the water below & the brown cragging of
the cliffs above, reminded of Shakespeare's
description of Dover Cliffs — which stopping him a
rock from the opposite bank stopped loose
& with violent tumbled to the foot of the pre-
cipice — I stopped in fearing what might
be my fate should one let loose above me
— 12th Breakfast at Morefield — count today
a long audience — on the 13th proceeded at
Old fields — & passed down the river — Country
rather ~~rough~~ rough on the mountains, which there is so
narrow a road cut out of the side — a little dis-
tance back from the river however rather has form-
ed a beautiful pass put wide enough for a road
called the through — there the bastions made
the bottom for this country & had a bloody
battle & ~~[illegible]~~ great slaughter of Indians — the Indians
often retreated in back — being killed & wounded
had a great number

17th March 1842 preached at Kennards Thus ends
long sermons gathered from amongst the mountains
— discourse on experimental religion —

18th Went to visit old Mr Lowe who died
last fall two years. his situation truly worth going
a distance for — a little neck surrounded by
precipices — mounted on horse Elijah his servant
the Prophet myself ended at the mansion of the old man
wound round amongst the mountains & this
entire spot was used with hospitality which
the old man could give — Among the primitive
the plain mountain people good conduct of
high intent — after seeing the old man in good
in his opinion & brother Baker preached
spiritual sermon to us — an aged & thick Polish
very remarkable — his comments on the words —
"Let him turn unto God" — "then is no peace to the
wicked" were inspirations —

---

* See next page. Mr Thomas was ordained in Penzance
on Sunday. Mr Matthews preaching on twenty sermons delivered
with the utmost of pious & pleasant preach like Christ
At Sabbath last the moment the ~~sp~~ persons formerly mentioned
in opposition to Polwhele, were found on the back
Elders returned, & the two persons set — the wonderings
were come back with them — the other still remain in
wonders from Christ — Religion is going forward
— round Portheagel —

delighted & find on the old man lately johnson with whom I stay
in Thy Gospel & you are in my respect to be an religious

Thursday April 4th 1842 — Indeed intended
starting today for Mansfield again — but then
my ~~that~~ the Bath has gone up — been detained going
the first appointment there was a meeting
Extraordinarily disappointed —

Sabbath 7th Preached for Mr the Lord
in his conquestings to say a yesterday at Smithfield
when Mr Walton the a sacramental occasion
— Heard the Country of many nations of
inquiring pharisees in the destiny of the people
with hope — finding his Salvation & changing
high for all sin dependent — his to Christ —

Thursday 14th Started for the Presbytery which
met at Fredericksburg — Friday to an interview
with Mr Dwight respecting some disagreeable speeches
from disagreeable people when they seem to not
themselves for Christian opinions fell

Tuesday 26th At Mr Walton's. Which has been my
home for the week past — arrived on Thursday morn
ing — the rain which continued until for intervals
ines until Tuesday — Upon the Which appointment
Presbytery — Received intimation from Mr Hogg that
he was sent wanting a companion which would
afford me a fortnight spending — (* the last day)
Made my report on Saturday (Christ's day) at
Spent Sabbath night with Mr Hogg of Falmouth
think I will spend no more night there on
days —

made a pleasant visit on Monday & Tuesday
the rest of my old friend A. Morrow & Clay is much
pleased with my last country acquaintance, parti-
cularly with the family & the Nelson & McGrimmons

Friday night 26th arrived this morning Athenian
bring a little more than two days in paying 100 miles
with my Clay on Gilpatrick myself — half an hour
open town to cross the Saint Croix —

Staid out down the night — Round is much exposed
at Calais today — The Morning Eastport & Calais
of the Twenty of September by a dreary wind & rain
to have of Indeed received any encouragement or
preparation from them — Going — to understand
they would meet us on our passage & some if found
Calais — then they mentioned — waiting to settle
Mr. Clay & being disappointed in a meeting
agreed to leave — the Pilot was — to have a meeting
I dared no more at the ship house
I mentioned the terms to Mr. Nelson he approved
of my accepting them — The day I received an official
communication — but we disappointed from the company
inside, that I cannot accept it — He has much spirits to
mind — they D. have raised too high —

Saturday. Spent a most anxious for all night.
Last night I was on with today — what a crowd of thoughts
pressed on me last night — Mr. Clay & Mr. Calais family & prospects
hard on my mind — I could wish all the benefit prospects
for Stockton think upon me —

Sunday 29th Saturday attended the ordination
of Mr. Smith — a plain sermon — can I believe
but he intended more for wondering & his
settled — but God will be done —
Heard information that a man from Calais wit-
ness the Nelsons are about to raise a wood
stack & that the public attention was turned on me
— also was invited to visit Bethel congregation
being unusually detained a little short in this
part. Visited visit Bethel —
Young sent the pinch chain, child a gentleman
— Nelson had me upon promise of returning it
this evening by Mr. Caldwell — then — Calais Nelson
& I were determined to visit Nelson & gather
my books & things over this part of the mountain
out the great road that they may be very
anxious — I intend to this & visit Bethel
though then in prospect then & return to Frederick
& visit Woodstock, Shirley & Lisbon, & should be
pleased to settle there if Providence permits, —

Monday May 6th 1842 Returned from a ride among the Mountains - Crossed the Ridge on horseback the first of the month - Met with a most welcome reception from Mr Bullard & Worcester family - Visited the Stone family on Thursday to spend an a most unexpected & welcome visit - found Miss Celia married to an irreligious Infidel & Dancer - Oh what will not girls do to get them husbands - Packed my things for removal -

Friday visited Bennington - & preached at night during a Thunder Shower on the importance of making a profession of religion - On Saturday visited Capt Stratton from Fort much news from Fort & from Mr Wm Wirmel & Ellen there - went on to Rockfield & spent the night with Mr Wards - on Sabbath had usual communion with Mr Reid & found it comfortable

Sabbath preached to my old congregation which listened with attention & apparent interest - at night I had a large attentive audience & I hope I succeeded on the Backsliding returns - This morning found my goods safely transported to Peter Thomas on the great road near Spencer meetinghouse - and safely the boy at Worcesters - Strongly inclined to return to this people & settle with them, feel strongly inclined to do it and do so but for some few things -

Thursday 9th at Mayor Nelsons in Augusta - Bound for my way to Bethel - On Friday evening - application from Wesserstown which I shall probably attend to -

Much concerned last night with Dr Spencer - gave him various monitors of his childhood - during a time of anxiety his old aunt Tommy he exclaimed then after every meal to return thanks "I want to get my belly full once more before I die" -

An Old Tumbling Gentleman having told in his youth hood that in such a day the world would come to an end, his aunt Tommy was alarmed - All the reasoning of this matter could not dispel her doubts on the appointed day of the gathering her children & his brothers & sisters in a little room & there with dreadful alarm they waited the end of the world - from this must be seen by way of preparation - All must be reading - Mr Ward read the Bible - I was reading the other the Spelling book - & I was read the three letters - all in a loud voice - one read our various words - another - a mournful voice the Bible - another with all his might was Spelling B a - b - e - r - baber - and a little who has that no letter - with a shrill voice and cut O - O - O - O - while aunt Tommy wrung her hands & groaned round the room - after sundown, tired with them preparations & perhaps that the world would go under - they fell asleep & the next day - found the morning was standing not really the next day

Tuesday 14th 1822 — Now in Kennebunk

— Returned from a visit to Bethel congregational Church Saturday with Mr Pegram preach on the Sabbath two sermons — eft sermon they met with this afternoon 475 — They have an elegant meeting house — perhaps the largest congregation — the society but on a difficult people & place — was invited to stay longer & preach more but could not — within twenty years they have had 6 ministers — congregation all Pedobaptist — left them by gettin quarrelled & part away

Invited to return the ensuing Sabbath & promise a certain answer —

Saturday 18th Last Evening returned from Newburyport here — left a month above — the health of my wife much improved

Too much engaged in — means shall probably continue — my selling in Good stock

Mr Glass is dead — painfully the past week I attended in the office which was before spread after his death many benefits pontenized & criticized. I think it right to commit the circumstances to writing —

I had waited for Mr Glass to go with me in a Gig to Byron — But his health being very feeble I joined with his friends in entreating him not to go — On Thursday morning after his return from Lewiston feeling extremely feeble & debilitated he listened to the entreaties of his family & agreed to stay at home & depend on his papers being sent to be delivered to Mr Black who would manage his affairs for him — he had intended start myself on Friday — I waited that day for him to prepare his papers & on Saturday morning he gave them to me & expressed himself "that Mr Black would come & take affairs for the present" — the spread met the next Thursday the 22d the day after spread meeting all papers of importance — his meant be laid before the Probate Court — Mr Black had not arrived; but hearing that a letter was waiting in the office for Mr Glass I found upon examination that it was from Wiscasset & probably from him — I took it out & found it an apology from Mr Black for not coming — I lodged with Mr Hill & Mr Williamson — I just before spread met I gave Mr Hill to understand that I had the papers — Friday noon I handed them in — On Saturday Mr J Rice who was one of the committee appointed to report upon them came & enquired of me particularly the cause of Mr Glass's absence

& what he probably would not be done with them — I urged him if possible to let them lie put one
until matters settled — Upon the opening of the
after dinner Mr Rice reported upon the papers &
then moved that they should be laid put out
the hands of the Stated Clerk — The motion was
carried nemo contradicente; Mr Hill & Mr
Williamson being out of the house — & I really
all the members of the Windsor Presb. were
absent —

On Saturday Evening about 10 of the clock just
as we were retiring to rest — no one being in the
room but Mr Hill & Mr Williamson & myself
the subject of those papers was mentioned — I in-
formed them they were laid over this afternoon
for the first they had heard of the court —
they expressed surprise & doubt — I assured them of
the fact & expressed myself pleased at the court so
that the matter would rest — Mr Hill expressed
himself that it should not for some number of
reasons — In the course of many words —
considerable conversation passed between us this
before we retired to rest —

While we were conversing as it afterwards ap-
peared Mr Gloff died —

P.M.

On Tuesday as I entered the house the matter
was under discussion — the appeal was read & ad-

Gloff defence — Mr Hill then arose & read
which called his vindication (although the appeal
from the sentence of Presbytery & presbytery his op-
ponent — committee to defend them one of whom
was present) — In this speech he called the Gen his
Genius who haunted him like his shadow &
prevented man — who if he were present
he spoke more for him by his presence than
could speak for himself —

one spoke a word for Mr Gloff while I was
the house — I left it — & sentence was
pronounced against him —

P.S. to the part I took in his papers it was this —
finding Elder on day copying & copying accu-
I thought the pen & I would set for instances for
My hand writing will show how much —

It is much to be regretted that the affair was
carried from the Clerks hands — who called
I know not — I have never enquired —

Thus it seems that without receiving a mora
we were tried & condemned before proof which the strongest
even witness was absent —

Dec 24th 1821

& what he
them — In
until nea
after dinne
then meti
the bread
carried r
Williams
all the m
absent —
On Sabba
as to com
room but
the subject
formed th
has been
they respect
the fact d
then the r
himself th
sons — I am
considerable
before me a
While we
proceed — d
On Tuesday
was unite

Thursday Sept 5th — Met the Presbytery of Winchester & which I belong as a Licentiate, in ordination Jefferson County Virg.

A request was handed in for ordination as an Evangelist — appointed by the Presbytery — a committee of examination appointed — was examined as for a they wished —

On Friday noon — preached what is called my trial sermon on these words 1 John 3. 3. And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself even as he is pure — (see Shelton for 1822)

On Saturday 7th I heard preached the ordination sermon from these words "How beautiful upon the Mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good &c" — Dr Hill preached — Mr J. B. Hogue gave the charge — It was a very solemn & interesting & awfully solemn — especially to me one seriously engaged —

I am now set apart for the gospel ministry —

To preach the consolating gospel of Jesus Christ the son of God — Oh Lord Jesus help me to live & then I & preach ~~tell the~~ thy gospel to the world

Thursday 14th. Astonished & hurt if the death of one of my neighbors in Woodstock who has most lately died prior my departure - Mr Ott. young lady married - cut off very suddenly

16th This day returned to Woodstock & opened school again - disappointed in many the proportions I expected at Presbytery from Culpepper

Sabbath 22 - This day preached the funeral of Mr Ott - a very circle of mourning relations were present & a crowded assembly - the enforced Sabbath here - Twelve weeks from the time I performed the marriage ceremony for Jno Arthur & Mr Ott - the (Mr Ott) was laid in the grave - healthy - young - not expected in sudden removal - he friends were from the capital before they heard of his death - the husband - poor widowed mourner wept around - they go could bear to take the consolation of the Gospel which I endeavored to tell forth to him. Still I spoke from the text Ps 88 last verse. Lover & friend hast thou removed from me & mine acquaintance into darkness - the last was crowded with heaven -

September 25th Mary & Thirdie Sifton left home today to attend school -

The situation of the family at Greenwood will in some degree materially influence my movements for some time yet to come. There are seven sisters of my wife mostly very young - Their father is no more - their dear brother also left the world - Their prospects seem to be all upon me & their wants, besides that need attention - What they most need is all that I can give my attention to their Education - This I will readily give so far as in my power - Whether I can secure any emolument for what I do for them will depend on particular circumstances - If the Executors continue serene in their management of the property as it respects my wife - or others who are yet coolly right relied on unhappy influence I shall have the prospection ground - if circumstances shall compel me I shall do it. - But - for as in my power I will benefit them as with sisters - & what circumstances will permit will make my calculations & spend them in this way.

October 20th 1844 – Sabbath. Stonetown – This day preached the funeral of Mr Clayton an elderly gentleman who died some time since – his funeral sermon had been preached some time prior according to appointment but I was unwell –

Mourning words him on his deathbed a few days before his decease & gave on his funeral text & from Hymns Book 18. 12 – The plantation of his family in particular the married & unmarried his children younger than himself – the loss him 10 daughters & – Most of them are young – one only is married –

25th – This Evening married Mr P. Gaughey & Miss Ann Cook in Stonetown – Visit in the plantation attended by Mr J. Stevenson & visit of the old Gentleman whose funeral I preached ~~yesterday~~ for being personal in my sermon – I asked the first displeased him – upon conversation I found out some serious fault that may be of serious in in in preaching –

I had lost Sabbath – according to the said intention the orphan children attended agreeably appointed of the both days covered that the cause stood on all appearances – the two Dr nothing to do with the property & mere the amount him – I had decided – I had agreed by his mother & himself that he should have been merit – This day he wrote me in regard to know ~~if I meant~~ why he disappointed him &c –

I found it best to be short & in a positive I was limited in my time – I asked him if his conscience was clear – if so what to do with me – if not clear – his leaving was with his God –

After expressing astonishment at his conduct I was clear – telling him I was prompted personal impulsive motives – I left him –

There is something singular here – I never addressed to any fault or person & yet his conscience has pointed out one & I strongly suspect that he is guilty of the very fault he is so angry about –

24th – This 1522 morning I start for Synod where I expect to be attention – it begins to day –

30th Wednesday – Returned from Synod last night – arrived at Plantation last Friday noon – was met by a great number of my African friends I am I felt regard to meet: during the 1st in our Hong – Mr Fielding made a sermon full of the Spirit – I found that the question of the Theological Seminary should which I felt premature entered has been disposed of before my arrival

Was formally given up to the Union Presbytery – From the free conversation the Presbytery I appear there has been a great outpouring of the Spirit in Union & Lexington Presbyteries – Wonderful close remains unknown –

On Saturday Synod adjourned to meet in Lebanon on the fourth Thursday of October next.

Nov 11th. This Evening the Bible Society of Shenandoah County met & the office of President was conferred upon me — Thought a laborious office — Lord grant I may do little, but do it well.

Wednesday 27th. This Evening by previous appointment a meeting was held to form a Tract Society in this place — A constitution was presented & adopted unanimously — This institution if followed will do great good — Upon her another important office & fulfill its Mandate — Bibles & Tracts are much needed in this country —

After 11th of 1823

The Presbytery met this Spring in Lexington April 11th Thursday. Unusual during the whole meeting. My winter campaign in School & preaching has gone far towards ruining me — again to the condition I was in two years ago. But the duty of Clerk which in my condition was one cause of Sorrow & fatigue for two nights till near Midnight. Met Mr Lockwood from Connecticut — Chosen I was in Richmond two years ago — weak —

Spent Thursday night & again on Sabbath with the Methodist Meeting house.

On Monday arrived at home. I had but little time to be at home. I was not at liberty to come & accompany the Presbytery to the vacant by Dr Chapman. Again ago I was inclined to come here for a trial but Dr Chapman was ahead of me — I now think I am fitted to come this to come and take charge of my field & to intends to occupy Cedar Creek & Opequon. Situation here would too much to be often at School.

On Sabbath the 27th Preached on my last appointment at Cedar Creek. From my going to Woodstock, till now I came down once a Month to the bounds of Cedar Creek & Opequon. But Dr Chapman is going to open School & I can with them — I am the given to him.

First Sacrament

Sabbath 18th of May 1823 — is a day to be remembered as the day of the first Administration of the ordinance of the Supper according to the rules of the Presbyterian Church, in Woodstock. Public notice had been given that it fell in my duty as a Minister to call the attention of the people to the ordinance & of none I thought it down but my wife with me we would alone honor the Lord. After having given in my public services what I considered the necessary instruction about the Supper preparatory — I appointed Friday Evening the 16th for the purpose of meeting at my house, any that would desire to unite with us that I might converse with them on the subject of their fitness. On Hand Evening — Mrs Hites — Miss Hites — Mr Dewin — Mrs Philip Williams — Miss Betty Coffman — Smith & Mr Bowell came to my house to offer a work & unite. Mr Allen has been a Communicant in his Father's Church, he being a Moravian in the German Presbyterian Church (Mr Snyder) Mrs Williams & Miss has once communed with the Episcopal Church — though I am uncertain the one had — the other never had — All seemed to understand the conditions of coming — I was desirous of performing what appeared their duty —

On Saturday Synod adjourned to meet in Salisbury on the fourth Thursday of October next

Nov 14th. This Evening the Bible Soc of Shen

Horseley's Tracts.
Anacreon & Sappho.
Butlers Analogy.
Cicero de officiis.
Rogers Sermons
Montgomery's do. 3 vol
Tyrons Pelgrim.
Mullers Letters on the Unitarian Controversy.
Norris Farewell Sermon.
Gray Churchwood
Woods Letters
Wardlaw on Unit.
Friend of the Reformation
Lord Bacons Essays
Rob Roy
Cowper 1st volume
Woods letters on Unit.
Lowes letters in reply
Woods in reply.
Longinus on the sublime.
Graeca Minora
Rollins ancient History 1st & 2d vol.
Young Ministers Companion

Reading for the year
Lord Bacon's Essays
Asphel of the Scripture &c
Cowper's poems

Some of our friends came up from Frederick with Mrs Glass & one of the Appleys & some others of other denominations came forward — that the number of thirteen sat down to the Communion table. The audience was large & very solemn. The afternoon was rendered more solemn as I was called out to the funeral of young [illegible] woman — the father came on a visit & [illegible] after her death — Had no ministerial Brother with me —

Visit to Newmarket & a Baptism

On Tuesday June 3rd Recd a letter from Brother S S Schoonmaker of Newmarket urging an immediate visit as he apprehended his wife to be near her end from a fever & sickness which followed the birth of her first child.

On the way thither Mr Fry the converted Jew [illegible] me a letter stating that he would be willing to come to Woodstock to lay before the people the cause of the Jews & make a collection for the American Society for ameliorating the condition of the Jews. The invitation to the Jew [illegible] to [illegible] & appealing to his letter I left at home (on my return home I found the letter and [illegible] — though the Jew [illegible] in Woodstock that he had written another day.

On reaching Woodstock found Schoonmaker in great distress for some time after my arrival he wept in the agony of his heart. He told me that the Dr had given over his wife long ago — & that he had yesterday & that he wanted the child baptized before the Mother's departure. —

The scene of administering the ~~[illegible]~~ ordinance was deeply affecting — the wife & infant her little babe which her husband held down to her lips & then sobbed aloud. To devote her child in that [illegible] ~~[illegible]~~ an effort too great for nature. In compliance with the earnest request of brother Schoonmaker I applied the water to the face of the child three times — once in naming of the Father — once in naming of the Son & once in naming the Holy Ghost — Mrs Williamson was also admitted as sponsor, she being to take the child to her house to take care of it & to be in place of a Mother —

After the child was baptized & Mrs S had become composed Brother S proposed the sacrament this wife greatly desired it. He had been performing in the most [illegible] manner for the ordinance but was prevented from ever partaking — In this administration I did not deviate from the order

---

of my Church. I delivered the Elements to him & to his dear wife & Mrs Williamson. During the ordinance the [illegible] was composed

On account of my own wife's [illegible] to Woodstock [illegible] &

[illegible] fatigue having ridden forty

[illegible]

[illegible] of the Sacrament [illegible]

[illegible] & number of [illegible]

[illegible] and [illegible]

[illegible] widow & widows

[illegible]

Baptized & baptized [illegible] adult

[illegible] to the [illegible] became

[illegible] in her infancy [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] past 2 in the morning

after a painful night. Before

to dedicate it to God — I [illegible]

dedication of it [illegible]

[illegible] to devote it to God [illegible]

[illegible] for God alone — Mrs Williamson

[illegible] came up from [illegible]

[illegible] came [illegible]

[illegible] in the little [illegible]

[illegible] of Northwood — on the corner

[illegible] from Winchester

[illegible] of the [illegible] Street

[illegible]

[illegible] very [illegible] & the [illegible]

[illegible] in going [illegible]

[illegible] in the [illegible]

[illegible] with a ~~full~~ head of hair about 2 inches long — began to be playful & very cordial — or as they said I made her play — long before she could play [illegible] She [illegible] up at the sound of my voice [illegible] the sense of fatigue cannot [illegible] when I got home I began to play with her

Questions for the

Use of the

Bible Class in

Woodstock

Questions on the Gospel according to John Chapter 1st

What is meant by the Gospel?
Who was John the Evangelist?
What is said of the Word?
Whom does St John style the Creator of the world and all things?
Was John the Baptist the same with John the Evangelist?
What was the Office of John the Baptist?
Was the reception of Christ general amongst the Jews?
What Privilege followed his reception?
What act of condescension is related of the Word?
What testimony did John the Baptist bear of himself?
What testimony did he bear of Christ?
Who were the first disciples of Christ?
What did Christ say of Nathaniel?
What was Nathaniels Confession of Christ

Questions on the Gospel according to John

Chapter II

What was the first Miracle Christ performed?
What is a Miracle?
Is any Evidence sufficient to establish the fact, that a Miracle has been wrought?
What Evidence have we of the fact?
What Effect did Christ's Miracles produce upon the beholders?
What Effect ought they to produce now
What Inference ought we to draw from Christ's attending the wedding?
What was the passover?
Have we any ordinance resembling it?
In what manner were the Jews profaning the Temple?
What sign did Christ give of his divine authority?
Is the Faith of Miracles a saving Faith

Chapter 3rd

Who were the Pharisees?
What was Nicodemus's reason for believing in the divine mission of Christ?
What was the doctrine Christ taught Nicodemus as the foundation or first truths of experimental religion? What is meant by being born again? Is it necessary to Salvation, by whose agency is it brought about? How is it known?
What is the history of the brazen Serpent?
Why did God send his only begotten son into the World? What is meant by condemnation? Did Christ baptize? Was Jesus baptism Christian baptism? Did the success attending Christs preaching offend John?
What rank of dignity did John give Christ?
What does the Evangelist by everlasting life?

Written January 2d 1824

Questions on the Gospel according to John
Chapter 4th

Where were Judea and Galilee?
Who were the Samaritans? When did the Jews begin their day – and at what time of our day was their Sixth – ninth – and eleventh hours? — Why were there no dealings between the Jews and Samaritans
What was the reply of Christ when the woman refused him water to drink?
How does Christ char a derize the true worshipers of God? Did Jesus ever declare himself the Christ or the Messiah
Did any of the Samaritans believe on him? What was the second Miracle Jesus performed in Galilee? What kind of his oath did Christ impose upon the ruler that he would him become down and heal his child? What was the consequence of his believing

Chapter 5th

In what manner were the people healed at the pool of Bethesda? – What miracle did Christ perform at that place? The Jews were offended what reason did they give for their offence? What reply did Christ make to their persecutions? – What inference did the Jews draw from the reply? – Why is all judgement commited to the son
Whom did Christ mean by the dead as men honed in the 25th verse
Did Christ preach the doctrine of the Resurrection. Which is the weighier testimony in favour of Christ, that of John or that of Miracles? —

Chapter 6th

What motive induced the multitude to follow Christ when he crossed the Sea of Tiberias? With how many loaves were the five thousand fed? – Why did the people wish to make him King? Did he comprehend their design? – In what manner did he cross the Sea of Galilee? – When the multitude sought him again what was their apparent motive – What does Christ call "the work of God"? What is the bread of life
What inference should we make from the 39 and 40th verses

If Jesus is not God was not the murmuring of the Jews recorded in the 41st verse bears proper? – Who does our Saviour say will come to him? – What is meant by eating the flesh and drinking the blood of the son of God? – In the 60th and 69th verses we are told that some of the disciples were offended and walked no more with him What were the cause

March the 7 – 1824

of my Church — I delivered the Elements to him & he to his dear wife & Mrs Williamson. During this ordinance the eyes was much composed.

On account of my own wife I returned to Woodstock that night — quite worn down with fatigue & fatigue having hidden fears within.—

Sacrament in Stockton

On Sabbath 8th of June 1823 — the first administration of the Sacrament in the English language was in that Village. A number of old members of the Rockytee in Chaunceen collected — and some new members were added. The prospect of usefulness opening wider & wider.—

Baptism in Woodstock

On Sabbath 15th preached a sermon on Baptism & baptized one adult & four infants. Miss Smith that set down to the Lord's table became satisfied that she had not been baptized in her infancy & came forward at this time.

Birth of Ann Waterman

On Monday June 23d about ten minutes past 2 in the morning Eliza was delivered of her first born child after a painful night. Before the birth of the child I endeavoured to dedicate it to God — & during the night I endeavoured to renew the dedication of it with her to our daughter — & after its birth I endeavoured again to devote it to God, by beseeching of him to help me to bring her up for God alone — Mrs Williams, Mrs Irwin & Mrs Allen with us. Sarah Ann came up from Green wood the 2d of five days before & was with us — Mrs Elsop came, upon a visit a short time after. Ann was born in the little white house on the left hand as you go from the Locust up Northward — on the corner after crossing the first ~~street~~ cross street: Mr Eulenry from Winchester it is on the right hand corner before you cross the second cross street: — in the little room to the right of the front door.

The sickness of Mrs Schmucker had alarmed my wife very much — & she had come to the conclusion — that she should die too — either in giving birth or soon after. But God was very gracious — & she recovered in the usual time. Ann was a very hearty child — born with a ~~full~~ head of hair about 2 inches long — began to be playful very early — as they said — I made her play — long before she could play much. She knew me — & would jump up at the sound of my voice. — I cannot tell how much the sense of fatigue would leave me when I get home & begin to play with her

There is a photograph in mourning children and yet fully reflected. Such force, reality & illustrating yet not to become a fetter.

Burial of Mr Schmucker

July 4th 1835 – This morning someone came to preach the funeral sermon of Mr Schmucker. Great preparations have been making for celebration of the day, in which I intended to take a part: but such has marked a mournful event to perform the melancholy office in burying the dead.

Our young Sthought her the handsomest woman in the Valley – had a clear skin, strong countenance, bright black eyes, hair not black – rather fleshy or thin – but fine. Offers to meet all turned round & friendly – an overall cast of feature – hard work & constant engaging manners.

I preached in the P.E. church from Prov. 14.32 The righteous hath hope in his death – Texts on the foundation & object of the hope he in mentioned – I have a short sketch of the sermon – Spirit & had written off for a relation home the sermon I delivered. I remember reading it to this day (1845). We had the Wheeling flower at the North end of the church. (I visited Wheeling for the first time in 1845) I then seem to believe the death of the Christian. The effect of the death was great among us – the suffering of Death – the loss & the sense of the day of celebrating strength. I intended my sermon with some remarks & thought reflections & feelings of my wife & children, & death – life – on the transitory in the fall human things. –

On Sabbath July 5th I heard a little child for Mr Moorhead. This afternoon was the Union Class & the together for the sacrament of Christ & the next communion came forward & joined my church – Then I attended the number of the Lutheran church.

Baptismal occasion in Steubenville

On Sabbath 11th My day in church in Steubenville. The wife of Capt. Anthony Slaughter was baptized with eight other children. The child had been baptized in infancy in Pennsylvania when it had been brought up by a religious mother. But she did not set off. Slaughter had been brought up a Thomsonian & had never been baptized. He had had a great deal of conversation on religion. So a month or 6 weeks ago the place in the family in respect to religion & this almost a year. Thus appeared to every one. The 8th Lady was at Library old he children along pure of them were passing of age. Thought most affecting occasion I ever came at home. The 8th Lady said religion. My stand when the time been to bring forward – she said was had strange. Was I can about the funeral. The oldest one, Matthew, had a bath with me & was so indolent & his mother cannot expect to go to be bound his – of baptized. The thought the oldest one. Should be left to the Christian – he concentrated by saying that he had the Tract delivered in it – & if I pretended to be a Christian with the act for his word was true. – The 8th Lady is constantly quotation of my thoughts after which the gave up for conclusion of some of the others. The by younger the claimed my hand & was finally persuaded to let the by older ones take their chance. The fame Oldest Sister came, & the two youngest were with their mother – the Sisters have gone off. I gave a sermon on Acts 2.39 the reason for baptism & the baptism. There were many present that appeared the baptism of adult deem they were not affected – in conclusion deeply interested in my discourse & not offended by any thing I said. The most not convinced they were not in a state of mind any plans to be. Four the children in the family at the conclusion.

Funeral of a German Redemptioner

August 25th 1835 Monday – Went down to the Coopers about 3 miles below Wheeling to attend the funeral of a German Woman – the wife of the Cooper called Redemptioner. She had been great sufferer over the time in Richmond & took sick & died – the 4th month. Was visited come on the long call home – the Germans took friends & relations in Pennsylvania & took sick on the road & died. Was yesterday. My text was Eccl. 7.2 It is the house of mourning & Religious here in Ireland.

The little children shook hands with me very affectionately & the little girl helped my hand in the German style. The Dutch the word in dreadful sense – The Congregation was mostly of German people who spoke but little English – yet they said they understand more than they generally or they feel to be. They could understand my German discourse better (they said) than the American sermons. Because I come down to their wants & sorrows & desires.

Communion — Baptism of Infants

On Saturday October 5th 1833 Brother Joseph Everett who has been baptized
met at a communion in Chatham to receive administration of Baptism
by my little child & gave her Name Ann Hutchinson, also Hezekiah Wright
son of David Crawford — and Sarah Miller Crawford the parents
gave Ralph Hunting Hanson. Endeavored to give my Faith & Exhort
this ordinance. I closed the Exercises of the Communion.

On Sabbath 6th a personal Conversation in a meeting at Joel Hendrickson
& the forenoon at Spring — Mr. Thos Hopkins — Mr. Chas Miller
Mr. Abraham Huffman — Mr. David Crawford — Mr. Abraham — Mrs
from Hunterdon — my Cousin Anthony Douglass this evening. A month of fathers
came with me — Bill Morris & Sallman — Had twenty two sat down at the table

Attend Rodd's Synod

During the week preceding the Convention the Elders Carney took
Elizabeth Ann & Governor — after prayer of Dr Rice & Dr Wheaton on
Saturday & Sabbath. Synod met for Business only for Prayer & Dr Wheaton
18th. Having conversation — Mr. Leonard & Hall — both brethren on
a Mr. William & others — Mr. Huffman on Sabbath (Mr. Leonard) — being
on the Journey Conv — Spirit of the Candidates and methinks that I am satisfied
this knowledge — I do not know things I have heard by them — I wish this
wonderful business part of the Committee — Think that the grand Thing
mentioned & this day — that of employing the Ground of Candidates
of Sons Sincerely — for the Help of the Church.

Sunday Conv. — Monday the 7th Visited Bethlehem — Betty Brown on the road was a most
Sensible little friendly scholar — the Bethlehem School — Some
grown up — comes to see — but my wife a little fancentious —

Tuesday Night at Betty Brown — My old acquaintance — Mathews dead
Tuesday Evening — the children among — the boys & young Women & the
Girls & young Ladies —

Took Dr Chapman from Wm — with me in my Carry to Richmond — Left
the Post Road — crossing Rocky — on Wednesday morning —

Reached Richmond Thursday Morning — the 23rd and worshipped for a Mr Dewitt Jr
— an Elderly man commenced — entirely crippled with Rheumatism
not a whole woman in the house — a Gentleman — the whole

lately very careless of religion — within a short time — hopefully religious
& member of the Church — He calls himself a little child — He is called
about the house — a character — his Carriage & conversation — Lord
Christ — Clerk of Synod with Brother Ira Ireland — Nothing
of particular interest till Saturday — the affair mentioned discussion —
I am decided that a Minister might organize a Church without the order
of Presbyt. Justice in the Minority — The Synod gave an order of Presbyt. to Hall
Tom Sabbath Morning Gone to Richmond — Preached at Christiana — on
Mr Hoge & Dr Rice — Dr Smith along — who alternated
On Monday — My left me to pay my bill while Dr Smith, Presbyt. — the
way my horse waited Mr Presbyt. — Rice — parting with Dr Smith in Christ
Lotteville — going to Harrisburg & Pittsburgh Hendon — Dr Lot in the
City on Lancaster — preaching on Sunday through Rockford — Dr Smith
by the chairing of Synod — in my meeting — about 18 in appreciable
[illegible]

(This was the last visit made in this Journal for the Half
year 1833)

Return to Woodbridge Nov. 11th — Dr — which disappointed
my health in spite of my exertions — my mind — but riding in the
rain — a day — on my return home I caught cold & on down again.

Concert of Prayer

Monday Dec. 1st 1833 A little meeting — Open Sabbath — I am not at Hall Church
in different parts — felt — world — in praying — Thy Kingdom comes —
Had some to look in prayer — Hearing I had many joined at
the first Concert was from in Hunterdon —

Birth day Dec. 28th Saturday

I have had made the following Verses — Twenty Nine years old — the Sorrows
my life passes away — I have lived when I can't see — when I look back & I see the
shortness — I see a life for me to behave in — Just fourteen Working Hours of life —
Brother Hendrickson — Wood — How much good we have done — Little I do in
India — Oh — multitudes are forgotten — in our to will to me in India! —
will wise for a Thousand? — Alas for Thousands! — Wonderful —
Life in Bulldog!

Cousins
John Douglass came to Woodbridge with me Sunday Dec. 30 1833 — Left Monday
Jan. 2nd 1834 — entered the Front Door Office —

Bible Society

Dec 25th Thursday – Meeting of the Bible Society at Shegar. A German ~~Lord~~ Presbyterian Minister, by invitation, came & myself took the notes from Dr. Rosa printed – German – I felt as an English – I thought a man going to get something from the ~~Lord~~ German – But he spoke a dead speech from a dead – They did not come away – I was told the speech was that he knew nothing about the management of the Society. I know that I have been jealous of the English proceedings in Shenandoah – the same I thought I heard from other I did – A young man

On Tuesday evening the Jan 13th 1826 – Brother S. S. Schmucker preached before the Union of the Bible Society & made a good impression. Agents were appointed & a collection of the county be called to carry this interest – Bibles.

Visit to Hampshire

By the invitation of Brother J. Stout on a visit to Hampshire – on ~~Saturday~~ the 14th – delayed in Shenandoah ~~the~~ part of the day by high waters – could be passed on this side – Low down for – Stopped in Romney on the 15th. Sunday 16th – Preached – Sermon to the Mountain Children – A Black – about going among from this people – felt the very general interesting high water & miserable roads – Journey stop accompanied me. (A Black visit Pleasant – Our Brethren in Romney – with all the trouble – while running a little about Hardy – I did not greatly helped them) – Reached home Thursday 25th – Gone of the Office – Gone Lib. Gone Wm. Williams, Gone Jno.

German Ordination

March 19th Sabbath – Gone up my appointment today to attend the ordination of the German – Instead of the German – I found it to be English – The German that I heard after ~~although~~ I did not understand – German. The Preacher took his text in the morning – Monday night the Presbytery ~~and~~ in English for the Benefit of the Bible Society – A Man gone on ordination.

Presbytery in Culpeper & Scholarships

On Friday April 18th at the Presbytery which came on Thursday – The affairs of the Theological Seminary came up – many unpleasant circumstances which made Black & Inglesby.

Presbytery determined to establish a Scholarship – the money for the same

Were to be gathered by subscription for five years – Mr. Wm. Wilson – Thomas – gentlemen before Rev. Wm. Wilson & Brother – a premium of 100 Scholarship – Thus an opportunity of speaking for the Scholarship – The first Scholarship raised of Hagerstown was raised by Messrs. Rev.

March 31st 1826 Rev. Wm. Wilson – Brother of Williams – at Wheeling

Organization of the Presbyterian Church in Shenandoah

On Saturday May 13th – Polish Gospel was held after noon – On Sabbath 14th the Communion was administered – The members were partially brought together as a church according to the Rules of the Church of Scotland – Elders – Deacons – Brother Wm. Wilson – Elder to be ordained in Hagerstown – Thus thought best to embrace all the Presbyterian Shenandoah one church – The name to be Presbyterian Church of Shenandoah

There was much conversation during the Spring about forming an English church – although the 1st Spring people most opposed – But the consequence with the Brethren – ~~English church~~ Presbyterian Church – agreed that for sake of the young people an English church might be formed.

Appointed a great deal on the qualification for Church Government – Elders – Deacons – Trustees – Church Officers – after hearing my views on the duties of Elders – Some that had been acting as Elders & officers in the German Church – gave up that they were unfit for it – & now said they were unfit to be members of the Church – In this opinion of them, I heartily agreed.

After all things considered – a more difficult work never entered the Confession of faith – The Bible – the Written Word – I think that our brethren for a day or two in the beginning of the week – Prayers & Sabbath – all united – The Confession was read Chapter over – Mr. Thomson was appointed to read over the Confession – Mr. Thomson called to Hagerstown to be by the Presbytery – Sat on Saturday & Sabbath found that he had been on Preaching – Mr. Thomson did not come.

On Sabbath – Mr. Fry a Thomson visited & communed in Shenandoah – After a long Conversation declined for offering of the Elders.

May this light now kindled in Shenandoah never go out.

May 23d Tuesday – Brother of Hardley School house to a large & deeply affected audience – Postponed according to the rules of German Reformed Church – Rules – Admission – Sponsors – Still thus opened that the English Reformed did not use them – but all concerned were strongly of opinion that it was best for the Sponsors to be taken in this duty of the Baptism from Sponsors – Brother Wm. Wilson – Before the people left the ground – Heard a man

Sunday 9th I should never be a Sponser again — if the duties were such as I among others the Sponsers of today. Both of the things seemed, either to forget or to the habit — or how the duties better understood & attended to.

Organization of a Church in Steubenville

Sabbath June 11th 1843. The communal administration in Steubenville, Pa. was commenced on Friday night. On Saturday Dr. Chapman came to spend with Mr. Rapelje at St. Clair. He was one of the original members of the Princeton church in Baltimore when it worshipped in a school house — was deacon and an Elder. The member of the church covenant & called to be forgiven according to the Rules of the Presby. church.

The actual formation of a Member of Mission church is Presbyterian — of whom are Elders — Mr. Williams & Rapelje, the former in Woodstock the latter in Steubenville.

Mr. Schenck preached (St. at Pittsburg) and the Sabbath morning & we were compelled to leave for home. On Monday evening did not know come forward to the table. Being anxious of the Rapelje to be found to belong unto the Church — the S. deacon all to remember of them — the Mr. Wright then on an impressive text to the three I had to warn.

On Sabbath 18th received at Wardle's & have been favored to baptize a member of children. I found an unexcusing disposition to unite with the English church but the difficulty will be — that the way find room to the Dutch church has been so open & the access to them that I fear for many of them that they have a name to live while they are dead.

Journey to New England

My health has become in fault of an equipment to leave — the ex-school or in preaching — that cost seems as an exchange. I therefore determined one second in prayer, I left and with my wife & girl to go to New England. — Pittsburgh to spend a Sabbath in Hempfield; then off by Steubenville — lodged with Mr. Wright. Come on the mountain Thursday 8th. West Rom my on the 9th. found an opportunity under the preaching of Rev. Hodges Wilson from Mt. Pisgah which has difficulties for a few days. — On Saturday I preached in Hempfield — on Sabbath 11th July administered the sacrament to the Volunteers. The services with a pungent sermon. A heavy presented. At night Mr. McDowell was assumed by a friend on Saturday — but did not come out being because I have to have a better evidence of a cold unfelt heart & thought. — On Monday 17th an organizing meeting — presented at night — in the words "Journey to the

On Tuesday 13th preached at the in the morning from Cross Mountain Sabbath — on together. Thursday & Friday — alone his miles. The morning sermon from an offensive or heavy pecuniary confession & affection. Friday Wednesday called by Rev. Schick & Sacrament at Sabbath Sabbath — in Cross — agreeable for Small Crop. — Third fortnight on Thursday morning 17th July preached & Wilkinsburg Lodge called St. Sabbath — Saturday Night Wardle's Patron. Pennsylvania — in Wednesday Friday 20 miles & Bangtown — on Saturday & the place. Heard text on Sabbath — Just the day gone — Mr. Bryan the pastor — the Peculiar going that I do the Daughter living near — at Donnegal. He had said — and I take no pay for entertainment in Sabbath.

By Friday morning — Sabbath 280 miles — from Thursday morn leaving out Sabbath — averaging 50 miles a day. — Left early Wednesday morn. Rain to Y & Pitt. visited Mr. Rodgers & Mr. McDowell. On Thursday night here visit York City. My horses — I not get hurt last night & some morning in St. Stable & the morning today. Dr. Saturday about middle of forenoon — a fine reception from my friends. Waterman in Bridgeport. Preached this evening here on Sabbath & morning with them on Monday & Tuesday. On Wednesday 28th rode to New Haven. Spent the day in visiting. My Clapboard Bible & Tracts in the morning from Mr. Sheridan at the Public Journal — spoke a Delegate from the Bible Journal in England. On Thursday Eve & Mr. Nathan Dana. A pleasant afternoon & was all — on Saturday found with Mr. Tatter & little Wife & little children was used to in my boyish days in the Mill pond in our pastime lad.

Sabbath August 1st. Heard the Philly in the AM. a Supervisory for Palestine the last Sabbath — two being usually & pleasantly his appointed for holding the sacrament to Separation from, in Phila. a dissentient Presbyterian Institution. At fair ordinate here & Orange Dove preached under the trees near my Father's door. — On Friday Aug. 4th. Sabbath at Wood Settlers church called to in Sabbath — and 5th Stranger with his Sermon of pungent nature — my Sabbath Effectional Lights — more that can be conferred on a child — Tuesday fast off day in M. W. Illinois — a school & cottage meeting — text in Sabbath — Mr. Hodges Tuesday — month down — visit to my Grandmother Waterman — for Sabbath in Norwich — about 18 miles — from my Lady. Heard sermon from Mr. Hurst — ready to die. On our return Friday — the Sabbath — Mr. Hodges — Mr. Bartlett Dana & wife.

On Sabbath 13th preached three times in Cattaraugus & the Cove Chautauqua.

On Thursday 17th Aug. attended two funerals — one a little infant to 14 — for hours at the fifth month — a little girl — then 4 & 5 years

worked out to come & pray with [illegible] [illegible] I felt [illegible] at most beyond utterance – as I thought of my own child & the wanderings [illegible] home – last two years – & how my child was spared

Brother son of Capt. Solomon Fields. My earliest recollection of him recalls him as Capt. of the troop of horse which [illegible] [illegible] most glorious sight I had known & he as commander was the most glorious man – [illegible] I left home he was strong & hearty; now in his 3[illegible] year he has [illegible] away with the consumption. At his request I preached at the house, [illegible] went about my Father's. The Sermon [illegible] [illegible] – I trust he belonged to the company of the Redeemed in Heaven; & I might well be [illegible] of him "in full belief of immortality"

Preached on Sabb. 15th. [illegible] a young [illegible] [illegible] in Aber. [illegible] the Buckets & preached again.—

Rode to Hartford the week & paid a [illegible] [illegible] – [illegible] old Cap Sarah [illegible] a [illegible] —

On Sabbath 22d preached 1st time in Col. in Abr. Room [illegible] – & [illegible] have [illegible]. On Monday 23d August early set out for Virginia & from [illegible] bid farewell to my native town, having trod it fifteen times during the winter.

My plans about my Parents &c

As they were growing old I had planned if possible to pay their debts & keep them in Col. where my Father preferred remaining [illegible]. The debts amounted to as I supposed some two thousand dollars – the property was well worth three thousand. I [illegible] either pay the debts or his creditors would [illegible] upon it. & I conceived that by [illegible] sale of a small part I could in a few years pay the rest & be owner of all & give them a home.

The plan was good in design; but not [illegible] (1846) [illegible] carried out or would be. From some circumstances which I will Remember I ought to have known that the principal creditor did not wish me to pay the debts – nor did he intend that I should if he could help it. He had [illegible] my Father not a deed of trust which he expected would be advantageous to him. I ought to have known this – & so have laid out my money in doing as I did years after buying another place (1846) —

[illegible] in Cash 298.50 for my Father out of my earnings in Woodstock – & [illegible] 200$ more by Spring. This is the crust [illegible] all the [illegible] away.—

I think now my principles were right – but my plans did not indicate all the [illegible] they might. The principal creditor wanted to purchase a horse & gig. I offered him mine at a low rate. He said they were cheap at my offer – but he would not take them as the [illegible] would go to the debt & he would rather make the money out of the Estate – & get his horse & gig

elsewhere. My money is safe [illegible] – for should [illegible] Father have been [illegible] the landed estate is worth more than my debts. This speech of his [illegible] as it was against all [illegible] ought to have opened my eyes. I did not know my [illegible] – I did not believe any man of [illegible] could [illegible] for money &c.—

My Return Home

Neither Breast had not got entirely well – but as I could not feel him for anything like harness or [illegible] – I got a collar for his breast that would not irritate him & set out – passing through Middletown I lodged in at [illegible] & spent the Evening with my [illegible] Class [illegible] Bull.—

On Tuesday 24th attended at [illegible] Judge Peters pronounce the sentence of death on a woman who had killed her husband after a [illegible] – had I not known the man his address would have been solemn & affecting – but knowing him as I did as one that was more than half an Infidel – [illegible] any thing but solemn to me. The large [illegible] around her face until her [illegible] while he pronounced sentence. He stood – a tall [illegible] looking man past middle age – as he said "A [illegible] as a stranger but the husband of her youth whom she had sworn to love honor & obey – whose murder she had perpetrated – & for which she was to be condemned;" the woman trembled & wept. At the [illegible] commended her soul to God – a [illegible] smile played over the face of [illegible] of the members of the bar – to see & hear a [illegible] Judge try to talk like an old Puritan. In the evening rode to Bridgeport the city [illegible] Waterman. On Wednesday 25 rode to [illegible] & [illegible] on the [illegible] which [illegible] & [illegible] the army passing at full speed. All the country ringing with Lafayette — What a glorious passage he is making.—

On Sunday down from N York to Princeton & [illegible] the evening & [illegible] with [illegible].— On Saturday [illegible] & took breakfast with Mrs Wilson whose [illegible] & [illegible].—

Mr Marshall of Kentucky cousin of Eliza – his mother her father's sister called to see me – [illegible] on a visit to Virginia. – [illegible] on to Bristol intending to pass the Sabbath according to Dr Alexander's [illegible] – but met with a [illegible] from the gentleman to whom he directed me & passed on to Frankfort. Brother Biggs took me to his house & [illegible] for him on Sabbath & [illegible] him [illegible]. On Monday passed through Philadelphia – stopped to get a few things for Eliza – & rode on, intending to call on a Brother [illegible] turned me out a [illegible] of a Mr Miller – who on learning I was a minister [illegible]

had his former call to preach — belongs to both Baltimore Confce & is a dr on his way home — he presented an extravagant bill for his medical accommodations — I begged not to encounter his hostile call & left — Stopt on through an almost incessant rain, but through Lancaster Columbus & York — at Lancaster bought a pocket Compass & Microscope (Show them both now. The Compass has been my travelling Companion these many thousand of miles, 1862) — I reached by Thursday night [illegible] — On Friday September 5th I stopt through Woodstock [illegible] from Romney that will probably be decisive of my course. — Friday night at [illegible] Eliza had gone up to Woodstock to be ready for me. The roads were so bad & my horse had been so unfed that I could not finish on horse — that night an [illegible] I left my grey [illegible] mule and I went home on horseback. Found my wife & daughter in good spirits both getting well of [illegible] [illegible] —

My own health appeared much mended by the trip — My horse caused Capt Stoughton's commendation — that there was no horse that would do my journey better than my Grey — I call him Nelson Grey. —

Prospects & determination &c

Opened school on Tuesday Septr 9th to finish out the quarter which I left half finished when I went away — (See school book). The confinement in my labours in school this time of year very soon consumed my little strength — & before my quarter was out I felt I must have more space and leisure. The people in Romney offered me a salary of 500$ with a school of 9 or 10 boys at 50$ a piece so that my salary would be 900 or 1000 with much less labour than I am giving here. So some of the amount of salary for preaching — & for my labours, school not much more profitable than one of 10 boys — that will give me a house to read & write in — My wife was exceedingly anxious to go to Romney (The reason I never knew till after her death — almost all of it 1862) — All her connexions were urgent — Some thought I should do better — others that more good would be done in the Congn of her Uncle & Grandfather & others that it was a more respectable place. —

All these things influenced me. Besides the people of Woodstock never seemed to think that while my influence as a preacher was extending continually — my reputation as a teacher — that I must do half — that if I preached as often as others I could not teach — & if I did [illegible] teach I could not [illegible] — & if I did both, my strength was not equal to a long & troublesome school — & preaching besides — & that the salary from

both would not justify me in procuring an assistant — Though I told them this again & again — they could not seem to understand — especially a Dr Irwin who had been the leader in school matters for years. He got vexed at me & wanted to do me harm rather than good. I told him he wished me to stay & teach but said we must have every thing — { John Baugher came back Sept [illegible] { came to [illegible] [illegible]

Determined to break up.

Oct 19th Tuesday — After examination which was commenced, gave up the key to the Trustees —

On Sabbath 17th After many precious seasons in the morning in the Academy — Extra communion season in Woodstock — which had previous notice to me as it was to be my last with that people as preacher. I announced that I should give up the key on Tuesday & remove to Romney — that there ~~would be~~ ~~to the people & adm~~ I also said to the people that they might make out a call & present to Presbytery — & that if they did I was committed to Romney. —

On Tuesday there was quite a stir in town — the people could do all I wished — that I said I knew — but they could do it that I said I did not know — They offered me more (& I now believe they were in earnest though I then did not) than I had asked, if I would take back the Key. But I said no — not till I hear from Romney at Presbytery.

On Wednesday Octr 20th set out for Presbyt. but compelled to pause a moment As I was about setting out with my wife & child in my gig a friend showed me that my ~~thorough~~ brace was nearly through — It could not probably have carried me but a mile or two in this rough road —
My little flock that came to see me start this morning made me weep. I believe I should have given out but Eliza kept firm to go — lodged at Capt Stoughton's Strasburg — Thursday rode no further than [illegible]. The excitement of feeling quite broke me down — On Friday rode to [illegible] — He was [illegible] an [illegible] Elder in the Church at Warrenton though living some 16 miles off — He drew a [illegible] in Colloquy — & his belief became interspersed — [illegible] — Some time ago I stayed with him when I made my first trip with Eliza — his singing charmed Eliza — He went to [illegible] — [illegible] after, long afterwards — But all singing is done away —

Saturday 23d reached Presbytery in Warrenton — was lodged with Mr Norris — My friends in Romney presented me here & before Presbytery — not a call but a subscription of about 600$ — with offer of 9 or 10 boys at 40$ per year. — This would support me — half my parents and accommodate my feeble body — I agreed to go to Romney. My year to begin with the first Sabbath of November. —

178 | Septr 11th 1826 — Presby in Winchester 1826 — Synod in Fredericksburg

On Monday 2d Octr Mr John Lodor was licensed. A request also for ordination was [illegible] declined — the Brethren being against the principle.

On Tuesday adjourned that evening in [illegible] Synod — lodged at Col. Randolph. I got acquainted with him at [illegible] — shall remember the night I spent [illegible] & heard him laugh with his [illegible] — & drinking [illegible] [illegible] had made a fine bargain [illegible] in his [illegible] — had much conversation with his [illegible] [illegible] who has been long [illegible] & has been [illegible] — [illegible] getting herself ready to come to Church. —

On Wednesday [illegible] in my [illegible] to [illegible] [illegible] on Fredg. [illegible] conversation [illegible] to Woodstock [illegible] lodging with [illegible] Wolford.

Synod commenced on Thursday — [illegible] of [illegible] in Synod [illegible] [illegible]. During sessions of Synod on Friday 29th Rev T. B. Wilson was duly installed Pastor of the church he has gathered — Dr [illegible] preached the Sermon & Mr Matthews gave the charge. Dr Chapman declined performing the office because his notions of the duty of people to pay their ministers was more strict than the people of Fredg were prepared to hear — & Mr Wilson requested him to omit that — he refused to omit but declined the whole duty — Synod adjourned Saturday [illegible].

The Presby to meet in Romney 4th Thursday April 1827 — & the Synod in Charlottesville 4th Thursday of Oct. 1827 — [illegible] [illegible] — [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] people from Charlottesville [illegible] —

Lodged Saturday night at Mr [illegible] in [illegible] with my old Friend Wm J Armstrong —

On Monday Nov 5th I left for [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] Wm Clark from [illegible] [illegible] Dr Chapman [illegible] me to take up to [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] lodged at Col. Randolph's — long conversation with [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] tried to get [illegible] before [illegible] — On Tuesday night lodged at Carter Hall residence of Col. Philip Burwell — Mrs B. an old acquaintance but not at home. The family [illegible] [illegible] at Evening Prayers & the morning [illegible] [illegible] & [illegible] — [illegible] arrived last night the [illegible] [illegible] at Yorktown at the [illegible] [illegible] Fayette [illegible] — What tenderness dwells in the female heart —

Reached Greenwood Wednesday 3d about noon — [illegible] out with the little boy who I find imposed upon repeatedly on my way up — Every thing I have to do with Dr Chapman [illegible] unpleasantly to me [illegible] — [illegible] [illegible] to [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] him — During the Spring [illegible] [illegible] of 20 Dr C [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] him to me [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] repeatedly — & [illegible]

(Septr 11th 1826)

~~[illegible]~~ angry [illegible] [illegible] him & agreed to let him have him. He offered me [illegible] 45 payable [illegible] [illegible] — I finally offered him forty cash in hand — [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] Woodstock — [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] — but [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] — [illegible] Feb 1826 [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] Dr [illegible] for [illegible] — & then the Dr got angry with [illegible] although he had [illegible] 3/5 of [illegible] at Synod in the fall. [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] with that man that I [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] —

Little Ann [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] great delight [illegible] [illegible] —

It was settled that I should come to Hampden at all events & I began to make preparations to that effect both because my family [illegible] [illegible] & [illegible] to make a visit to prepare the way for their coming.

Condensed thus far Feb 22d 1844, Petersburg, Va.
Wm Henry Foote

During my residence in Woodstock from June 6th 1824 to Nov 1826 — [illegible] I performed public services as follows viz

Sermons	242
Lectures on S. S.	83
Bible Classes	29
Total	354

— besides prayer meetings Monthly Concerts & preparatory meetings of instruction in great numbers. — together with regular attendance upon a large School without an assistant

I ought to have mentioned that I was in the habit of lending my books to my congregation — being somewhat particular about the use — The volumes that were the most read were Zions Pilgrim, & [illegible] [illegible] & the Bible given me by Mr [illegible] of [illegible]. My Bible class [illegible] all my exertions promoted a spirit of [illegible] [illegible] for reading — This I consider no small part of my work in Woodstock

Chapter Eleventh from my leaving Woodstock to my going to House Keeping in Romney —

Visit to Hampshire

On Friday Nov. 5th not very well — more disturbed in mind than in body — or rather disturbed in both — Set out for Hampshire — lodged at Mr Frances White's on Capon — Saturday went to Romney & tarried with Mr Blair. The Episcopalians to anticipate us put up their notices this morning before [illegible] for Sermons [illegible] their [illegible] days — not very accommodating to us — We all determined to let it pass — They said no difficulty on my preaching in the evening & starting a subscription to build a church — & their design is to do something now.

Reached Sabbath morning on the Mountain & in the Evening in Romney. On Monday night prayer meeting at Mr Blairs — Wednesday night do. — On Thursday went over to Col. Vance's — George Fox & Mr Nash the Episc. preacher along with me — preached at Col. Vance's [illegible] — commenced [illegible] about baptism — Preached Friday night at Mr Wm Ely's on Little Capon & on Saturday night at Capt. Miller's on the mountain. Sabbath Am. Springfield — & night in Romney — Lodged at [illegible] — On Monday Nash rode with me to Frederick — on the way down told me his plans of deserting my [illegible] charge — [illegible] of half — Told me their plans about the [illegible] about the Sunday School of which they came [illegible] could they get it out [illegible] —

On reaching [illegible] found Eliza & Ann in Winchester — Went to Winchester on Tuesday & tarried Wednesday — Agricultural Fair [illegible] Hotel and beyond Stone Church — Fine weather Tuesday [illegible] from [illegible] back window. Eliza went home Wednesday & preached at night & rode out after night —

Visit to Woodstock

Monday Nov. 22 rode to Strasburg dined with Capt. [illegible] at the [illegible] of Samuel [illegible] married a rich old maid not very handsome a good [illegible] meeting here for Sabbath — went to Woodstock spent Friday & Saturday in settling my accounts — Preached in Strasburg Saturday night — Administered the

Sacrament after which preaching — went back to Woodstock Monday morning packed my goods & preached my farewell at night — On Tuesday morning baptized Mr Hoffman's infant — rode to Strasburg & preached the funeral of old [illegible] — rode to [illegible] — very tired — [illegible] up till midnight Monday night in making out the records of the Church with the Elder [illegible]. Mr Wm Armstrong's Waggon took up a load of my goods —

Take up my family to Hampshire

On Thursday 25th set out in my gig with my wife & child & the little servant girl behind — Staid at Major White's in company with some traders from Winchester — Friday night commenced my acquaintance with [illegible] on North River — & on Saturday P.M. reached Armstrong's tavern where I am to board for the Winter —

1824

On Dec. 5th Preached the funeral of [illegible] son of Wm Vance — subject at times to bleeding at the nose — about a fortnight since he was taken & bled till he became so weak that nothing could restore him —

Monthly Concert

Concert of Prayer commenced on the first Monday night of Dec. (the 6th) —

Visit to Shenandoah

Set out for Shen. on Tuesday [illegible] as far as the Major White's — detained by an old Clergyman in search of a school & pay for parsonage near the latter who insisted on my [illegible] place for his company — Wednesday with Capt. [illegible] — [illegible] hard on today — went to Woodstock [illegible] loaded the Waggon with my furniture drove my own as far as Lawrence Keller's — on Friday left my own at [illegible] rode on to Major White's — Saturday home — [illegible] by suffering myself to be delayed on Tuesday —

The Church being just finished off — preached a dedication Sermon [illegible] — Mr Nash preached in the same house in town — attended at morning in own appointments all [illegible] through —

Mr Blair

Dec. 20th Monday my birth day — preached with the Church to a crowded house the funeral of Brother Blair's wife — cold day with them full — Mr B. very anxious about her soul — became hopefully religious during the revival last summer — but never had an opportunity of uniting with the Church —

On the last week of December went out to Mr. Vances on the Mountain & spent a number of days in the neighborhood — caught in a snow storm which came in upon us & that Eliza & [illegible] both caught cold — kept one night down there in a Sleigh.

[illegible] Wednesday 5th January 1825 — John Glass came up & took us to the [illegible] by [illegible] to [illegible] & [illegible] Greenwood — we were [illegible] — this Evening commenced a regular Course of Evening Lectures on SS — Began the [illegible] accordingly to John —

Open School On Thursday 6th [illegible] again with [illegible] of the boarders part of the day: — the common school keeping in the Academy — [illegible] kept me out of the building by [illegible] & others —

On Tuesday 11th Attended my first Wedding — down a little before

The family Wednesday Jan 26th rode down to Greenwich & returned Thursday & [illegible] Friday in looking over affairs — hunting up the papers about the Taylor Estate & in endeavoring to persuade the family to remove to Romney —

Dr. Hill Heard of Dr Hill's difficulty with his Elders. He has no [illegible] at home upon judgment (This difficulty ending in dividing his church after years of this family — 1845)

[illegible] On Friday Feb 4th rode up to David Vanmeter — Saturday 18 miles to Petersburg preached twice — No Church formed — Some difficulties were unexpectedly raised — one that that I [illegible] Elder got some doubts about the Confession Sacrament on Sabbath. Came home with Col Vanmeter — Short visit which has set me more than ever against all that circle. — [illegible] to Romney — [illegible] from Woods [illegible] —

First Session Saturday Feb 19 Held my first session at Mr [illegible] — All the Elders designed to come but detained — A harmonious meeting — & they were affected by [illegible] — And it is wonderful that after so long a [illegible] they [illegible] so soon again. They say they are agreed with their preacher & will try to forget past things. It is the Hand of God. They have been so divided about the Black.

[illegible] On Feb 20th Holy Communion. [illegible] Walton who was useful last time in the Revival here was with me — to the Feb. meeting every night during the week. Mrs Armstrong my first & her daughter Mrs Gibson came forward. All the members of the church as far as I know took the [illegible] & I have been [illegible] [illegible] have got none where they expected half an account of the old quarrel.

On Tuesday 22 joined Mr Alonzo Walton in marriage

with Harriet Snyder — a marriage of doubtful issue — one or both must bear a cross — He was deeply impressed by my Morning Sermon last Summer being caused to attend by its the singularity of the hour. —

Silver Plate Sabbath 27th Preached on the Mountain — The long missing silver plate was found a few days since & a fuss was made in Church —

Sunday School In Romney this day was opened the Sunday School after much deliberation & many meetings on the matter — It began well —

Mr Esty Monday March 7th This day Thomas Esty commenced school — He came on the 19th of February — being recommended here by Mr Sickles — Graduate from Canonsburg — preparing for the ministry — For want of a room he commenced with me in the Academy —

Go to Housekeeping

Having rented the house at the North East end of town for 65 $ from Mr Zimmerman I took it & on the April 6th commenced Housekeeping — My furniture as follows — Also necessary to keep accounts —

Articles got at commencing in Woodstock	While in Woodstock —	
A plain black Walnut Bureau —	3 pine tables	
A large Press — double — of Walnut —	A feather bed from Mr Snyder	
a pair of Match tables Walnut	do — from Mr Stanhouse	
Two bedsteads — high & low	Half doz. Split bottom chairs —	
a dozen Windsor chairs —	An Eight day Clock	[illegible]
two Wash tubs —	Case — for do —	12
Rocking chair —	Oil for [illegible] —	5
	Stand table —	1.50
	Walnut table to match	
	my other two —	7
	Cherry Secretary	

These with the bed & Kitchen furniture & a few more articles of necessity [illegible] for the Kitchen were all I commenced with in Romney. I added in Romney the day after I went to housekeeping a Carpet from Winchester 16 yds at [illegible] per yd — previously I had only a rag carpet — I had a set of Silver tea spoons & Sugar tongs & cream spoons — but no other articles of Silver ware —

Lived very pleasantly with Mr Armstrong at the Hotel during the winter — Our room was directly over the dining Room in the South end. We eat at the public table — & after a blessing — the boarders all agreed to it. We had morning prayers in the dining room with open doors — Evening prayers somewhat irregular at this place — I believe good was done. I got acquainted with the people of the county: & the [illegible] strong [illegible] but nothing in the tavern by my being there. I believe it rather drew the [illegible] people there. —

1845 Chapter 11th 1845

On the same day I began housekeeping I opened my school in the room appropriated as my study, in the Office, entirely to strangers. Parents when I had desired for me to do so, I do hopefully remember about me. He was brought to apologize.

Condensed Thus for Sept. 22d 1844 — Petersburg —

Anthony Foote

Mem. (Rev. Jno. N. Darnell attended the Holiday parade in town today & made a very acceptable address — Sept. 22d 1844)

In my early housekeeping I can but look back with intense & my unfeigned great pleasure upon have the act of making some small amount of Furniture appear the greatest advantage & perform the most offices — four people expect the state of operation more than we did. My degree was always one Stool — I've found Comfort of any all — such but look in Table & my Comfortable got this Spring —

Chapter 13th 1845

From my going to Housekeeping till my Removal to the Brick House then owned by Mr. N. Darnell

April 8th Sunday — Mr. Abraham came up in the My cars — to pair of bed posts left by mistake — he carried 14th posts from Bell & Brown to 18th street.

Until this time in two we carried in our house but a very Comfort of Things making —

Saturday 6th Roman. I came in the P.O. & opened & dealt — We ordered Mr. French, John Slaves — Mr. H. — gather fuel & in preparing & the dead bed of Mr. Tod — Being very Hot weather — Slaves at work — finding some a most clear for body — but Roman — the dressing giving Death to the first child — at his death his connection to enquire from Roman the old bonds & Christ. He an treasury — I was the last one — the house my visit & Roman during summer of 1845 —

Sunday 13th Sunday

Trifle Sunday — ordained Elders

Saturday 19th — Hall was appointed for ordaining Elders in Brick Falls Church — I was invited & hurried. He ordination sermon — confirmation — the pulpit was Tate, Hall & Clark being both. At the 19th — long conversation the matter back & little time — At the arrival of them for Sermon worship Forgot — Hall the ordination sermon — Hall the ordination sermon & preaches? All both & the Clark — a fine — I will not hinder it. Ordaining of John Clark & Aaron Miller were ordained Elders for a church & Comfort — all the time bar in Hardy & — Comfort — hands home — the night. —

~~Chapman~~ Jephthah Chapman

Wednesday 10th Hall Read in the papers today the death of my Tho. friend Aaron Smith & Chapman — His admin. cast the dis. for my coming to Va. — His parentage took me to Princeton in place of Andover — the well nigh cast me to the Arkansas with him & I am half inclining to hate a Man of Common sense — free thinking — but cast the good — the dis. at the Rufin left a young widow —

I shall give my journal extracts written for the meeting of the Presbytery in Romney — sole for the meeting of the Committee in Wheeling on the Case of Dr. Hill & his opinions. He outbreak took place in Romney. The real cause was Dr. Hill said a sermon for his opinions in preaching. The opinions were first twenty

{ This split is their opinions — he set to the question between Mr. Dr & the Allens — ultimately left the point of twenty — }

The year the matter took was the Dr complained that H. H. Alderson against Wid & Presby. they called the both brethren passed the matter — & at Romney called Presbytery for an investigation. A Committee was appointed as will be seen by the journal. Stopped off but the more stopped off the more both parties demanded more — the brethren Williamson & Mapsey were detained most in Wheeling and out the difficulty —

Wednesday Wondsdock Saturday 8th June 1825 — Stonegarden

With these words or Credibles Warrants (the journal) —

May June the Friday 17th the Comm. met in Wheeling — set the proceedings see journal — but I have — but 25th by the Dr's Counts —

On June 2nd I met the Committee again in Wheeling (see journal)

After the Session of Committee was drawn up — both the Brethren before signing it — the Dr. said cannot the Cont. that I set the sermon was to give a sermon which should and only what death will give us — or for Hill for the sermon forgiven — I can not set further — I be please — with an effort — Dr. said must have time to think of Mary — Preaching was to Sabbath — which the Criticism — with the Jury — the most interesting interest — I set the sermon — Jesus for the world —

During the day Williamson and the Speech of Jenny Stonegarden Jules before the Mayor by — I make mention the complaint in the Dr. Hill's name —

During the meeting of Presbytery in Romney — see Minutes (in the journal) Mr. Ragland complained to me of Jesus of Nazareth — the Nazarene — Jesus — nations had travelled his excitement & perhaps — the fifth or 6th Sabbath — Jesus had been of Hill's belief & also his Christian — more or less prevailed that way — The baptism caused a great division. When every thing for the difference that was the coming on his. during the Presbytery — visited on a Sabbath away from Romney — his Sabbath School & Dr. —

Saturday May 7th 1825 — Alexander Anderson of Wondsdock came to live with his father Jules

On Monday Joseph Hays came to attend Schools —

About half past Six on Friday Morning June 17th 1825 — My Dear Wife was delivered of her second Child a daughter — She was at my earnest desire called Eliza Wilson after her Mother (see journal) both for both of for her baptism & Dr. Chapman in September & Mr. Hayes in Pedenick —

Sabbath 24th April 1825

Rode out to the mountain to preach — being too unwell to go yesterday — Mr Espy & Mr Woodrow went & held meeting for me at the houses at candlelighting — Heard of the death of Mrs Fox wife of Belp Fox in the evening after preaching in Tyron — appointed to preach her funeral tomorrow —

Monday 25, Preached the funeral — detained about three hours for the Coffin — went without eating all day — In the Evening we made trial of our lamps in the church preparing for Presbytery. —

Wednesday 27 — The Brethren began to come in for Presbytery. Brother Wilson preached the first sermon in my new pulpit — from the words "Now then we are embassadors"

Thursday 28th Friends from Woodstock came in — Mr Leader Capt Spengler & Mr Jones — Mrs Gloss Mary Jones & Joseph arrived about noon —

Presbytery opened at 12, by Dr Matthews text — 1 Tim 3, 16 — "Great is the mystery of godliness" — Dr M was sent to Mr Armstrong — Mr Scott to Col Throckmorton — Dr Hill to Naylor, — Mr Morrison to Mr McDowell's — Dr Chapman to Mr Jacks. In the PM the Presbytery took under their care Mr D. H. Riddle & Thomas Espy after hearing their account of experimental religion. Dr Chapman preached in the Evening Prov 4, 7th "Get Wisdom".

Friday 29

Mr Leader's case was brought before Presbytery — an irregular call was put in for him — I recommended ordination as an Evangellist. — Mr Morrison preached at noon — "Shores shaun" In the PM examined Mr Morrow in preparation for licensure after having been an alumnus for four years —

the Leader preached in the Evening – Ps 34. 13 "May on the afflictions &c" After preaching – Dr Chapman, Mr Naylor & myself a committee appointed for the purpose prepared to commission Mr Morrow & Mr Espy as Longueuil & Finner at my house – continued till near midnight. –

Saturday 30 – In the morning held the pre-conversation on the subject of religion – has on the committee to take notes & draw all the work to do – Mr Morrow preached his trial sermon at noon from Matt. 1. 21st

In the Afternoon at 3 o'clock held a meeting of Sessions & admitted on Examination Mr Olga Christine Rayland – Misses Sidney & Emily McNeil & Elizabeth Armstrong.

At noon I baptized a child for Mr Johnston Shearer. In the Evening Dr Hill preached "If you would judge aright" – after sermon baptized Mrs Rayland – she was brought up a New Jerusalemite – Pd Ferdinand Fairfax's daughter. –

Mr Morrow was licensed immediately after; Mr Scott presiding. –

May

Sabbath 1st – Col Berry, Capt. Miller & Mr Ely come to my house & received Sarah Rynhart & admitted her to Church privileges. Mr Miller & family left at eleven – Mr Mulgrave preached at the usual hour from Ps. 116. 1 – Mr Morrison in the Court House at the same hour. Dr Chapman opened the service of the Sacramental Table – Three full tables were served – & the fifth not half full. Dr Hill, Mr Scott, Dr Matthews & Dr Hill served – Mr Miller preached immediately after – Matt. 15. 18 – Called 3 tables & some cards: Mr Nash the Episcopal preacher – Lutfield on appointment in the Court House at the P.M.

"Except your righteousness exceed &c" (& a sermon) Mr Leader preached at conclusion of lecture, Ezekiel 18. 30 "So iniquity shall not be your ruin" – Mr Morrison followed with a long exhortation – after the sermon during presbytery, which I gave upon it, I left the Church.

Monday 2nd – Made report on the state of Religion – Dr Hill's business of contention with his Elder came on – after a sharp debate the whole matter was referred to a Committee who should repair to Winchester & meet persons of that & report to Presbytery. – ~~A Committee~~ Dr Matthews, Mr Williamson & Mr Espy – were appointed. I pleaded against the appointing them – but prevailed nothing – Both parties demanded me. – Committee agreed to meet in W – the day too early – Mr Morrow ordered to supply one month in the neighbourhood of Mooney Mills. –

Mr Leader's trial sermon for Evangelist ordination was assigned him. Concert of prayer this Evening – Dr Matthews, Dr Chapman, Mr Morrison & Dr Hill officiated – Presbytery adjourned to meet in Winchester on the 20th of July. It being understood that the fall session should be in Woodstock. –

Tuesday 3rd – The Brethren left us generally early on the morning – I attended a marriage in the neighbourhood – at the house of an Elder – a green wedding – could not avoid reproving him for carelessly spoiling a hearing the Well-come for to that effect young folks might enjoy – the wants his daughter to work longer at home – It tells him he was too stingy with his children.

Saturday 7th – Preached for the first time at Frederick Shearer's on my return home – found Alexander Auler

Son — The ex to live with me — I expect him to teach my schollars when I am absent, — & for this I give him his board & his tuition he makes a small account with his Father — & the young lad as he is capable I hope he will make a useful man.

Sabbath 6th. Rode down to Springfield — Mr. Glass & Eliza with me — preach in Springfield — Baptized a child for Mr Blue — dined with Mr. Thomas & preached in the P.M. at this house — Returned to Romney & preached in the Evening

Monday 9th Joseph Glass commenced going to school, too much in hopes intended to send him from home — & intended to send him to school with me — the needy together seems the his Mother can divert our hire —

Among the Officers who are now preparing for the general Muster & marching through the towns — I saw John Tal staff in almost proprio personae — I wish to see his picture in the old English Edition of Shakespeare & suppose the tailors a caricature — but now I perceive that his appearance might have been real — high round shoulders — back of prominent — his waist — such a stooping of his belly, which mounted — & when mounted his belly projected beyond his saddle —

Wednesday 11. In my letter the Evening I did not avoid giving the Methodist preacher, when present, a hint to preach the gospel — having hired him a few nights ago & not being pleased with his preaching. —

Thursday 12th Left home this Evening to be absent a number of days — proposing to visit Mount Zion to administer the ordinances to the little church there — & being also required to spend some days in Winchester respecting the unhappy business there —

Saturday 14th arrived at Woodstock — at the C.H. found no appointment for preaching at noon — there parted with James Dailey — he rode with me from Romney — on Thursday night I lodged with G. Hinkle — Friday noon dined with Mr. Glass — last night lodged with Capt. A. Hooper — & hired from him the unfortunate news of young J. S. being ruined by gambling — taught to play money & to gamble with money proposed — Jesse was to go to Stanton — Put up with Mr Williams — Mr Dailey said we are going to be examined for his Land License at Hampshire & Stanton — immediately after dinner was served with three accounts by J. Hooper — The first for Smoot & Foster for 2.50 which I do not allow that I owe though I paid it — which I do not allow though I paid it — 2.50 being for his paper which he sent me — & he said in complement & for subscription — & one dollar for an advertisement which he begged me put in the paper about the Academy

The second was for 50 cents — the balance of a load of wood — The bought of a Mr Hamm —

The third was for about 5 dollars — for Jesse's Tailor which was never presented to me — as neither of the former accounts had been — It appears to have been a mistake of spite — This detained my mind so much I could not preach with a free mind in the Evening — after sermon begged the people of the Evening more accounts to pass out them & not worry me with accounts for the small pitiful sums, after coming paid a dictum to pay it the — especially as there was coming more than one hundred dollars for past services in the town. —

After prayer the church met — Two persons were received — Mrs Lowell on of the first that commenced when the church was forming — but was hindered from joining by her husband — She has at length consented — after having found the Morrow lodge — The other Mrs Miller who has been long enquiring —

Sabbath 15. My mind a little more quiet this morning after having prayed for those persons that had hurt my feelings — Preached & administered the Sacrament to a great people — In the P.M. administered the ordinance of Baptism to five infants of members —

While conversing with Mr Ruffel the Elder — learnt from him the circumstances that was on of the five that formed the church that is now upon of the finest Baltimore & is under the care of Thomas Dunn — He left Baltimore soon after — the church was small & supplied by ships carpenters — In his day he is used as one of the fathers of the first English church in Shenandoah —

Preached in the Evening of Lodge with Mr Williams — the poor people — Wondered was so much hurt in myself at the conduct of those who too accused me — It was occasioned by a matter of Spite. —

Tuesday 17th } Having put my affairs into the hands of Mr Fitzhugh for settlement yesterday morning, rode as far as Mr Glaspy — Spent the night there — Early this morning rode into Winchester — met Mr Shethers who was appointed by the Committee, at the house of John R Cooke Esq — Waited on Dr Hill to see if any adjustment could be made — found that none could be without a hearing of the Complaints — as he refused to drop the matter without a full investigation. During the interview which took place between Dr Hill — Dr Shethers & myself Dr Hill manifested a disposition — unbecoming any person much more a preacher of the gospel of Christ Jesus — His overbearing & dogmatic spirit was — most offensive — He seemed to look upon the Committee as having nothing to do but confirm all his proceedings.

After dinner Mr Williamson arrived — the Committee then ~~met~~ called the official capacity notice was dispatched to the parties to meet the Committee at the house of John R Cooke Esq at 4 past 5 O'Clk — The first offence and objects to hearing both parties present as he declared there would be dreadful confusion — Mr Williamson observed "the committee had resolved to hear neither party unless the other was present." Thus the Committee were invited by the Dr. conduct in the P.M. to the chairman.

When the Elder arrived — The Chairman proposed to them, that they should be heard fully upon condition of their binding themselves to abide by the terms of Reconciliation ~~[illegible]~~ Should the Committee after a full hearing should proposed

This was agreed by Dr Hill — & condescended by the Elders — It was proposed to the Committee that they should not entertain makers only so that should be accomplished by acting judicially; both parties declaring that they wished a decision of many points & that they would rather agree on any other terms of acting together — promising that if the Committee could act judicially they would abide by their decision. —

The parties retired — The Committee took the proposition under consideration — Mr Shethers preached in the Evening "Come out on all of that Column &c"

On my way to Church met brother S.S. Schmucker — He & I shall interview with him after Church — he is pressing to marry & remove from S.C. — Gave him some caution with his choice —

The Committee returned to Mr Cooke's where we took our leave — the business had taken up — the perspective of the parties considered — after earnest prayer to Almighty God — it was left undecided for morning —

Wednesday 18th. Early in the morning the Committee assembled but not complying with the request of the parties — Notice was dispatched to meet the Committee in the Presbyterian meeting house as soon after eight as possible — Being met — the Chairman delivered the determination of the Committee — and proceeded to hear them & give a decision according to the best of our judgement — Dr Cornelius then asked — hearing it — to decide by it or not — Dr Hall signified — he wished the Committee to act judicially & their decision to be final — affirming that he would rather be tried by the committee than by Presbytery — The Elders agreed — The Chairman was directed — All length the parties pledged themselves to each other that they would satisfy the Committee's decision — & then it was then adjourned to noon — The 1st Complaint came up — (For the Complaints & referees see pamphlet) & was fully heard & discussed — it was contended that Dr Hall did not establish it with better proofs & examples — Dined at Mr Cooke's, taking only time to eat — returned & went up the matter — Heard 2d, 3d, 4th complaints — both parties satisfied — & the Chairman the Committee held a private conference at their lodgings discussing & arranging the matters they had heard.

All expressed with myself their astonishment that the Dr should have made such charges on such grounds. I had come for more such charges on such grounds. I had come — wished if possible to help him through his difficulties — but his own arguments have driven me away from his defence — he needed no opponents — a statement of facts was enough — I give him up on these complaints —

Thursday 19th. Early in the morning the Committee received the business & proposed an arrangement for hearing a number of complaints that were similar together — At 9 met the parties — they agreed to the arrangement — Heard the 5th & 8th Complaints — On these as well as the others most wonderful discoveries were made — I my opinion the Doctor went forth & forth — the more my heart ached to find my old Friend to come in his attacks & defences — Dined at Mr Cooke's — & the 6th — the 6, 7, 11, 12 were taken up together — There was the key of every & the only real principle involved — wonderful discoveries were made — late in the evening the debate was postponed till morning —

Before tea purchased some little dolls for A W — left on A Gregg with Sal G & M V. to be dressed —

The Committee agreed that the Dr was on the back ground on the 5th & 8th. — Dr Mathews related some circumstances of his previous interviews with Dr Hall & of Dr Hall's calls on him in his offices — Held an address till near midnight

Friday 20th. Met the parties at 9 — The discussion went on — Left the 6, 7, 11, 12 in dispute of the Committee took up the first charge or 10th Complaint — Dined at Geo Tucker's — & left the parties finishing their discussion

submitted the whole to the Committee — Some other
appeals & papers were put into the hands of the committee with
a request that they should be heard — but as they were not
especially connected with the matter in hand — the Com-
mittee took no order upon them. ——
Took tea at Mr Cooke's. ——
a discussion all the evening in our room — The Committee
could not find any proper ground for the complaints & charges
of Dr Hill — It did not appear that Dr Hill had ever in-
troduced a prayer-meeting in his congregation — nor that he had
ever been opposed in his efforts to discipline for doing so — It appear-
ed that the Elders were stricter than he in principle & practice
Saturday 24th. The Committee agreed to return & home &
meet again in this place Wednesday next — to decide on a
report — this a matter of no small difficulty as it will be an
unnecessary by the terms of hearing the parties — & final with
them — Returned home — sending word to Mrs Patterson
that I could not fulfil my appointment at her house
for this evening — found all well at home. ——
Tuesday 27th. While laughing over a curious account
sent in for payment — & preparing to attend a Wedding —
Mr David Gibson informed of the death of his cousin Capt
Abernethy — who died almost instantly this forenoon without
having shown any symptoms of disease — Returning from the field
in which he was handling manure he went to prepare feed
for his horses — the boy came with horses & found him dead
~~after he had been~~ by the cutting box about 15 minutes after he
had been seen in full health & all afternoon. ——
attended the Wedding at Mr Noyes's —
Wednesday 28 — This P.M. paraded the funeral of young
Abernethy — to a full house in Springfield — a solemn time
discussing

[May 1875]

Saturday 28th. Surprized upon Brother Walton – who has returned from the General Assembly – not yet in session – Thought that he was not very well – & he returned immediately. –

Sabbath Brother Walton preached for me with morning – this bro week – below par. –

Monday 31 Brother Blair, which not being well enough to be taken to church I baptized him at his house the 8th calling him James Jack after a son of Mr Jack his neighbor who died Summer before last. – This morning rode down to Foster's to engage a servant Girl – was too late for his breakfast – after my return home found company & [illegible] a post card to [illegible]

June

Tuesday 1st – This 8th rode 14 miles down the River to a wedding – hindered in starting by a thundershower – which made my return very late – Found Robert & James Gleaves & Stanley Jones at my house – Mr Foysant after Negro girl –

Thursday 2nd Arrived at Winchester a little after noon – somewhat later than was intended – When ready to leave home yesterday – a thundershower detained me till 3 o'clock – Started with David Gibson – intending to ride to Clarksville – During the ride enjoyed the prospect of a most beautifull rainbow I ever beheld. – The ~~heavens~~ atmosphere was covered with misty clouds which had spread over it after the shower – just at sunset they were dispelled around the sun, which poured forth his beams in full strength the heavens become black as sackcloth – except the broken clouds – which with the mountains ~~reflected~~ returned the rays of the sun in every hue of reflected light. – A little before us was a light [illegible] & we saw a high hill with an extensively clear

eminence – the reflection from the lines that stood in clusters by the roadside was novel & delightsome – all dripping with wet, fresh after the shower – glistening with rays of the Sun as the wind shook the branches – the centre of the trees & clusters seemed of a most beautiful deep green – which almost dazzled – the colour fading towards the edges till on the extremities of the limbs it disappeared in whitening – the black clouds around & beyond giving a black ground – the sun being almost directly at our backs – The mountains & valleys gave all the various hues of light & shade that I had ever seen or fancied –

[illegible] a double rainbow appeared just before us – sometimes advancing as if [illegible] & then receding – sometimes sinking towards the horizon – as the winds drove the clouds across the mountain tops – We were crossing ridges of hills that form the Cajon mountains – Sometimes it would seem to be between us & the nearest hill before us – so as apparently growing gradually thinner & thinner, till it could not only see the trees just beyond & through it – but also drops of rain that appeared to be just immediately behind it – then suddenly shifting view to trouble it to the next hill some half a mile or mile off & appearing in its greatest splendor – Sometimes one extremity would appear near us & then very near the other – & in a few moments we would find ourselves just beneath its broad span –

At one time no less than four bows appeared – one of them the other – each of which appeared bright as primary ones & the colours in the same order – & besides these – four reflected ones – all these colours in the inverted order – reflected ones. The largest primary bow I seen was smaller for brightness at the time the four appeared – & its reflected bow was as bright as primary bows generally are – The second primary bow was weaker than the first & so on to the last – which appeared near the horizon – The sun with secondary bows – they grew ~~[illegible]~~ fainter & fainter until the last was scarcely discernible – The whole view lasted about an hour –

As the sun went down we arrived at C. Hearskills – Rode on early the morning from A. Hearskills –

Mr. Matthews & Mr. Williamson had been in waiting – Immediately proceeded to discuss the subject – my draft of a report was regarded as being too favourable to Dr. Hill & too short. The main body of Dr. Matthews was read with additions & alterations from Mr. Williamson – All I could do for the Dr. was to soften & palliate – truth & order were to against him that he could not be vindicated – Found that on pressure we could give a very different & more favourable report for Dr. Hick, than as a judicial Committee in which character we were to act. –

Friday 5th Commenced copying the report – the labour devolved on me – but will delegate no little pain of body until middle of P.M. – After finishing the report called on a few friends – visited Judge White – [illegible] returned to the room & the morning met the parties concerned at Mr. Henning's School room. Before reading the decision – it was demanded of them – explicitly whether they understood the matter as being now to be decided & whether they would withdraw all complaints & papers & present this matter no further – Dr. Hill hesitated a little – Although the matter was set

Thus that their was in the minds of all when they permitted us to hear them — This being understood Br Matthews proceeded to read the report — declaring he would not read it unless it should end the matter; — It all should be withdrawn from Presbytery. — While the report was reading Br Hill showed various feelings — & to my mind gave proofs of a gathering storm. — The Elders appeared some of them ill satisfied & others dissatisfied. They heard this Evening what they all had needed long to hear a little plain truth, which the last Sabbath, a clash, returned to our lodgings —

Saturday 4th Early in the morning while preparing the report to be copied by the parties that they might see mistakes of the morning; — a messenger brought a letter from Br Hill — dated to the Chairman — announcing his great dissatisfaction with the report — requesting the committee of Criminal prosecutions — declaring that he should withdraw from the Congregation — The Brethren were surprised — I was not. — The plain truth prevailed here — & I did not believe it — Tho the members of Presbytery been a month with him years ago — I would have been a better man — He has often begged to hear the truth, but always managed to get off from any severe application & generally gain his point — But so now —

At Eleven I started for home — And the Brethren went to make known the decision to the church assembled for the purpose — Soon after I got out it began raining & rained during my whole ride — I reached home very wet. Eat at night.

Sabbath 5th Lord's Day. I had to ride to Springfield to preach — commenced preaching about 12, having ridden about 6½ miles since breakfast — Ate at the Brother with Mrs Abernethy the worldly Brother — Preached in the P.M. at Mr S. Thomas's — My morning sermon from a text which had for some days been upon my mind

Monday 6th Proposed this Evening at the concert that we would take up a collection for the object for which we prayed —

Thursday 9th Sent home Mr Fox's girl — the pretended to be pitiful & awkward — I believe it only wanted the hearing — but as they were offended the wants to be heard worked at my heart & the girls were dissatisfied — I sent her home. —

Friday 10th Visited Mr Espy's school — conversing with Mr McDowell — surprised to find it so small — when he is worthy — Communicated to Mr McDowell & the people in town the substance of a letter received through Mr Hart from Jefferson — much more flattering than the one he gave intimation here — I shall regret to lose him. —

Sabbath 12 Preached in Romney — In the P.M. Baptized Mr Boyd's children at his own house — He refused to get my church being a vestry man in the Episcopal church — the wife unwilling to go without him. —

Friday 17th Last night unexpectedly roused — called in Mrs Armstrong — sent Saul immediately for Mr Thompson — the coach about 5 o'clock & it about ½ past 6 in the morning Eliza was delivered of her second child a daughter. — I was not expecting it so soon — However all circumstances were favourable — It brought my heart to the still last evening without knowing well why — And found Saul in a few moments — & Mrs Thompson at 8. — Providence was favourable to us. —

The only unfavorable circumstance was — I had no help — regular servant help. — I spent the time from 5 till 6 in my study — My wife had been telling me the thought she should die when her time of delivery came — I was revolving the case of Brother Armstrong in my mind — such hours are anxious ones —

Monday 20th Having an appointment at Bloomery Mills for a sacramental occasion for a considerable time — & the circumstances there requiring the ordinance — & Eliza being pretty smart — I left home early on Saturday morning with Br. Blair — rode 26 miles by noon & preached — the assembly small but serious. After sermon held session & admitted three persons one formerly an infidel. Br. Norman was ordained by Presbytery a missionary in this neighborhood a month — he did so & his labours appear to have been greatly blessed — This infidel was one that was baptized. — Spent a part of the P.M. in discussing a subject of Baptism — this man did not know for certain whether he had been baptized or not. — the stated circumstances left us to draw the conclusion — decided in the negative — His father & mother were not religious but had part of their children baptized by a Methodist — the after hearing the circumstances mentioned — but were told that he had been baptized. — He was directed to apply for Baptism on Sabbath morning & mentioned two more for church privileges — Before sermon Baptized two persons both Adults — one the person above mentioned — administered the ordinance of the supper & preached before & after — had no person to assist me — In the Evening returned as far as Capt Sellers on my way home. — This morning returned to breakfast — found all well —

Wednesday 22d This Evening Br. Woodrow brought Betsey Menefee a poor girl to live

with us — She engaged for 4 shillings per week. — a strong hearty looking girl. —

Sabbath 26 Preached in Romney morning & candlelight in P M heard Mr N — attempt to preach for the Colonization Society — a poor attempt is worse than none. —

July

Sabbath 3d Left home yesterday to preach at Candlelighting at Wm Taylor's — but by some unexplained manoeuvre my appointment had been made at noon — Mr Espy with me. — Preached this morning in Springfield — in P M — at Mayordomo — & Baptized four of his children — his two eldest I thought best not to baptize on his profession but clear of them to be the professed Christians — his wife serious — his older children were willing to be baptized if thought best — but on account of their age I thought it not best. — Told them to come themselves —

Monday 4th Attended a celebration of the day in Romney — Mr Woodrow ~~delivered an oration~~ read the declaration of Independence & Mr Thompson delivered an oration — The Jubilee made an attempt —

At the concert this Evening Commenced our collection for the Missionary cause. —

My hired girl on Friday asked leave to go in the P M & get clothes — promising to be at home by sundown — she did not return — The day the sent for her clothes — she he go that can for them said her mother was sick — which was not the fact. — Others told us — she said she did not like so much praying as we had at my house. —

Engaged Col Throckmortons carriage to take Eliza down to Fredericktown —

Friday 5th Eliza so unwell that I gave out going down to

Frederick — Charlotte on Sd. Virgin woman for sale — he
ed herself on for a fortnight. —

Sabbath 10. Preached in Romney & pleased the cause of the Bd
irrigation Society — took up a collection £18.8.0. —

Monday 11th Bishop come back & wished to be hired again
Old Smith story for her staying away — but I believed
neither — & told her go. —

Joseph began his lectures Beesbeley —

Friday 15. Eliza sick — because all the week her heart
gathering to Wm. Jones for a broken heart. —

Monday 16th Married a couple at my house, from
North River — the usual Wednesday Lecture held this Evening — On my
return found that Jones had come for Eliza with the carriage. — Had proposed to set out by daylight in the morning to go to Winchester in company with a number of others —

Wednesday being the day for the Presbytery. —
This day a deluge of storms was constituted in the place
— I for its a party business —
About 8 o'clock left home — in company with Br. Eifs Charles
Mcgill & Br. Woodward — Detaining my school to be dismissed on Thursday Evening — Br. Alexander to go home for a visit
& Joseph to come to Frederick with his sister — Expected then
to start on Thursday or Friday — Took dinner at Mr. Hawkins's
a Negro dinner after dinner could not take the hint that would
follow in our company — hoping he would get lodging with us
— got rid of him at Br. White's — where we lodged very comfortably.

Wednesday 28th Early this morning rode out Winchester — very
dusty till all the way from Romney — took up my quarters at Br.
Charles Mcgill's — Inspected Judge Holmes books & claims on offered
fees this day; a poor collection; — [illegible] requested Br. Friend
& Br. Fox for the volumes. — Upon enquiry found that Br. Hill
had made no preparations for the meeting of Presbytery not even
to give out notice for preaching — but had suffered his party
to insinuate the contrary — that there would be no preaching or
a party work. — Notice was circulated this morning by the
Preachers — Dr. Matthews opened Presbytery by sermon from 3.16
— Dr. Matthews Chosen Moderator — & Myself Clerk — a contin
uance of the Hill, party — to put us out of the way — this to me was
a appeal to me upon the Committee — Dr. Matthews was chosen
man of the Committee & was needed to report & defend — I was chosen
Member & clerk of the committee with energy on my hand
it was all done by consent & firmly believe, — I am now
prepared for a long battle though would be all have it will come —
Mr. James Brown a licentiate of Lexington Presbytery was an
examined & received as a licentiate under the care of this Presbytery
— Mr. Tinton was invited to assist — Mr. Watson was received as a
Member from Baltimore — ordered to produce his certificate
at the next meeting having left it at home at this time —
Mr. Henry Frost a licentiate from New Brunswick Dutch association was
received as a licentiate for the term mentioned in his license
— He is at present preaching in Stafford County — A part of Mr.
Wilson's Congregation to which he is preaching was set off as a separate
Congregation by the name of Yellow Chapel Church: —
about 30 members joining in a written request & the Session in
Fredericksburg giving their consent. — A part of my Congregation was also set off — about 25 members joining in the request — & to
remain the Bloomery Mills congregation. — Mr. Tinton preached
— The sermon I accompanied him into the pulpit & opened
the sermon for him & gave out the text — he being near sight less

Thursday 21st — committee was brought.

Mr Hollingsworth reported a condensed account of all our proceedings after had read the minutes of the Committee — On motion of Mr Wilson — the report was amended so as to end — when the committee reported that they had failed in accomplishing the object of their appointment, which was pacification — This was the first section of the Committees report to Presbytery — The second section was a history of their proceedings as a judicial Committee without embodying their decision given to the parties. —

Dr Hill required that the paper presented to him by Dr Matthews & myself should also be inserted. This was done by consent of all — This paper had no concern with the proceedings — It was an by a proposal to drop the matter & settle all differences without a public hearing — It was presented to Dr Hill, he refused to do so — It was not presented to the other party. It appeared to the Committee that it was best to ask that question first — if they agreed well — if not, a hearing could then be had — It appears to me the Dr called for only as he thought was his last & he could therefore make a difficulty. —

During these little debates the Dr was guilty of very obscure language — direct & principally at the chairman of the Committee — Called to order repeatedly by the Moderator — & finally with some degree of severity. —

The report of the Committee then amended (by leaving out a report of what they did not do & leaving the report of what they did) was accepted & the Committee discharged —

On motion of Mr Wilson the papers concerning the Windsor contention & difficulty were called for — Much debate what should be done with them — Mr Wilson made a motion that they should be taken up & disposed of — Much debate on this subject whether they could or not — Attempt it was resolved to take up & dispose of the matter. — The Dr urged this step with all his powers — When put in mind of his engagement with the Committee — he replied that he did not submit but wished the Presbytery to take the Committee's Report into it & see what the Committee had done. — Recess for dinner — dined at Judge Tudors; all the clergy present. — Discovered that Dr Hill & his party understood by taking up that the whole matter was to be gone into — I respectfully mind fully to Dr Matthews & Mr Wilson & Mr Walton — that if plain engagements were thus set aside without reason — I should give all to remember that I was born a congregationalist & had a warm pick for them — The proposed Presbytery that of Presbytery found so sorrowfully on our oath I had done with them freely — As we were returning to church found people collecting especially Dr Hill's friends — with the impression that the matter was to be gone into. — Met the Elders as they were coming up & found that they expected the whole matter was to be gone over again by Presbytery & were prepared for the investigation — Advised them to make but one plea & to all that the Dr could say — or his party to reply. They two agreed with the Dr to withdraw from Presbytery the whole matter. —

After recess the Dr gave notice that he was prepared to point the discussion — for he let Presbytery know he understood the matter of taking up. — The Moderator directed that the Sessions should be called upon in the order of their appeals & complaints — The Elders were called upon — They declared by the mouth of Mr Smith that they agreed with Dr Hill to withdraw all the

Thursday 9th — committee was brought

the all matters of appeal & complaint — The Doctor was thunderstruck
at — He was called upon — He endeavoured to prevail a dissuasion
on — his friends also — but finally he was compelled to assent to the
motion — but not until after the minutes of the Committee
were read to him — the question then was what shall
be done with the matter — The Dr called for the report to be read
and much debate whether it should be — It was finally read — the
minutes & signing to the manner — After it was read he attempted
to dissuade again to have a dissuasion — The question what shall be
done — It was found there was nothing before Presbytery —
all the minutes was entered "that by mutual agreement the
business was withdrawn — Dr H. appeared greatly agitated
— his friends he had collected — large numbers were
also disconcerted — He finally declared that he cared not
to have anything more to do with Presbytery —
In the evening the Presbytery had an interview with the Elders at
the house of Thomas Stevens — They expressed their desire to hold to
the gether — that they did not like his preaching in the afternoon
being more in town (as the Dr. & his friends) — the Lord therefore
the decision of the Committee) — as not wanting any supply
to preach at the town from Dr. Hill did — & finally united
with him in inviting him as their stated supply —
Lodged with Mr Watson at Mr Hallidays —

Friday 22nd — Early in the morning Presbytery had a conference
with Dr Hill — found him in a bad state of mind
he would not wait for Presbytery to advise him but hurried off
to churches on the Committee & Presbytery & telling them that
he was not known that he was the Dr. must be Presbytery

the moderator called to him that he was out of order — It
was his opinion that — minute should be entered that he
had withdrawn from Presbytery — but was overruled by the
moderator & other members — Went for Breakfast —
after went Presbytery met again — the schoolroom — a motion
was made by Mr Watson to divide the Congregation; as Mr Dunlop
had said before leaving Presbytery that the Congregation would divi
vide & settle. I opposed it as being a measure inexpedient
now if ever expedient. The motion was lost, — A committee
of three, viz Mr Jones, Mr Watson & Mr Walker were appointed
to meet the congregation consult with them on their affairs & re
port at the full meeting of Presbytery — Presbytery adjourned to
meet at Woodstock — the third Thursday of Oct (the 20th) 1828 —
Informed by Brother Watson that in some way the matter would
become public — by a referenc of complaint or pamphlet —
Dined at Col Magill's
— Hope Dr Hill restrained his temper & his unruly tongue
he might have had a hearing before Presbytery — But after he
had charged the Committee with gambling the reports &c &
commendatory their persons &c — I felt opposed to granting him
any more privilege than he could obtain by law. He de
with mildness stated that I thought he had been wrong with
the Presbytery to remove & that I could not & could not then assist
And Presbytery might have said that as the matter was on
their books — they would not take it off for any agreement the
parties might have made with the Committee — being a Presbyterial matter they would settle it themselves, —
I shall ever remember the energetic speech of Brother Wa—
that Br[illegible] the [illegible] meet them at the

with us — She engaged for 4 shillings per week. — a strong hearty looking girl. —

Sabbath 2d Preached in Romney morning & candlelight in P M heard Mr N— attempt to preach for the Colonization Society — a poor attempt is worse than none. —

July

Sabbath 3d Left home yesterday to preach at Candlelighting at Wm Taylor's — but by some unexplained manoeuver my appointment had been made at noon — Mr Espy with me. — Preached this morning in Springfield — in P M — at Mayordomo — & Baptized five of his children — his two eldest I thought but not to baptize on his profession — but clear of them by the profession last summer — his wife serious — his older children were calling to be baptized if thought best. — but on account of their age I thought it not best. — Pled them to come themselves —

Monday 4th Attended a celebration of the day in Romney — Mr Co Woodward ~~delivered an address~~ read the declaration of Independence & Mr Thompson delivered an oration — The military made an attempt —

At the concert this Evening Commenced our collection for the missionary cause. —

My hired girl on Friday asked leave to go in the P M & got chaises — promising to be at home by sundown — she did not return — The day the sent for her clothes — the messenger that came for them said her mother was sick — which was not the fact. — others told us — she said she did not like so much praying as we had at my house. —

Engaged Col Throckmortons carriage to take Eliza down to Fredericksburg —

Friday 5th Eliza is unwell that I gave out going down to

Eleventh Annual Report of Central Board of Foreign Missions

In making their eleventh annual Report, the Executive Committee of the Central Board of Foreign Missions would first recapitulate the reasons, why they believe that every man that possesses or knows the Gospel of Christ is bound to exert himself to the utmost to spread it over the whole world.

Reasons for Spreading the Gospel

1st. The religious & moral System of Christianity, in their practical effects, are so much better than any modification of heathenism ever exhibited, in ancient or modern times, that the man, who wishes well to his race, is called upon to spread the gospel, & to spread it just as far as he wishes well to his race. It puts down the barbarous sacrifices of human beings to idols, & to the passions of rulers:— it teaches the proper value of human life, a boon so far beyond all human power to give, that no human power except by the command of God has the right to take it away; but which nevertheless, by those untaught by the gospel, is esteemed a very little thing:— it teaches men to consider

the whole human race as brethren from one common parent, of unalienable rights & prerogatives both in time & in Eternity; — it elevates the condition of the female part of our race, whose elevation or depression will always be the standard of civilization; — it cherishes infants, as precious gifts, bonds of tenderest union, & the hopes of human society; which are swept off in such numbers by heathenish rites.

2d. The gospel of Christ opens the only way to Eternal life. For if the gospel be true, all other ways are false. Christ says, that no man can come to the Father but by him. If they come not by him then, they are truly & remediless lost. He that believes the gospel to be true is called upon to spread it over the world, that men may know the truth by which they may be saved. He, that desires the welfare of men in the future world, is prepared, by the importance of Eternity, to show benevolence & spread the gospel to help those whom philosophy & heathenism cannot save.

3d. The incidental teachings of Christ himself

lead us to make our best efforts, in this cause. In the case of the man who fell among thieves our Lord teaches us to consider every man in distress as our brother calling for help, though his voice be not heard; — & every such one within our reach as our neighbor, whom the sum of the ten commands requires us to love as ourselves. Those without the gospel are in distress of the most imminent kind; — & all such within our reach are our neighbors: — these times of enterprise & quick trafficking from one end of the earth to the other, where is the heathen tribe or family that is not thus accessible, & then our neighbor according to the gospel?

4th. The examples & exhortations of the Apostles, those accredited expounders of the oracles of God. They went every where preaching the word to all whom they could persuade to hear. Returning from preaching & gathering churches among the gentiles, they related to their brethren "what great things God had done; & the churches spread," "that unto the Gentiles also God had granted repentance unto life". There are traces of the Apostles labours over the whole then civilized world.

5th v. The primitive Apostolic churches sent out teachers to proclaim the gospel to all surrounding cities. Some of the most interesting chapters of the Acts of the Apostles are histories of the efforts of the early christian churches, themselves not long in existence attempting to spread the gospel of Christ in regions ignorant of divine truth. This example is recorded, as the Apostle says, for our instruction. We learn the spirit & actings of Christianity from them; & we see it happily exemplified in some churches but lately gathered from the heathen making most commendable efforts to lead others to the fountains of living waters.

6th The prophecies speak positively that Christ as Mediator & head of the church, shall propagate the kingdoms of the Earth. They are his by the covenant of Redemption. Many, says the prophet shall run to & fro & knowledge shall be increased; — & the knowledge of the Lord shall cover the whole Earth; all nations shall call him blessed — the Isles shall wait for his law; — the wilderness shall sing & the desert shall blossom as the rose. In spreading the gospel, we are making the desolate places glad, & are gathering nations to Christ, & fulfilling prophecies that must come to pass.

7th v. If ever, the of preys command of Christ, — "Go ye out

into all the world & preach the gospel to every creature." If the command be understood as applying to the whole church, the matter is settled by a positive command, the last injunction of Christ before his ascension. If it be understood as applying to the ministers of the church, — that they are to go out into all the world — that the field of labour is the world; then the church is indirectly implicated, for how shall they preach except they be sent, — sent as the Apostles were by the church at Antioch, by fasting & prayer & laying on of hands?

In either case the event is the same. Ministers must go; & the church must send them. And every member of the visible church is engaged either to go in his own person & carry the gospel, or send some one that may proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord; & having sent him, to stand by him by prayer & benevolence.

On these reasons the committee have acted in all their plans & efforts; & they will now proceed to state what they have been doing in accordance with these principles in their action upon the churches to persuade them to

act according to their ability in the great cause of Christ, the putting the crown on the head of Christ.

What has been attempted in the Churches

1st The committee have endeavoured to call the attention of all the Members of our Churches & Congregations, to the great subject of preaching the gospel to every creature, in every way, — by preaching directly on the subject to the Congregations & enforcing the duty in the hearing of the ear; — by circulating pamphlets containing Missionary information; — by periodicals devoted wholly or in part to this subject & circulated as widely as possible, though the extent of circulation is much less than could be desired; — & by personal conference & correspondence; — hoping by the diffusion of knowledge & the circulation of correct principles, to stir up the conscience & enflame the heart.

2nd They have endeavoured to enlist congregations in their collective capacity to engage to be in readiness, according to the Scripture injunction, to give according to their ability, or as the necessity of the case may demand. And in order

to accomplish this, that they have a regular system, as to the time of making collections, — the objects for which they shall be made, — & the manner of making them. And also that in these collections all the Members be persuaded, if possible, to join as in a Christian duty the performance of a Christian duty.

3rd They have endeavoured to enlist the Deacons, as such, to adopt regulations by which this matter shall come up before themselves, & the Church & Congregation, at stated & fitting times, in some regular & uniform way, that shall be both general in its operations, & agreeable to the people: & that the Deacons shall recognize their obligations to take the lead with the Pastor in all good works, — especially that of preaching Christ to the world.

4th They have endeavoured to enlist Pastors more warmly in this work, — to consider it as part of their regular ministrations, — & always to labour in reference to the conversion of the whole world to God, — expecting it, — labouring for it, — desiring it, — praying for it, — & striving to feed their flocks in the way of heavenly life. If the Shepherd fouler the flock will scatter.

5th They have endeavoured to enlist Presbyteries, — that this subject may receive regular attention in their official capacity, as a part of their proper work: & that a regular call be made for reports from Pastors & Congregations of what has been done from time to time; & that delinquencies be enquired into: and that proper efforts be encouraged.

6th And regularly the whole matter has been brought up before the Synod, with which the Central Board is connected: that by united counsels & efforts & prayers, the spirit of Missions may be diffused more generally & raised to a high — or degree of fervour.

7th The Secretary & General Agent by writing & correspondence has been unremittingly employed in endeavouring to keep the subject of Foreign Missions before the minds of the people at large, & the Church officers in particular.

The state of things the Committee have aimed.

The Committee have been earnestly endeavouring to accomplish what they sincerely hope, and a more than ideal of a church arrangement, but will be the actual condition of our beloved church, & of every branch of the Church of Christ under the whole heavens.

The object aimed at may be expressed under the following particulars, — viz. 1st. To bring all the churches & Congregations to feel the necessity of earnest prayer to Almighty God, for the speedy fulfilment of the prophecies respecting the Messiah's universal kingdom, — & to enjoy the privilege of interceding with God on a subject near the Redeemers heart: that the whole assembly be engaged at special times for the one great absorbing object, — that Christ put on his crown. The Monthly Concert of prayer offers the great encouragement of being engaged at the same time with the praying saints in the whole church on this great & most desirable subject.

2d To bring every member of our churches & Congregations to ponder seriously & prayerfully the claims the Head of the church has on them in the great work of Evangelizing the world. Service of some kind all owe. Some must go in their own persons: Some must unite in sending a member of their own family family; others must unite in sending members of their church, or Strangers, to the work, — Making up their lack of personal service by their fervent & heavy prayers & donations to sustain the missions made up of others who are willing to go and

labour in foreign lands.

3rd. To induce all Members of our churches & Congregations prayerfully to consider how much they owe to the greatness of the church — & to endeavour, by economy & a liberal Spirit, to lay by from time to time such amount of their gains as their prospects & the dignity of the cause — & so to be ready when the donations are called for, to give regularly, bountifully, & cheerfully. God loves a cheerful giver.

4th To interest the officers of the church, — that they go forward & set an example efficaciously to the flock: & least to make a call upon the whole flock, & upon every individual of it personally, — that none by forgetfulness, or carelessness, or through ignorance may lose the blessing provided to those who give freely.

5th To diffuse missionary intelligence widely & generally, so that every one may act intelligently, & energetically in taking part in the good work of God, keeping head and read what God is doing among the Gentiles by our Societies. Our periodicals offer month by month the

richest information, & ought to be in all our Sunday Schools, & in all our families.

How far the Committee's Efforts have been successful

So far as bringing a system of operations upon the church, for universal adoption, — that calls for the active exertion of every officer, & the cooperation of every Member, — the Committee have been enabled to gain the approbation of the Ministers & Churches universally. The two Synods have appointed times for collection in all the Presbyteries, & all the Presbyteries similarly have called upon their Members to report their progress: hence there is great encouragement.

A considerable number of the Congregations have endeavoured to comply literally with what is evidently the demand of duty & sound policy, — by attending regularly on the Monthly Concert, making regular collections, & endeavouring to enlist every Member of the Church & Congregation in the Spirit of praying, & the Spirit of giving.

A number of others appear to have adopted the recommendations of Synod, of the Committee, & of the General

Apparently in a manner too loose & inefficient. By some the Concert of prayer is much neglected; & by others it is entirely disregarded. In some the collection is but partially attended to; in others, for various causes, it is almost entirely omitted, whether the congregations be visited or not.

From this it appears the missionary spirit is not high enough among our churches, though we would fain hope it is rising. It does not appear that the officers of our church are as a body sufficiently engaged in the work; while there are some honorable & happy exceptions, many are held, by their numerous labours, or a feeling of inadequacy, or a fear of giving offence, to that the Committee have not yet realized all they wished & laboured for. They look at the good as within reach, & earnestly desire & pray that the church may be aroused to a sense of her duty & privileges, & every member may feel the importance of acting decidedly & regularly in so great & good a cause.

Collections for the year past

For the year ending there has been received
by the treasurer $306.96; there has been sent to the
treasurer in New York directly $416.98; making in all
$723.96.

From this it is evident, that either a great many of our church
es have given Nothing at all this year, or have given in very small
amounts. An inspection of the treasurers accounts will
show which is the true state of the case. A few churches it is
known have given liberally; some individuals have been
generous; but it is impossible to believe that our churches
generally can consider their donations liberal, or making
the exertions, making all the allowance necessary for the
peculiar circumstances of our congregations, the Committee
can hint with the donations had been more abundant.

The demand for aid

The calls for help from abroad come with tenfold earnestness
— every where the door of usefulness is opening. Our Missionaries
abroad are laboring hard & successfully; & greatly need
the assistance we ask for. The parent Board is exceedingly
hampered in its operations, & cannot give the aid required.
The temporary of individuals & congregations is felt in
the treasurers of this Board of our church; & the conse
quences are visited on China, Siam, Upper India &
Africa.

Whoever will listen for a short time to the pleading calls for Missionary help, that come month by month, from the most accredited sources, will feel the convictions stay upon his heart. He asks, he can do, aught to be done cheerfully, prayerfully & punctually.

The calls from abroad come upon us in such a manner that a supply can be made only at regular intervals; & these returning intervals call for their regular supplies; so that a failure is brought with great perplexity & often entire ruin. Irregular & occasional supplies would impede the efforts, if not utterly destroy the best accomplished foreign Missions we know. The Missions are all comparatively young, & require the fostering care of the churches: & whosoever draws back his heart, or shuts his hands which he has ability to give is actually the part of a cruel nurse, — is an unkind friend.

Course for future action

The Secretary & General Agent has for various reasons seen fit to declare a recession. In the present condition

of the churches & the great cause of Foreign Missions, — the committee maintaining the propriety of withdrawing, & proffering a readiness to serve the Board & the churches to the utmost of their power, submit the whole matter to the Board & through them to the Synods of Virginia and North Carolina.

September

Thursday 1st } Feeling more than ever that death will want not a moment when he comes for me – resolved to spend about looking over & arranging all my papers that I wish to keep & destroying those I do not wish to leave after me – with the intention of copying out as a fair hand as fast as circumstances will permit some sermons that I have written some time ago & frequently preached – that if I should be cut off I might leave a memorial for my little children – resolved also as soon as possible to draw up a sketch of my life for the same purpose – & to set about my duty as a preacher under the same impressions

Saturday 3rd } This day the Bishop of Virginia & about a dozen great talk had been made, arrived. The people have made great exertions to get their meeting house done for him – but he failed – gave them the offer of mine – & this evening had the pleasure of seeing Mr. Nash, who had indignantly refused to accompany my house last winter, compelled to lead Mr. Lee who accompanied the Bishop, up into my pulpit

Sabbath 4 } This morning at the suggestion of Mr. David Gibson called on the Bishop & went on him to church. He appeared much pleased with the attention – Mr. Nash invited upon my setting in the pulpit with them – I objected – as it might not be agreeable to the Bishop – but he insisting I went up – heard a pretty good sermon from the Bishop – Land a Baptism & Confirmation – & neither like nor believe in either as they do. – Took tea with the Bishop & went on him to church. –

Friday 9th } Began the series this evening on the mourners bench for a sacramental occasion at the house of Mr. Burkett. Mr. Espy accompanied me out – felt a disheartening coldness in my limbs all the way as I rode along – did not get warm until late in the evening after preaching – Ere opening the Bible to find the text on which I had prepared to preach – these words met my

[illegible] Horace & [illegible] spent the afternoon at the parsonage. I followed the time & thought presently by the prayer & faith first time prayed in a loud voice & I felt very powerfully prompted myself at more times & other —

Saturday 10} Met Beth & Scott at the Seats — in little meeting of prayer & exposition — two respectable members of friends — before appearing reinstated with their consociation. We were readmitted to privileges — Beth & Scott to friends at Coopt Hill, & — I went with Beth & Lydia & had a pleasant meeting —

Sabbath 11} A very rainy morning — was lonesome to Lydia & Elizabeth — Not more were added to our communion at this time — But no women had delighted from neighbors than Grace accompanied by one who asked to join — & before tea — began this afternoon — & being satisfied they were admitted — Aloy & Jane & Sophia time —

Aft. Sarah rode 10 miles & many a weight & Gordon quench to — fulfilled & rested — At Dr. & Mr. Lawrence returned to Springfield & lodged with Mrs. Atherton & two other daughters had this day joined the church. —

Tuesday 13} Yesterday rode to Hadenuh — found Elizabeth at Dr. Chapman's — lodged there — found Mr. Dr. in a cracky humour — little Anna was asleep & did not wake until about midnight — then she awoke Elizabeth & my arms & rocked & sang — or sat on the hand my mine. She cried out — the rapture — & felt the hopeful joy — & could hardly to get sleep again all night. — Today visited Wenbert — returned to the Glasses — Felt well but till midnight about her matters. It seems never to be understood them — I felt well by the interest of the girls & have had an advantage from this feeling. Felt that the world consent to have the matter remedied & felt that the wrongs out of that are thing, on Education. —

Wednesday 14th} My little child was baptized this morning by Dr. Chapman after a short sermon at the house of the Glasses (Chapman's place) — by the name of Eliza Wilson her mothers name. —

Monday 19th} This morning set out with Eliza & Sophia & Elizabeth in the Glasses Carriage for home — Elizabeth with us — Least Thursday when purposing to set out was taken suddenly ill — very sick all day took medicine — did the same on Friday — on Saturday rode to the home — home & took more medicine — lay in bed all Sunday & Sabbath — The first Sabbath I have lost by sickness since I began to preach. — This was the day appointed for preaching the funeral of Mr. Hopkins & Bailey. This morning took breakfast with Mr. Bell & Mrs. Sherrard whom I have always found friends — took part of the way on my home & partook the carriage. —

Tuesday 20th} Arrived safe at home — must hitch off my ride today — little Eliz. very sick with the cholic.

Wednesday 21st} Commenced school Joseph commenced — my appointment not returned — feel rather dull. —

Friday 23} By appointment went to home gone up to Hardy to day & the home preacher brought at Mr. Bonnacastle's — Married Mr. Bell & Miss Wiley — Visited Mr. Phillips — who is now & suffering needing end — have frequently visited him during his sickness — Still he has been a rapid decline — he has been in company with Mr. Phillips at Chesterburg & was on his way to Baltimore to get by a good & could go not further — been confined here for some four or five weeks — about three weeks ago attended on him — & during

him as he was apparently drawing near his end - that he should bring death before him & strive to prepare for it approach - Durring my musing visits I had him - been as frequent as circumstances would permit him - found him serious - he regretted from Frederick - talks on him - found very much worse - but like all consumptive people thinking he would be - He said nothing about death of him - I talk him plainly & thought him near his end - he appeared agitated - I tried & prayed with him -

Monday } As I was preparing to go to Hardy on Saturday morning - heard that Sr Walters was dead - the convinced that little left - I left him ~~Friday~~ about midnight on Friday night & told Sr Blair that he was dying - expressed a hope in Christ - disposed of his affairs - & before morning was dead - Rode up to Sr Cunninghams on Tuesday to bring no stopping place - Moorfields - Death hath fulfilling an appointment - the neighborhood convened the night with me - had much serviceable church Sr Cunninghams & family - he an old man & intimated that he has put off religion so long -

Yesterday preached in Moorfields - the sacramental occasion was interesting - Bro Sr Cunningham has come forward after having met the session - The second many took down to Michael Mullen & spent the night - this morning rode home & commenced school about noon Anderson returned - having stayed much longer than I expected - very weak & feeble - room was cut -

Wednesday 2 Oct } Bro Abraham came up & brought a shilling & three of his children - as I am unable to travel to buy a second the best I could do was to take for her wearing clothes & the keeping of her children - The affair was found affix a than any one else & Age a more attack & her than any other servants -

~~Saturday~~

October

Saturday 1st } After preaching in Frankfort - talks session in Springfield - a committee appointed to see about installation - then for the part of the congregation were Bolling & Sr Walker - After preaching in Springfield this morning

Sabbath 2d } Preached - Running this evening the funeral of Sr Copland & Dudley Hardings - Concerning Sr Dudley received a few days since a very unfeigned letter from Dr Hall concerning him. - (Write out this sermon partly before & part after preaching)

Sabbath 16 } Brother Weller with me today - but unable to spend - the morning - therefore presented myself the first chile written sermon & then presented - Morning a few long terms - Death W preached this evening - Been during week out badly -

Sr Blair Sr McDowell & Sr Naylor appointed on the committee of installation - Brother Ely & Brr Matthews are been appointed but sabbath on the mountain. -

Wednesday 14th } While transacting with the committee of installation - not met at Sr Blair's on Monday - Bro Anderson found to have been a mischief maker with much difficulty prevented session from dealing with him - While we were getting the matters before the committee - were taken with violent sickness that I was compelled to go home & immediately to bed - sick all night - sick yesterday - learned that the

Committee did nothing but laid the matter over till the Spring as a plan was not raised sufficiently long to justify such a procedure. — Was to have church for Presbytery today yesterday — but was unable to go to day —

Thursday 20th } Unable to start this morning as Anderson has spent for some money to Springfield yesterday did not return till this morning. Was late for meet. church —

Saturday 22nd } About 8 hours this evening arrived at Mr Crawfords — having left home on Friday morning — lodged last night at Major John White's — dined today at Left Springfield — did not call on Mrs Gliff but took a short cut — At Lovell's lighting attended on Evening sessions of Presbytery at Mr Williams — found a full Presbytery — Entered still they were discussing Hunter's application to be taken under the care of Presbytery — It was finally unanimously rejected. Mr Ruff from N.C. a graduate from Union College was on examination of his acquirements with experimental religion received as a Candidate for licensure; he is now teaching school — Mr Pepper — Mr Atkins from Frederick Burg was on examination of his Exp. relig. received as an Alumnus of Presbytery — Prob. — dont — All Sabbath night lodged at Mr Crawfords with Elder Stinker an old acquaintance since First the licentiate —

Sabbath 23rd } A full meeting — for Williamson preached this morning — Mr Wilson this P.M. & Mr Walker this evening — Three persons were added to the church today — Mrs Fear — Mr Lyford — Mr Augusta Tarleton — Mr Gorst & found her & Mr Spangler very much exercised that they were members of the English church — Spent the evening at Mr Lovell's in company with Mr Wilson — did not attend preaching — but conversed about the Cincinnati business — & the work of Presbytery past on Friday for putting the call into the Hill hands —

Tuesday 25th } Yesterday — Presbytery attended to the ordination & licensure of Mr Hall — one of our Alumni — myself much pleased with his performance — his plain classical style pleased me better than the flowery one of Mr Foster — he consulted the learning of the Greek Testament by proper & dwelt out more figures in a few minutes than Mr Hall in his whole sermon — & the 8th the benevolent office come up — Mr Smith giving Presbytery note — that he should complain to Synod of the act of Presbytery putting the call into the hands of Mr Hill — Mr Stephens — that the congregation by agreement meet to vote whether they would have Mr Hill or Mr Dwight Foster or not — The majority of the members of the church are for him — majority of Pew holders against him — of course majority of support's also majority of Elders — When the question was taken in Presbytery on Friday last a majority voted for putting the call into the hands of Mr Hill — for said may — of those that said yea — I understood some voted for — & take the call — others thought he ought not to take the call — but that he must be left to himself he must say yea — I presume the majority of Presbytery would say he ought not to call Mr Foster —

During the Evening session took sick & went to my lodging place — sick all night — Upon the morning I should return to the Brethren had all left town — not one found to call upon me not even the persons lodging in the same house — except one — just put me to bed — the house seemed full of strangers sick —

When I left Presbytery — they were considering of postponing Mr Smith's complaint for Synod — he replied that if any would object to his statement it might be done then — Mr Wilson drew up some objections which were discussing — a part of the time period — I was told Presbytery adjourned to meet

to assume on the 4th Thursday of April — Just before evening Mr. Wm. Wilson of Gerrardstown endeavored a scholarship under direction of Presbytery — The plan is — the alumni shall be one of Presbytery — the right of nomination in Wm. for life — then in his son John, after him in Presby. perm —

Has understood Mr. Atkinson is the man he means —

Thursday 27th } Left Woodstock yesterday morning very early — Stuck on Fries Pegleham — in company part of the way with Dr. Dickinson who knows something of Religion but many on D. Dickinson who knows something of Religion but many money — he carried his corn in his saddlebag — Stopped at a public house, he went to beg lodgings with a man ~~[illegible]~~ with whom he got acquainted by begging lodging one before — Got a bad supper & bad lodging — Rode to the Bell Valley where Bowen had come and so much disturbed — on the course to Chambersburg — Crossed the mountain alone — a long & romantic stretch among woods — A part of it unequalled by any pass I ever travelled — As it commenced snowing & rain clouds which did not cross the ridge — but shifted down by the south wind beat against the mountain — a cold side down to Chambersburg — arrived just before a violent shower came — found Synod in session — Took tea at Mr. Bellings — with a large number of Presbs. in a field acquaintance — Synod tolerably full — the Day spent in the Court house — Understood that Mr. Williamson opened Synod with a powerful sermon against Opensopy — Took lodgings with Mr. Stitt the Opensopist clergyman

Friday } Usually & left Synod — on business not recovered & returned to Synod — Mr. Stitt's Clerk resigned his office in a letter of unbecoming severity to Synod — Dr. H. & Mr. the free conversation on the state of religion presented a gloomy picture — The Winchester business was in the frame ~~[illegible]~~ appointed to committee of Thos. Mr. Armstrong, Rev. Wm. Wilson & Mr. Harris —

Roll of Synod - 1825. Lexington & Union

Conrad Speece DD Moderator
Francis W. Farland } Clerks
James H. C. Leach }

Hanover Presbytery

Rev — Archibald Lagle
John H. Rice DD.
Wm. S. Reid
Benj. H. Rice
John D. Paxton
Jeph. H. Turner
Wm. J. Armstrong
Isaac Paul
Francis Bowman
James Hemmer
John M. Fulton

Elder — John Cochie
James Morton
David F. Brice
Wm. B. Herring
Nath. Penick
James C. Carr
James Meredith
Andrew J. Hollenberg

Lexington Presbytery

Rev — Robert Lorgan
Conrad Speece DD
James C. Wilson
John Henderson
John D. Erwin
James Morrison
Francis W. Farland
Joseph Smith
Thomas Caldwell
Alexander Templeton
John A. Boniear
Joseph Harrison

Elder — Wm. Craig
Charles Patrick

Winchester Presbytery

Rev — Wm. Williamson
Robert Chapman DD
Samuel B. Wilson
J. H. C. Leach
Wm. H. Foote
Alonzo Witton
John Leader

Elder — Wm. Wilson
Philip C. Jones

Tuckler with Dyer — he married a ship What from Tedcastle
— saw many of my old Nelson friends —
My lad fellow at the Hatter — a Mr Samuel Hurd from Old
— teaching a school at in Plymouth —

Saturday 29th } The Committee on the Winchester business
reported & sustained the complaint of Mr Smith — The Chairman
of the Committee was called away to preach. It is the debate following
took no part — after a long debate — Synod rejected the report & confirmed
the decision of Pembroke — During the debate Brother Wolton felt
himself much aggrieved by some words let fall from me — I did
be entirely misunderstood — on return — talk with him & mean —
The Synod denied with Mr Hatter —
Happening to take up a paper I read to my astonishment the
death of my Uncle the Revd Elijah Waterman — This rather
unfeeling news my end. Wd — I sent him but respected he would
hear of my death. I mean respected to hear of this —

The Synod the 2nd Thursday of Decr was appointed a day
of fasting humiliation & prayer for all the Congregations of Synod
— In morning before — Took leave of Mr Dyer — during the before
was called to hold a prayer meeting there — Morning the church
of Christ is very dull — that they are dispirited — I took my text for a short
sermon Deut xxxiii Happy art thou O Israel who is like unto thee O people saved by the Lord
Sabbath 30th } This morning much pleased with Brother
Wolton — a long meeting — Mr Upson preached — a morning
& then in Mr Smith's & Mr Armstrong on the evening — He struck a
little fire — Synod has been with — He preached in Charlotteville in
Mr — his appointments have the feeling of Christ — He appears to
be afraid of alienating the people — he talks much but they get angry
My two fellows — Baptized today — intend joining Pembroke to study
Divinity

This Synod was upon the whole a very pleasant one — Many people had little
fear — I was done & the Charlottesville people — I presented this opportunity
I made them go on the Sunday but very little effect; & besides we Dr Adam
made in private families — then that we Dr Cook sermon was overbearing
& the sermon there was a sermon from by the name of Marshall from Tedcastle
on the — from a Fig. & Mr Chalky — I have been heard that he was dead —

Monday 31st } Dr Chapman brought Sunday objections against the Records of Synod – all overruled – but a minute of Attestation was directed to be entered on the Presbytery's books –

I spent the hour – mentioned that on Saturday evening a appeal from Hanover was brought by Matthew Rice a public defaulter – not entertained

To day an appeal came from Lexington – the question would need a most distressing quarrel in the Presbytery – the principle in dispute was – ought a release to be given to Witnesses in order to procure a trial before church judicatories –

The Presbytery sat late – Synod sitt till 10 – the rule on motion of Dr Rice was rescinded & a reference made to the Assembly – After 10 o clock Synod adjourned to meet in Lexington on the 4th Thursday of October next –

November

Thursday 3rd } Spent most of this day in Woodstock – trying to settle up my little affairs – & finally have not done it –

Left there with Mayor Farrar –

Left Charlottesville with Brothers Smith & Brown – lodged at Mr Gilmer's on the Rivanna – last night lodged at Mr Pettrows in company with two Lutheran Clergymen; got little good from them – The Mountains on fire presented a very fine a grand & sublime scene – The remarkably straight mountain was on fire for about four miles – the range of fire was about mid way of the mountain – a quite part of the distance the fire was in an unbroken chain – but commenced at the top & was clearly descending & rapidly lengthening – The blaze appeared about four days – & then was cut – to a daytime in the prospect it seemed like a bright spire of flame – & the smoke – altogether it was a grand sight – but I fear it will – it was pursuit was cloud of smoke rested – on the top of the mountain – as the fire went down –

– on spot of flame after another appeared – till the stone after fire set – until alone it burn – darkness the shade and appeared invisible –

Saturday 5th } Preached this Evening at Mr Pettrows – & baptized two children for her daughter in law

Sabbath 6th } After preaching on the mountain returned home – having been absent more than a fortnight found my family well but my school in the utmost disorder

Monday 7th } My school almost ruined – poor Sunday – he is good for nothing! – Monthly concert this evening – gave an account of Synod by way of remembrance –

Monday 14th } A meeting of the Directors of the Bible Society in my study – Myself, the Woodrows & Mr Kerchevel appointed to draw up a report for the annual meeting; which report will be read before the opening of Court –

Saturday 19th } – Brother Black preached a preparatory sermon in Springfield – a cold blustering day – Elder appointed admitted three members – Mr Hirshfield & Jones Lacrerrow and his wife – Mr Brown appointment for Brother B & myself tomorrow

I preached at Mr Donaldsons – a full house

Sabbath 20 } Brother Black preached this morning – I preached twice – a pleasant meeting a large number of communicants

Friday 25th } Left at the B.M. for Gerrardstown to attend Mr Brown – arrived at Mr Harrods at about half past 12 – found a Congregation collected – received with my rapid aid – but speedily

Saturday 26 } Left Mr Harrods before sunrise – arrived at Gerrardstown – breakfasted by eleven – After sermon by Dr Chapman baptized two children – preached in the Evening – Dined at Mr Williams with Dr Chapman, Brother Brown, Mr Espy & Mr Pickering who we visited Mr Wilson –

Sabbath 27th } Preached this morning — Dr Chapman administered Sacrament — spent the P.M. at Mr McCarons — with Brother Brown — Mr Dodge — Preached in the evening

Tuesday 29th } Rode home yesterday — alone —

Found my school in good order today — as I left it under the care of my wife —

December

Saturday 3rd } Preached at James Learmonts, — house of the father hired of his wife & children — by an unnaccountable mistake he & his wife were not baptized when admitted to the church

Sabbath 4th } Preached a sermon for the funeral of Joseph Millers child who was burnt to death. Old Joe was at Bagnell's his youngest child — & clothes caught fire — blind — five days in great misery — ; also Mr Learmonts child died suddenly with a sore throat.

Thursday 8th } Fast day Preached in town — on the bad effects of grieving the Holy Spirit of God — a solemn season — a prayer meeting in the evening — Mr Nichols held worship the same evening I thought it improper in him — James Brock — Mary & Hester Ann

Tuesday 13th } A bitter cold day — rode over to Col Kemp's & performed the marriage ceremony for Lavinia Sherquet & Horace Inskeep — a long courtship — lady of Mr Seymours —

Sabbath 18th } Yesterday held a session about the case of Daniel Lewis, as report made. I was sorry to do something — found that Lewis, as report made, I was sorry to do something — found that he was not true to his promises we could command — spent the evening with Mr Lewis the Saturday before preaching on the mountain — but Mr Lewis wrote of our design —

To day preached in Springfield about having a Sunday school — on my return home found poor Mary Fairfield

Dead. I saw I did her farewell on Saturday thought it would be the last I should see her — died peacefully of a broken heart — having been from home my engaged & married & suffering a disappointment — I have frequently visited her as she has been declining & endeavoured to impress the subject of religion on her mind — but I fear in vain — I am told she did not seem to believe that she was so near her end — a few days ago I persuaded her to make her will — she died and gave her property to her widowed sister — Mr Boyland

Monday 19th } Read the report of the Bible Society in the Court house before Court opened — held the anniversary in the evening — present — Officers chosen — Col D President — the Society more prosperous than ever.

Tuesday 20th } My birth day — this day thirty one years old

[i.e., 1825, as he was born 1794]

Thomas Blair began Latin today

Thursday 22 } Anderson went home today — A boy came for him — I supposed for Halliday — just as they were starting the boy handed me a letter — & seven one from his father, from that I learned that he had become discontented & had been making complaints — & charges on my family — He should away without saying one word —

It was time for him to go — he was more injury & no other good — & was ruining my school — for no child could do it — I was notably disappointed in him, I by no means answered my expectations — constantly in an improper temper — & lazy — & wicked —

Called this evening to visit J P — a convicted sinner — in great distress of mind —

Saturday 31st. Rode out to the Mountain with Mr Hopson – He went post a very money coach – He first time – He runs here keep pace last spring –

Lepine met – Mr Lewis did not appear but his excuse by Mr Lawson – Lepine thought he meant not to come – Received at Capt Shillers at Candlelight – & loved the opera by presenting on the same house – Heard I had it last year –

June 1st 1835 – A multitude of events have been crowded out then – I must meet them again at the Bar of God –

Summary of the year – & a few reflections

I have been compelled to teach school all the year – & have met the prospect of being compelled to do it for years to come – & yet this I prior to great – I have for my little strength – But God will I trust fit the burden to the shoulders & the shoulders to the burden – I have however been tolerably successful in bringing on the scholars in their studies –

My expenditures have more nearly balanced my income than I could have at first desired –

Mr Cory for whom I went to town steals for us – not the little sums owing to Appleton & party that his letter in September, heavy sums of money – soon after he left – the spring for school became more flattering than ever – I have much regretted his going

Concerning the Mr Johnson that died at the tavern in March I have heard much – I have learned that he was an Sculptor Elder – that he parted with Mr Lyle – this long after – that having left his wife for criminal connection with a hired girl – she became a mother – He drank very – neglected religion & have a notorious backslider – He accounts for his peculiar conduct & distress when I visited him at his death – He died intestate & sudden There was little interest in his departure – more than curiosity until these circumstances came to light – I should have preached the funeral of this known all these circumstances

Bel King disappointed me very much in breaking up a business I had I supposed very much to his interest as well as mine but I believe now I should have been more injured by his staying me to the bargain – his girl would not have suited me –

I have heard of the death of my old deformed friend Mr Lewis – he died on the ground he cultivated – also of my Uncle E Waterman which has impinged on me a little – & also of my Grandmother Shed – I had lived long & faithfully –

I have been pained in all the manner the Lord has treated my gift – all the attention I paid this gift neither they are still complaining: I will have return prayer for opponents –

I have been much disappointed in Anderson – found little energy in him – a good memory – a pretty good capacity – but very lazy & very little spirit – I required more labor to make him get a lesson than any other boy in school – I did things to him to make him studious that would (if I had any spirit) have made him – get his lesson – left a lesson my hand – This final pretext was false & shows the meanness of his return – I had supposed that he only was the opportunity of making a move – but he has discovered his mistake – When I was absent he promoted discord in my school – & was very unfaithful – I was a good thing for me that he left me –

Dr Hollenbeck was begun in pride & has ended in nought – I have expected that the matter was left to truth – He would not gain his cause – but he has divided

a congregation. — The synod having decided against the Abes they instead of going to assembly — have seceded & are building a meeting house — a very popular step. —
I observed in synod the opposition to D. H. would never go down — this made me uneasy for you but said the decision of synod would destroy the party. —

Have found it impossible to get servants who are white or free on whom any dependence can be placed —
Unexpected one may say what they will — free negroes are intolerable — & white servants not to be had that can be trusted.

Have been able to satisfy the family in some degree that by the present operation of the will — the girls are disinherited. —

Have had frequent journeys from home this year

Have preached — one hundred & fifty six times
Have lectured on course thirty eight times
Have baptized forty four children & five adults —
In the beginning of the year read pretty constantly as appears from the list —
In the latter part of the year read pretty constantly
During the year have written a rewritten twenty sermons — Not having written a sermon before this year since I left the Hosts in Nelson
Have arranged about one hundred skeletons of sermons — which I prepared during this & former years

My prospect of Institution has fallen through for want of a sufficient salary being subscribed — felt little disappointed at the event —

Intend to begin the year with a school —
The Bible society has risen from the dust — & the Sunday school is flourishing — the first in Hampshire!

September 13th 1825

Monday 4th Commenced Making Collections at our Monthly concert — Tuesday 20th Mr Pierpoint met (see journal) Lt Burn was received from Lexington as a Member — Mr Command inventoried the implements as years called on — our Lodge finances in excellent Condition.

Mr Walton joined Pierpoint also — attended his Certificate (see Journal) — he could not be Mr Mason without being Member —

Yellow Chapel Lodge off — & Phoenix Lodge off — & argued in each case & passed by the Absent Members —

The meeting of Pierpoint was exceeding a wonderful degree — Mr was the first in Lebanon Mr Hall had succeeded according to his wishes — & here he had his triumph — His personal & home Commitees were not divided — But when the case was called the Members came & stated they had both agreed that the business should be settled among them — Pierpoint passed — Hall withdrew — a Minister appointed & Hall who had been preaching in the Lodge on Thursday the meeting of Commitees was ended to be Satisfactorily (Journal)

The new Committee met & report to full Pierpoint.

August (See the events of this Month in journal) —

Tuesday 16th Mr Newsom lost his Son Granville.

Friday 26th Mr Equinoctial — & expiration of my opinion (see journal) —

Tuesday 23rd Mr affecting death of Mr Ragland Lodge Place. An amiable man & good Education — not moral principle — in pretty good practice. Mr absent on a visit to his Kin people — Mr most affecting death Seven Corpse (see journal.

Mr Mr Raglands death that Stirred was esp to Commence Conclusing my Lodge journals & bid adieu to my pulling them together in a Mr Book. See the entire end of this volume —

September Saturday 3d Mr Bishop visits us & Mr Moore — on Sabbath 4th year from Mr an of our Church — the young Christ invited & joined the pulpit — which if Mr was not disgraceful to Mr Bishop — Mr invites us to Mr up — Mr a pretty gentleman by Mr Bishop — Mr Mr Mr Parsons baptized & her Sabbath — Confirmed

On Wednesday 14th My little daughter was baptized by Mr Chapman & called Eliza Allen.

Many things calculated to make this month & forever an unpleasant one — On the 25th of last April Both Scott & Mr Commen — in consequence to Mr Mr Allen — Commenghan came forward — great persecution (see journal)

On 28th Mr Mally Commenced — & left her Mr Mildren —

October — Mr early part of this month spent & done about Mr Allen — & was finally put off on account of delay (see journal) —

Attended Pierpoint in Woodbridge on the 22d & found my lodge gone to the Chapel & entered Pierpoint just as they were discussing the question of receiving a Mr Hamilton from Wimbert as a Member —

a visit to Mr Cohit & lodged with him —

Tuesday 26th. arrived at home a little after noon - met a half-wan
ewing mother - Brother Blair's wife's sister - a mother that must
be pregnant with wretchedness. - Found my wife some little
better though still feeble. -

My School ~~which~~ was dismissed during my attendance on
Presbytery - ~~as~~ for a vacation of a few weeks to attend to my fami
ly & congregation. -

August - 1825

Thursday 4th } This day sent by Mail the ~~twenty dollars~~ ~~money~~
collected for the Colonization Society - which sum has been in
creased to twenty dollars - This day James Gloss went
down to Federal after having spent one day with me - he arri
ved late Tuesday night & lodged in my study. - He promi
sed to send up the carriage for Eliza on Saturday so that she might
go down on Monday -

Sabbath 7th } After sermon at noon received a communica
tion from Mr Pancoke to visit him - Rode up thither & found
his youngest child put on the borders of dissolution - It had not
been baptized I enquired the cause - He had no good one to give - he told
me that three of his younger children were unbaptized - I was not
a little surprized at the information & asked him if he remembered
the history of Moses, that the Lord met him & was about to slay his
child - he replied to her ~~thought~~ sighed was distressed at the thought.
- I baptized his child & appointed a day to preach & baptize the other
children, at the school house - He wept freely & appeared as if he felt
his neglect of his.

Tuesday 9th } Preached the funeral of the little child today - it
died Sabbath night - a solemn & affecting time - would hire no
comfort with [illegible] - I can give no [illegible] but

Thursday 11th } Committed with Brother Blair upon my affairs & advised not to consult with a lawyer upon the matter — at ½ past 8 to night the millers for evidently wrong — This Evening the Ar rears come up —

Friday 12th } Started for Frederick — & Made as far as Mr Harrisons

Olga & the children stood the ride better than I had been expected — Mr Espy dismissed school for a day or two to go down with the carriage as my preaching appointments would not permit my going all the way

Saturday 13 } Left Olga to go on with Mr Espy — returned to the town & preached at Mr William Bonnes — Slept little all night — some thing made me restless

Sabbath 14 } Preached twice — & for the first time in my preaching requested the young people not to go out — I hope them of they would not stand it on hand in the harvest field — & I fear — for they would not try it in the house for the length of afternoon —

Monday 15th Commenced my school again — My vacation which I had intended for pastoral visits has all been taken up in nursing — I have determined not to keep house — but spend my time from house to house amongst my people

Saturday 20th } Visited Miller's school house & baptized four children — then for Mr Pancake & the fourth on Orphan neck that is living with him — at the close of service a woman that I had scarcely spoken to immediately here — took me to see the Innkeeper & went there —

Monday 22 } yesterday preached with difficulty — this all day — This morning went to visit the distressed family of Mr Newmon — Yesterday received news of the death of Gonnellier Newmon the only son of the Esq — He died in New Orleans — He departed left Gonnellier in Baltimore he went to New Orleans soon after he sickened & died — Took his body home expecting his return

home from Baltimore with some goods the purchase of a team of horses, for which his father was involved — I had news of his youngest & he now is his heir apparent

Tuesday 23 } Had Mr Naylors admission day — that I could get nothing from the Estate had lay a suit in chancery — therefore concluded I would not try — I had rather consult them how a most pirits —

Wednesday 24th } Left home — after an early breakfast — Dined with Edmund Pleasy in company with a Baptist preacher — I had long dispute with him — in the end he lamented clear communion

— I left after sunset embraced my wife & children & friend them all better from the visit —

Thursday 25th } Visited Winchester — found that the second committee had done nothing for the good of the Congregation — Spent the Evening with Robert Brown one of the Executors learned from him the state of affairs — In the Evening broke the matter to the ~~[illegible]~~ of the place — how they are affected — They had suspected something but knew not any thing certain

Friday 26 } Met the Executors at the farm & expressed to them my opinion that by the present operation of the will the girls were entirely cut off — But that there might be a remedy if any one would contribute a part of dower — & that they might receive it from the Executors or from James the Manager, if any one would want to the boy, that might indeed be tedious & but it would probably be certain —

They agreed to act on how Molly — upon good terms, & the other the family were pretty offended at it —

Intended telling Mr Gibb how matters were — but the offering hurt & that little I said by way of intended to drop the matter — he will find it in time at the way

from from Baltimore with some goods the purchase of a team of horses, for which his father was involved — I had news of his youngest & he now is his heir apparent

Tuesday 23 } Had Mr Naylors admission day — that I could get nothing from the Estate had lay a suit in chancery — therefore concluded I would not try — I had rather consult them how a most pirits —

Wednesday 24th } Left home — after an early breakfast — Dined with Edmund Pleasy in company with a Baptist preacher — I had long dispute with him — in the end he lamented clear communion

— I left after sunset embraced my wife & children & friend them all better from the visit —

Thursday 25th } Visited Winchester — found that the second committee had done nothing for the good of the Congregation — Spent the Evening with Robert Brown one of the Executors learned from him the state of affairs — In the Evening broke the matter to the ~~[illegible]~~ of the place — how they are affected — They had suspected something but knew not any thing certain

Friday 26 } Met the Executors at the farm & expressed to them my opinion that by the present operation of the will the girls were entirely cut off — But that there might be a remedy if any one would contribute a part of dower — & that they might receive it from the Executors or from James the Manager, if any one would want to the boy, that might indeed be tedious & but it would probably be certain —

They agreed to act on how Molly — upon good terms, & the other the family were pretty offended at it —

Intended telling Mr Gibb how matters were — but the offering hurt & that little I said by way of intended to drop the matter — he will find it in time at the way

Rode late on the Morning to Mores Hayes. Mrs Hyde as usual did not know me. —

Sabbath 23rd. Yesterday unwell all day; rode to Brother Wickers 33 miles & preached. Having stopped only to tea at the Hyggins. — To day preached in Springfield & having an well made an appointment for P.M. — After sermon took up collection for the colonization society — 6.33½ — dined with the Michael Olney, engaged with Reverendy about his pecuniary affairs & the affairs of the family — returned home about 6. — Took "the Almighty" Hymn Book — At 7 Gibson came into my study & told me, he thought Mr Boyland dying, & that the Physicians had given him over — that he had evidently been dying for some time — & was a most distressed state of mind — that he had at times had prayer with him — the conversation on Friday was alarming & that was no good hope of a recovery this morning — but at noon he began to pick as he did the Saturday before dying — on Saturday he continued picking until near midnight & was near expiring — but then began to recover again — & he began to think earlier to day — & was under the immediately persuasion himself a dying man — & was almost — a phrenzy — about his soul — & with the information I hastened immediately to his room — He was near perishing — the room has been darkened throughout the day & was then lit as I apprehend. He had been in — & exclaimed in a hollow but almost despairing tone — Oh my dear friend have you come! I am dying — pray for me! is there any hope! — I requested the Bystanders to the room were most filled to leave us to ourselves — a little time — Oh go out! cried he, & let me prepare to die! — I attempt to converse with him — begging him to listen. The Physicians his interest & begging him to listen; but the agitation of his mind could not be allayed — the I said, but he would

He broke out, Oh pray for me — & calling on his Creator exclaiming in the most heartrending tone — "Oh thou most merciful & gracious God Jesus in mercy have mercy on a poor dying sinner! — Oh Lord — a poor unworthy wretch! — Then throwing his arms around my neck & kissing me he exclaimed "Oh thou minister of God pray for me — do pray for me!" Death was seen in his countenance already & a most distressing wildness & alarm stored from every feature — Suddenly he cried out — Oh can I see you — let me look — in take him the time to gone down — Bring a candle that I may know what I can see you — my eyes are growing blind — bring hither for a candle — my eyes are moved — my hands are cold — Doctor — is it the Blisters or is it death that makes my legs feel so — the Doctor put his hand upon his legs & said nothing — but that he should compose himself & listen me — Oh Doctor can I live — ten minutes — yes — perhaps half an hours — try to compose yourself for prayer. —

Oh Stop a minute — stop a minute — he cried in a tone that must have moved the most hardened heart — what I dedicate myself to Jesus Christ — Oh thou most merciful God Jesus — here I a dying sinner give myself my all into thy hands — Oh tell me — Oh hear thy servant pray for me — He seemed more composed — we knelt around his bed & began to pray with as much composure as could a disturbing power would permit — he soon rolled upon his knees crying let me kneel & pray — & began to repeat the words after me — during each question will a deadly groan — his friend across & rolling upon the supports the dying man head upon his shoulder — he now ceased to speak audibly & oft a dismal groan ceased to struggle — After prayer, he spoke to that he answered not — he was laid down in the

& spoke distinctly no more — his groans had drawn in numbers — & the room was nearly filled — he struggled occasionally raising on his bed — but every struggle was weaker — every attempt had been made that could be through the day to keep him from fainting — & every attempt was now made to revive him but in vain — I left the house & — a little time about 1/2 past seven heard he was no more — Thus died Thomas Rayland — He had very very earnestly about his soul ~~[illegible]~~ during the last revival — & now departed in a distressing manner — as he was of choice, they his royal very just before this week left home only on Thursday to visit his friends — he was then apparently in good health —

Tuesday 30th Early this morning summoned to attend the funeral of Mr. Rayland — addressed the audience at the grave, as the circumstances of the deceased body would not allow an address at the house — the hallow distressing dying tone with which he cried out Stop a moment — stop a moment still rings in my ears — But death did not will not stop — — This evening heard that James Darby was past all hope — & Wm Wright at Bath —

Mr Epps communicated to me his intention of leaving the place — as his offer from Mr Dandridge was so much better than his present situation —

Wednesday 31st This evening heard that James Darby was dead — He expired a little longer than Mr Rayland but died in the same manner — as to his disease, on Monday afternoon, but in a happy frame of mind — He was a member of my church — just learned to plead Jesus —

Postponed my lecture this evening & preached from the words — "Prepare thy way, prepare thy God O Israel!" —

Chapter 10th 1833 — Rectify in Woodstock

A call was for Dr Hill — Rectify by a majority put it out to Town — Mr Mott
the Elder appointed to Rectify Elgin in Charlottesville —
The Mr Hunter that was taken up at this time Town and bailed in one
a Physician in Harrisonburg (1845) —

{Epsom}

Mr Ott friends at Epsom in Charlo. Dr Hill before part of the time — Mr Hill
& part of the time in a private Room — Mr Bowman Cite as prosecutor
Mr Wachel bringing Cases up (See journal) State act of Rectify in part
long the call out the houses of Dr Hill mentioned —

{Woodstock}

At the Rectify in Woodstock when the cases were up — Mr Hoofman
in pursuit Hill as Mr Elder was appointed by Dr Hill — they should
be counted to contribution from service — or that if they could not
with leave of Rectify for contribution — that they have leave given them
by Rectify — To determine how Dr Hill & his friends to put down
all offenders, — But this must such decided offenders in pri-
vate that do not come before the Rectify —

{Death of Mr Uncle E Waterman}

While at Epsom the following the afternoon before I heard a rumor of the
death of Elijah Waterman D.D. of Bridgeport — Dr Pitch who had last
seen him that he would hear of my death. I mean expected to hear of his

[illegible]

R Cal
H. H
H. h
a H
hed a
& par
H. h
long

Ad
in pr
be c
ach b one of Reality be with them — that they have been given them by Reality — So determine cons. H. H & his friends to put down all opponents, — But this must such decided opportunities in this not that not never come before the Reality —

Journal for the year 1825
Residence in Mining
Hampden County Virginia

{Death of his Uncle E Waterman}

While at school I following to open a letter from home & read a notice of the death of Elijah Waterman D.D. of Berlyport — Inquired when I had seen him that he would hear of my death. I never expected to hear of his

Commenced the year without any opportunity. The boys exceedingly hard to manage — Anderson not able to manage good boys on account of his age & bright prospects — but Hoar boy's too hard for him — & then he was out of them from good principles & defected — His confessions of his family matters &c &c &c —

1835} From January to my own hands to the Death of my wife — Chapter 14th (243

New years day — Thursday — [illegible] called to see old Mrs [illegible] almost blind by Sickness. Sabbath Jan 4th I stated yesterday I should be off the mountain — the [illegible] today — but [illegible] I preached on the words [illegible] subject — afterwards [illegible] to labour & pray for the conversion of the world as [illegible] for [illegible] & pray for [illegible] of the Jews — Monday 5th [illegible] sleeping [illegible] this morning I rode from Mr Shaly's house — the cold storm — the breath froze on my collar — therm 3 above zero

First Thursday

Kept Thursday according to the act of Assembly & Presbytery from the Sabbath last I preached yesterday on the same subject generally —

McDaniel's Proposition

Friday 9th — Got my classes arranged in School on Saturday — [illegible] commencing Philosophy with Miss McClintock [illegible] — [illegible] of Marriage for a [illegible] Patterson at request of Brother [illegible] — On my return home heard that A. Raymond was married on Tuesday in the [illegible] old house by a Methodist Minister — He refused to get a license & be married at home because he had [illegible] about peoples [illegible] — the [illegible] was [illegible] to [illegible] in order to take advantage of the [illegible] license he goes on to the [illegible] I was married there — a curious reason. His wife Sabra Walker an excellent woman — how they will get along [illegible] except that the [illegible] wonderful.—

(Eliza's sickness)

Saturday Jan 31st John McDowell brought Mary & Sidney yesterday — Sidney [illegible] on Sabbath and for Greenwood — Sarah Sidney was unwell with a cold & Mary [illegible] — [illegible] should go on with John [illegible] the separation of the case could make any difference John & Sidney [illegible] that Mary should go on. [illegible] Sidney Eliza was so unwell [illegible]

Anne Munro

Much trouble about the Munro — [illegible] asked to go out from school before the time for her Munro — pretending she [illegible] to go home & [illegible] her intentions for various reasons she said her [illegible] was to go home — I let her go as it was Annas time for [illegible] I let her go — [illegible] & got to Miss Turner's (at Vaughan's) first — Miss T. began with her & [illegible] Ann home — [illegible] — I [illegible] no one to go with her as Miss T. [illegible] — I [illegible] the change was any thing but right — I had Ann stay at home & let the [illegible] go — this was on Tuesday 10th or Friday 13th Miss T. came to [illegible]

My conclusions from her statement that she was not to blame in the matter. Presented on her first another day 2 bonnets for them, gave one to Emma. Alexandre — Wilson — Fred 10 the frocks — 14 the for Emma —

Eliza's Outgoing to Church

Sabb. 23rd Eliza went with me to Church — Not having been to public worship since early in November of last year — My subject I then preached from was particularly suited to her — That he by had in the morning the Redemption of the lost is precious, it ceaseth for ever — on hearing the subject She expressed such a desire to hear the Sermon that I urged her to go — She gathered up courage & went — I can never forget the deep earnest attention of her pale countenance — She expressed herself greatly delighted with the worship — & often referred to the sermon as the last She should hear — I did not hasten her there. —

Kearts School

Thursday Feb. 5th Mr Daniel left us today — While here with me I went in only part of the time. Now I resent to confine it altogether I am glad on some accounts that he has gone — it can't wish he had ever come — he was so inconsistent. But on the other hand I know not what I am to do with my feeble self & perhaps I'll sojourn him up full & a little more than he expected —

Cold day Mr Renards Marriage

Monday Feb. 9th Squalling cold — the coldest I ever knew in this time — or any where else for a continuance. —

Think it was rain for some days — Satur. 7th at sunset 5° below zero at 11 P.M. — 6° below 0 — Sabb 8th sunrise 7° below — at noon 4° above zero at sunset 2° above — at 10 P.M. — 1° below. Monday 9th at sunrise 12° below at 9 A.M. at zero — at noon 33° above Moderate — at sunset 12° above zero.

In the Evening at Mr McDonald's performed the services of marriage for Mr Halliday & Ll Weddas thereunto (step McDonald) — this lady I recollect to them some years ago — She is the first person I have married the same ~~[illegible]~~ then Chair unaccountable — and not seemed found. Many people say her each in Western lands. — the wedding dress was not finished till long after the time appointed — there was dancing & dancing till near one o'clock — the whole room has been turned over after Sunday. —

{ Raymond's Marriage }

On Thursday 12th Feb. rode to St Rowe to Mr Pattersons farm & performed the ceremony of marriage for a Miss Patterson at request of Brother Harris — On my return home heard that Mr Raymond was married on Tuesday on the ~~[illegible]~~ opposite old Farm by a Methodist Minister — He refused to get a license ~~[illegible]~~ & he married at home because he had said so much about peoples being in love. The cause was within a consideration to go to Sea in order to take advantage of the Maryland license to get on the cir & was married there. — a curious course, his wife [illegible] Walker an excellent woman — how they will get along inseparable & conjectures as well that she has taken most wonderful. —

{ Eliza's distress }

Saturday Feb 21st John McDowell brought Mary & Sidney yesterday — Mary intending on Selling out for Greenwood — as Sidney was unwell with a cold & Mary for going to see her — she should go on with John — & so the expectation of the case could make any difference — John & Sidney both insisted that Mary should go on. — So notwithstanding Sunday Eliza was so unwell that she could not set up — away they all went early Saturday.

(Mary never saw Eliza afterwards, 1846)

{ Rose's death }

Sabbath morning March 1st on going very early to the Kitchen was exceedingly shocked to find Rose nearly or quite gone. He has been unwell for some time & we have been trying various things for him. Called Doctor McClenten to him — Friday he seemed a great deal worse gave him a vomit — without any effect — called on the Dr — he thought the vomit would do the work & not operate downwards — He seemed better yesterday — I tended him all day — & on going to the Kitchen at 11 P.M. last night thought him better. Edmund had come to Sabbath

will pain that Eliza thought it was not best — I wished it not my be went away — both I determined that to let your stay for let it present pain after — Poor heart he felt cover when I went to bed — When I went to come home to see you — I said I felt about Nancy & I wanted I called the other sisters — My hope was exceedingly shaken when the heard the news — I did not like her, till all I heard for Nancy, my mind then to love my for you — the first death under my roof — I do not go to the church present in our my day — My little children my mind troubled about those —

The Rogers very attention in making preparation for the funeral — you & that been on my closing room to that a good to & about 3 o'clock went with them to the grave —

§ James & Elizabeth last visit §

Wednesday March 18 — James & Elizabeth my unexpected came on their way week — the stage was too full for them, but in they came — I wished I was away to what a poor sick room on sorrow — Schrach — James & Elizabeth left with me till Friday — Eliza was exceedingly delighted with the visit — the spirits had it good until they had good bye — there she became painfully concerned & such hurried sick — was nervous & stirring & talking — my thing seemed to hurt her — or about to drop her —

§ Sermon Text §

Sunday 24th — Mr Sermon of Dr. Thornally came to the church — pain 20 Rs — pain & his clothes — a good natural charming gentleman — well worn — (the sermon will be in the Christian of 1835)

(Sage Tonics)

After most difficult about sage procure the last of March on my way home from the church in getting rock enough from the Rock to form a bed — to that will what I have got & have enough

§ Eliza's last days §

April 1835 — The Friday in that month of May that I could not help a sick room — just as soon as the weather was warm enough to be out — we must go & meet Rich on Eliza the news bitter — I felt bitter bitter — I thought I could

I wonder at myself that I did not that her end was approaching — that I knew the same symptoms in my body, for I should have known that death was near — But I could not bear to think of her dying — I wonder I had seen her my all — a little while until we had ordered her —

Wednesday April 1st — I perceived Eliza's breath and does encouraging hurtfully — but I must be with a rides away soon —

Thursday 2nd — Eliza's rides in the Campbells barouche — rode a short distance — on her return she was carried up stairs, having I fainted — slightly change of place —

Friday 3rd — Mr Armstrong paid me an affectionate visit or request for Eliza's a short time — This seemed the way they were needle blown — some when I go — I sometimes I feel — The day place Surgeon — he had not for my fancies — pain over only 200 Rs in Bank fort — I gave 800 first time — I took 600 — I spent here than hundred in surgeon — I confess I was pleased Eliza looked or the better — not would I good — I gave & I gave — I said point Surgeon — his last dismissed — I the known — for his & his children — but I thought the weight that the shock to our or so soon — I comforted her — that I should not — that perhaps your surgeon — not to help her —

Saturday 4th — I had lain by — coming about room — I perceived that wonderfully bad — I might — to the middle of — young Sidney came & wanted to stay — I pointed the room in the same — I felt the best I could with him —

Sabbath 5th — I just about I perceived time & clearer away — I nothing would do but to sweet rode on the journey — I felt aggravated & unsettled at her condition — Eliza more unwell today —

Thursday 9th — Took Eliza up to Mr Armstrong — the inquired on coming — but her strength gone out & left — I perceived that she was too fatigued & very her weight difficulty in getting her home — (This was the last of her journey out of Delhi)

Saturday 11th — Holy Sleep come up today — Eliza she has been my on well on prior — Thursday perceived was much cheered by their arrival. I am a wonder to myself — in school all day — most of the night attention — working out upon for the Sunday — Sunday — for Monday — on prior — If my efforts on sleep — it will not been strange to me —

Eliza, last days}

yesterday gave Emma a counsel for the Douglas. Sunday gave Ann one — Heard today of the first Robbery or attempt ever known in Hampshire — Mr Davis' breakfast stolen & lost 3000$ state says — Sabbath 12 Preached the Methodists who put their demo on my house & the fresh which took a great many boats down the river I had but a small audience.

Mr Jacob Pelzer}

Tuesday 14th On my return from the Mountain where I had been to marry the late Capt. Miller youngest daughter I found that Mr Pelzer who had been recommended to me by Dr Brown had come on to act as Tutor — much pleased with his appearance — a modest sensible man but very far advanced in his studies — Am to give him 200$ per year & his board
On Wednesday took Mr P to Mr Naylor's to board —

On Thursday going over to the Creek to marry Susan Sheetz to Samuel Davis — I got some Lemons sweet for Eliza, & caught her as Susan used to be with us. She sent Eliza a basket of good things

Saturday 18 — Very high wind — Myself oppressed by it. Eliza sick
Sabb 19 — Preached in town — Eliza very weak but cheerful & [illegible] in street to sleep —
Monday 20th Eliza aroused us all this morning by being in great pain. After getting easier she urged me to start away. I objected on account of the cold but take her she wants to be ready the first mild day — I went to see Mr Gibbons [illegible] goods which came last night & got a riding ~~[illegible]~~ dress having waited for their arrival — with other things necessary. She had ones called to see her. I told them I was going to set out for Frederick the first warm day — After her death I understood her hand. She did not expect to get farther than Greenwood & she wished to be buried on Opequon & [illegible] I was afraid of the dead in Romney she would not be carried there. — I did not learn that any immediate danger I was so blind —

I talked with the Dr he came to see her & tried her for patient a little while he said she would leave nothing by it — I told him a good deal — the other one to keep the room closed & she would sleep — she was so quiet & apparently easy that I went over to [illegible] & preached — It was exceeding dark returning — I was late — found Sheetz preparing to go after me. On entering the house I found much confusion — on entering the room I found her in great bodily distress she expressed great gratification that I had come — & gave her some laudanum which eased her pains — she asked me to take her in my lap & rock her as I often did — I did so but she soon [illegible] did not do any good — I changed positions — but to no purpose — she then told me she was dying — & called for her Children & Sisters & kissed them over all — she kissed all the family & said tell my friends I die caught die — for a Christian to die — She asked me to pray for a speedy departure. Mr Gibbons came in a little before — We prayed — She now refused all laudanum or any stimulants — I lay by her she became Speechless — I then for the first time felt that she was going & my heart became cold as a stone — She revived & asked Betty what time it was — it was about 20 minutes of one — she said she had hoped she was going a little while ago — that yesterday she had calculated on going on Wednesday — but that I should go now. — I was left alone a while with her — we all thought she would see another day — I asked her if she still wished to be laid in Opequon she said not as I understood — I asked her if she had any fears she said no — being in pain I tried to persuade her to take some laudanum, she utterly refused — & declined swallowing any water until I gave her my word that nothing should be forced upon her — She proceeded to pay to me the [illegible] gown up any body but me — & any thing but her [illegible] — she referred to a day in February — which I recollected — but at the time did not heed — she told me that was the gown she wanted — & nothing more — I asked her if she had any message or command for me she said no only to take good care of the Children. Her symptoms growing worse the ladies gathered

"Then what I say" said she — I have given all to the Saviour & am not afraid. — She began to grow weaker — I lay by her side & held her hand — The tale on her lips was ended — & she was just gone — her pulse began to flutter — "I can't hear you any more" said she with great difficulty — her eyes were fixed upon me for a considerable time; "Oh I can't see you any more" — she faintly uttered — her breathing became shorter & her pulse stopped — a convulsive struggle & all was over. —

My heart was like a stone — It was about 10 minutes after one in the Morning of Tuesday April 21st when I became a Widower & my children Motherless. —

I went to my Study & Sarah Ann with me — She said she could not lie down unless I lay down with her — I lay down; she soon fell asleep crying — I fell asleep also —

Early Ann awoke — father! father! — is it true or is it only a dream — What my child? — O father I thought — I thought it was night & that my dear Mother was dead — for the child had been [illegible] to her Mother & get a kiss — O father is it so — or is it only an ugly dream — Oh my child it is no dream — Oh [illegible] what shall we do — Oh my Child don't cry so it will kill me — She looked in my face & [illegible] her tears, & put her arms around my neck —

(First day of Widowhood)

I sent for the men by my Servant — [illegible] Mr Naylor & Mrs McDaniel & the [illegible] Armstrong — [illegible] take a [illegible] & tell what passed through my mind in a few moments — every thing seemed to say — the [illegible] of beauty [illegible] that [illegible] you from all flesh is gone — I tried to [illegible] prayer, but I could not speak audibly & I gave it out. In perfect silence I could command myself but any effort at Speech broke the charm & what was formed to spring a stream. —

Little Will was greatly distressed when brought to kiss his Mother in the night & cried bitterly — Next morning when [illegible] to get her breakfast she declined getting up — [illegible] & said Will your Ma. is gone — gone where? said she jumping up — gone to Heaven — so said her aunt — She fell in an instant & covered her head

in an extremity of Sorrow — nothing could make her speak or converse — her head [illegible] Kitty came & told me — I went & told her She answered me — I told her she must let her aunt dress her — she made no resistance — but was speechless & motionless — her aunt put on her clothes — not a tear, not a word — not a sigh — not a motion —

She never wept till Sarah Ann [illegible] her to see her Mother — they went to the door & both stopped & [illegible] & father [illegible] them stop — They had been [illegible] by their Mother not to look on a dead body — I [illegible] but no persuasion could take them. I told them it would [illegible] their Mother I [illegible] better to remember the living countenance than the dead face — [illegible] further —

My Elders came to see me — I could not speak above a whisper — [illegible] all day — I told them my wife desired — [illegible] they would make preparations for it — My wife's desire should be fulfilled. Many people came, but nobody troubled me with questions — Every body [illegible] to go and see my wife's corpse — I thank them for it — Further I [illegible] I consented to [illegible] clothes for my Children — They kindly let me alone — my house was still — death reigned in solemnity — & quietness —

The remaining [illegible] all day [illegible] that I could command all my powers of thought & any thing but my speech — I was like dumb [illegible]

I recollect that among other things in my study my eye fell upon my report for [illegible] — I had been interrupted in my calculations & could not get them & I [illegible] — my eye fell on it now & I took it up & in a few moments I [illegible] it all — I could think of any thing — but I could not speak — & often it seemed as if my heart would burst. When the Coffin was brought & my wife put in I had all preparations made I had selected my hymns & [illegible] & [illegible] Mr Naylor to sing & pray — He said he could not [illegible] to my study I had [illegible] to master myself & [illegible] to read in a low voice — but when I got down I could not speak — My Elders all said they could not pray — but that my [illegible]

Thus they urged me to call on a Methodist preacher then in town to officiate. He has been famous in our neighborhood for Brother Bell I declined. The funeral was silent though many crowded in from around to see & pray. I might tell to you — but little before the young person of the house had begun that cause the office started. The Schools barbarous look to you for such & then the Highly divine. Let him rule out yes — You can see for that — Mr. & Mrs. Pum — Mr. Smith — Daylight was come yet — the room was formally strong bright & then was crowded in. Now rode on & let observed the black coachman & Negro on his coffin & with Hospital was not [illegible] attendant he only.

Soften did I hear of your feelings, anxious, my whole interest centered in him. I felt & felt of your feelings & I may here confessed a desire unknown & I felt I might be forgiven — now before the Lord — I felt a home now has often [illegible] you the worst — you die I wonder at that I felt not to bear for — I endeavored of God that whom I had failed I might be forgiven & that I might know the Saviour.

We all lodged at Mrs. — Early with the morning the Old Gentleman with the Way you the Lord crowned the Cooper — I slept the 3th — I breakfast of the breakfast — We ordered the coffee & the [illegible] Some of the Brethren prayed on the Body & Sound by without speaking — Some spoke but not long offered by brother Bell me [illegible]

(The Burial)

We followed off the Hill about 2 o'clock to the Old Cot to come with the family — I rode to the house to the Social where would be out — And in meeting by for the first time tears could not my children's absence me to cry — what to Pth Wednesday the 9th in committed the body to the ground & of grain good — a few neighbors assembled with a few of the kindred who were non enough to get the room — The was laid by the side of her Mother in the tier with her father & grandfather.

Little Willy ordained on coffin was unable to come forth he tears till the coffin was put down. My heart was relieved by speaking a few words to him. The grave was closed the sun in religious death — who can full that? — but that was in the grave & earth now till the resurrection. I could not — could not — through I had loved her —

On Thursday 23d We spent in our way home. Sorrowful & hard that I should know the children with a broken heart to pray that we should not [illegible] Mr. Thomas Mr. Smith & Mr. Pum. Finally agreed for Greenwood & come to Rome — In this the friendly agent for the [illegible] Stopping at a tavern at Mrs. Wheeler, who offered the [illegible] of the gate to Rome — to lodge of poor [illegible] Friday about half past 4 o'clock reached home.

Oh, can tell what it is to go home to a bereaved house!

Anna Eggers — spring

And blessed a good deal with me — often Mother's death — the [illegible] I had been deceived about her early conversion. Been deceived — that her Mother told her that when death enters a house he looks one to generally come for another — that the circle will not remain go next — that the house the weight bow [illegible] that thought that was [illegible] dear home — we prayed together in the Closet & then by stairs — In Mr. Sweeney the [illegible] of them [illegible] that Mrs. Smith — died & [illegible] a good deal with me.

Condemned thus far March 1st 1836
Not [illegible] detained by indifferentism
for being contrary against
Wm Coole

See the funeral sermon of my brief in page 259

Chapter Fifteenth—from the death of My Wife to the time of my going on my Agency

Saturday April 28th The Society met in Mansfield on Thursday—It seemed very inconvenient very going off—the Weather was quite bad & my horse—I set from the Table & spoke to go—Peter was Mansfield but the Pb a meaningful meeting with Liberty—John McDowell

(Prestley)

attended Pb in turn to help in the discussion of the Education question. Pb & Peter & Pagell were taking strong ground—the others collied & we got them off—the Pb & Peter & I thought in the contrary that he is the weakest man about Pb & I have to my opinion most sensible way of of terminate in the Prestley—can't see the Lady & to deal the Elders—Pb Peter was limited with him—he troubled life Farmers—Pb Peter—having thought the business of Prestley's judgement—the collision of the Pb deal on good—Mr Sabbath—Matthew tried to speak—Thinks he spoke far too out of the table—but could not to my satisfaction Pagell & Pb at the Judgement with me of J. McDowell—I could but not tell Pb—then was not tell—but in his activity—

On Monday we rode to Forfar then David

Vanmeter—Wm Matthew—not being very well & I am coming on we lowed all night—Joh Matthew continued to burning some important papers of Society by an accident that is to have grand out of body but himself

Tuesday we rode to Roxy—visited the Matthew lowed in town all night.

(Day to preach)

On the last Sabbath of May tried to preach in Roxy—but found it exceedingly difficult—tried to read the 3rd Chapter of Job but could not nearly make a sound—It seem to me I have no voice & command at all when I try to speak in public—Inquiry—

(Day Grenmore Sunday time up—)

Tuesday May 12th Set out for Frederick for the purpose of conversing with Mr McDowell's giving consent Grenmore—Wednesday morn

I on Thursday we set off—we Sarah & Anne charged Ann—Sally & Anne having at my house—Sarah was to stay for a time—of Mr Dr Anne having at my house—Sarah was to stay for a time—of Mr Dr Anne—Thursday Chalcoven along in Roger Glen—and thrill on other horses—both down of Mrs—Wales—crossed a shower Pb Mrs offered the removal of the family—Reached J Down in time to escape another shower—Received here on Friday Sally and Betty for our trip—the Lord's over delighted at the company—We had not expected them all to come to Down but hoped thought we could now as one & Sequent with them.

The family on the Day during the Interview—Pb Anne in Grenmore Sabbath in fourteen—Sabbath

(Judgement Prestley—Grenmore)

Wednesday May 23th a small Prestley convened at Grenmore for the opinion on the long Independent of John J. Woodbridge—in Pb Peter's Section relative to the Pb of Grenmore being very absent—the Pagell appointed & not one of Brethren—Dr Thomas the Woodbridge—conversation was that our Society entirely—

(Anthony expounded Deut. 5)

Before conclusion tension of Pb Anthony—Great Helpfulness of the charge Section Church of Grenmore Lyle Pagell—Suffering & being taken up for conduct of the—I did not take up—Pb Anthony offered altogether his being the simple—Spoke and by his being discharged non (Cap) Board on Church Pb Pb charge was but Pb three of popular in his form—

Pb discussion was carried & the Board for ordination—Jones called to preach in Section—Pb was called & pointed out—I Sabbath the words Preach the preaching of this Thing—Pb Pb Pb the Ordination that place

The discussion was carried—By the exception of opinion of Jones Stated against the majority—but the Brethren determined satisfied unless he requested was granted—Jones of the Brethren—Pagell on the Woodbridge—Though the ground that of the Brethren—cannot agree to be satisfied with the determination of Pb—I am ready to do all the in—but the Matter—Jones expressly that he could not—Pb Some others charged—to the request was spoken—Jones to the last (Pb Wright) was in a case of Pagell complaint (Pb)

(Deed of the Little Pb House in Lil.)

June 24th I made to Pb Pagell my father with money in his pocket—my company—agreed to sell the Little Pb House Section—the room called

I paid him for two years ago — that — felt [illegible] to part with it — but the horses [illegible] got [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] the price with the [illegible] [illegible] the [illegible] [illegible]. 23$.
Talk — offers me the Hydesport land — I offer him $50 per acre —

{Cumberland Church & Lennings}

Friday July 10th — Left home a few minutes afternoon & [illegible] without letting [illegible] Cumberland [illegible] at [illegible] Kings — preached at Candlelight [illegible] Preached there on Saturday, [illegible] [illegible] church meeting at Mr [illegible] the Elders [illegible] a good hand with the Mountain in Allegany County into one Church & ordain Elders in the different neighborhoods so they might be united. — Mr Mitchell to be ordained [illegible] [illegible]. The Elders [illegible] to correspond with the Elders of [illegible] and [illegible] their intention in occupying the church —

During the [illegible] Saturday night the Episcopal minister Mr Lennerworth [illegible] [illegible] questions on a [illegible] [illegible] that there would be [illegible] at the Episl church in [illegible] [illegible] we had intended.

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] on the [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] — That says — that the Episl may claim the church for the [illegible] time but in that case they must [illegible] refund to the Pres [illegible] their share [illegible]. But if they [illegible] together — the Episl shall have a right to the use on the Holy days of Christmas & Easter. —

On Sabbath a pleasant Communion — Mr Mitchell [illegible] ordained Elder — the church [illegible] [illegible] — The ladies [illegible] to a prayer meeting — The gentlemen [illegible] [illegible] [illegible].

Alexander [illegible] [illegible] with me by [illegible] [illegible] — where I called a little [illegible] to comfort Mr Reed on the loss of his little [illegible] — on to Mr Donaldson's to negotiate about going into [illegible] with them in Springfield — There we took dinner — [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] — Donaldsons [illegible] they were engaged for the [illegible].

{Difficulty in Ending}

Mr [illegible] [illegible] & [illegible] me [illegible] — Mr Coultzer brought the [illegible] [illegible] — I suppose I am to blame as I let the two little girls play as they pleased — they [illegible] I [illegible] to make them be still —

{[illegible] Study}

Saturday August 8th Rose late — left for Oldfields — [illegible] [illegible] preaching — [illegible] — Dr McNeill gave me a specimen of the [illegible] [illegible] on Valley Bank that was circulated in the mountains, [illegible]

On Sabbath [illegible] [illegible] the [illegible] after [illegible] with [illegible] to old Dr McNeill's to dinner — after [illegible] rode to Moorefield — Lodged with J [illegible] — [illegible] [illegible] for [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]. — Contract [illegible] [illegible] of [illegible] in Moorefield — Talk with [illegible] about the [illegible] [illegible] — Rode home Monday — [illegible] [illegible] Wednesday [illegible].

{My Pennant} — The Pension from the [illegible] point on [illegible] Friday Aug 13 — for which I pay them 22.18

{The family get [illegible]}

Tuesday Sept 15 — Early this morning set off for [illegible] — all except the [illegible] and [illegible] Mary — who had [illegible] to go home after a few days' [illegible] — [illegible] Armstrong [illegible] [illegible]. Passing through [illegible] found that the [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] — [illegible] the [illegible] of [illegible] — from [illegible] —

{Trip to White Oak Flats}

Thursday Sept 17 — Return from [illegible] — brought 2 [illegible] of [illegible] — On Friday rode to White Oak [illegible] [illegible] meet to which Gray [illegible] had been engaged [illegible] — on reaching the place at Candlelight found the church dark — [illegible] to the first light I [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] — The [illegible] urged me to go and stay [illegible] there was another house nigh I went — One Room I soon found comprised the house — [illegible] children all in some stage of the whooping cough — two [illegible] of [illegible] & an old man on a [illegible] — It began raining in the night — rained in torrents all Saturday, [illegible] — The [illegible] to the same reason the [illegible] — [illegible] a [illegible] place in the house that was not wet — [illegible] [illegible] on [illegible] —

A [illegible] — Talks over a great many things about the fighting &c that he had [illegible] in his days — his father a great fighter — He had seen them fight by the hour — eyes out — noses bit — [illegible] at all up —

On my return home found [illegible] — had come to preach for me — I had written for him but as he did not answer my letter I made no appointment —

{Presbytery & Synod}

Nothing of note [illegible] — Presby in Fredericksburg — Synod at [illegible] [illegible] — Mitchell [illegible] [illegible] — [illegible]

October — Visit to Lynn & Derby

Thursday 8. } Yesterday extremely harassed with the piles — & the two days before — in the part of the town. Unable to ride — all alone — Today at ~~dinner~~ 11 Aftr set out — Skip along — Riding seemed to help me — dined at Blue — at sunset at Leakhouse — Wm agent Mayor White — tired & nervous I suppose my desire to see my little ones carry me on — & reached Greenwood at 8 P.M. — Dear little children how glad they were to see me — poor Skip most done over.

Friday 9 } at Ten Aftr. left my little ones — Sarah not yet telling me whether she will go & live with me or not this winter — Went through Wimbert — called on Mrs A — settled my account with Robert for Penny Mag — got some paste for Skip to keep out water &c — rode on towards Lolam — but belated stied all night at Mrs Shakleth in the forest & rated to lodge with the neighbouring ~~[illegible]~~ — a ~~dwr~~ poor at the loom a quaker from Ohio — but overall from neervous fancy —

Sat 10 } On reaching Lolam found the matter offended being not well understood Dr Wright called & rode with me to Mrs Morgans — Upon hearing that there was a ~~Methodist~~ Quaker meeting at Rectortown — on Sunday & a Methodist meeting at Bullcamp — about 6 miles off — that the Wellcome for the south about it ~~was~~ time — I concluded to give up my preaching at Lolam & rode on to the Cannot hence to Mr Hickman who ~~was not there~~ — Meeting was out on my arrival — & Mr J Wellcome took me with Mr Foster out to his house to d

Mr & Mrs Rice every proper home & at his f. then
Preached in the evening about Jesus Christ
Lord at Bell —
Lord's day 11th Mr Fenton preached about the thief on the
cross — Mr Williams preached some of sermon
I addressed a letter to Friend at St Thomas spread
in Bell of Christ — Took tea at the Knoxs — Mr I preached at
night — Mr Cleland home. Lodged at Mr Knox's.
Monday 12th Mr Hill gone to preach a funeral — Mr S
to visit his brother in law & Bell — I preached to a
small number at noon — dined at Mr Withers & met Mr
Cornwith the Dr — and Mr Wray paid me Mr Mc
Cormicks note of £29. rode out with Mrs Ken
her mother to preach at night & lodged. Well
comfort for my blanket — I got one but not so
— Had a very pleasant meeting — preached on the wind
Jonathan Shallenger dc —
Tuesday 13th Rode to Falmouth — called at the centre of
New Allston found Mary (Mrs Kelley) at home
in a dulness reading Falmouth — I saw a very plea
out side — dined on corn & tea. Spent with my
old acquaintance Mr Brooks — Myself & called upon Mr
Daniel — Stopped to smoke after the Falmouth
Stage — Rode on a few miles. Rode Sunday
redeemed just in Mr Brooks — refreshing time — he
got down & turned — Wrote two letters — the Misses
Barnes came in — we passed pleasant evening in singing
remembrance — Mr Bryan at an early meeting
Wed 14th Early opened St Thomas — called to lead
the chain — Never quarrelled & Mr Fenton was
chosen — Lodged at Mr Vail — Mr Williams
family — Had 3 daughters lodged there — The old
Doctor seemed delighted with coal other —
Thursday 15th Tuesday & Friday full of business —
Friday afternoon Saturday night & next — Falmouth
Preparation day — preached Saturday night in
Fredericksburg & bible night in Falmouth —
The Lord's supper administered on Sabbath 17th — Mr
Fenton — preached Alex. Hill admitted the wife
preached W C Matthews conducted the supper
On Monday 19th Mr Hill and I in Mass for Byrne —
in company Mr Hill & Campbell & Mr Matthews — W C
Mr Matthews & Campbell & Mr Williams — Mr Fisher
Matthews — Mr Campbell & Lindsay —
to Acton — also Mr & Mrs Campbell & Lindsay —
Lodged at Mr Fidler's — 36 miles —
Tuesday 20th Brother Wilson conducted in Lodge night
at Waterville — Brother Fenton preached at
night — moderate audience —
Wednesday 21st Brother Wilson & myself & Mr Williams
minister — left the company — & lodged at
Brother Leonard's with Mr Armentrout & Metcalf
all —
Thursday 22nd Rode in to the vicinity of Clay
ville —
Friday 23rd Rode in to the vicinity of Clay
& demerits dc — No preaching — more
to be done — perplexed & distressed —
What to take care of my horse after getting on
plan for my baggage — Called with the Brethren
Mr Armentrout & Spencer chosen — moderate & Armentrout
myself Clerk — Lodged at Brother Brown's
Mr Mr Hill & I — from Phila — Had long
talks with him about our concerns — He removed a part of my obligations to his cause in
the Assembly —

Tuesday 23 – Wed 24 – Sabb 25 – Mond 26 —— all very
busy days – Synod the fullest ever known in Virginia
– all their business very harmonious & satisfac-
tory – but no extra one – Stayd the night at Mr
Beaver's & there at Dr Boyles –
Monday had a pleasing interview with Mr Prosper
Taylor & family – found they are from Westfield – N.J. –
– They being left in feeble health & mind & the distressed state
& situation & circumstances of the parents of my
brother Daniel who died Oct 1815 –
Tues Tuesday 27 – left Mr for home – in company with
Brother McPherson & Blair & Armstrong – the last we left at
Strasburg on Oct. The other 3 proceeded with at Winch-
ester – & came on home through Harrisonburg &
Brocks Gap & drove lost even alone –
arrived safely about 8 o. clock –

November

Sabb 1st Preached twice in Tower – & gave notice for preaching my wife's funeral the third
Sabbath the –
Monday 2nd attended to various matters about
my house – getting all things ready for my family to
return home –
Tuesday 3rd Rode down to Greenwood – Wednesday went
to town the family getting ready – &
Thursday 5th We all started from Greenwood – having spoken
the Black Sutton Allen Hannah & Thos Lockerman
going to Mossy Creek –

Nov
lot – the Evening & the rain on all around safe
– We did not reach the cart till we got to Cloud
Copse – then – took Allen & Hannah out of the
Cart & left Thos to come on alone –
Cart & left Thos at Mr Armstrongs ——
Took supper at Mr Armstrongs
Friday 6th raining today – some degree thoughtful
that we were all safe at home
Then I am again – after a lonesome time of it. –
My two children with me & dear Sisters – I have pur-
suited on them & come & spend the winter with me
promised to break up in the Spring if I could dispose
of my house &c ——
Saturday 7th Mary went off to Hardy with Jos McDowell
Day ——
Sabb 8th To day preached at Rockbridge & at Sheety
& made appointment for communion Sacrament
the next day for next week –
Monday 9th Commenced School – alone –
Tuesday 10th Sarah came to help me today
Had a spiritual meeting at Mr Taylors
Wednesday 11th Put out the mail today a letter
to Jos Woodburn asking him to help us here
on 2nd Sabb of December – one to Mr Wilson &
one to Col Fleming about Mr Fleming's child in Phila
ordered – to Jos Pagell on order for Mr Phillips &
about his proceedings lastevening – & a part

copy of part of the minutes of Presbytery — by
Jack Amen —

Jenny Ward finished my Smock hanging down
today —

Sabbath 15th Preached a funeral for Eliz —
on the text the word lost in her back — a severe
trial indeed — I went & read a part of
it — I with difficulty could read it —
— The Methodists petitioned the Qr meeting on this
day — so that only my own folks attended
— but it was awfully solemn —
The preacher that I should have chosen —
not to be had — & though I could I would not
have — for none had stood by me in
my infirmity & suffering — See
my Sermon on this occasion

3

November passed on without much note — My school fell to [illegible] & Sarah Ann a fine boy [illegible] {Quarrel among the Parsons &c}

Saturday Nov 28th. As I rode up the river today [illegible] the great [illegible] among the Parsons about their dogs — [illegible] David's dogs shall be killed — some years been fired &c &c —
(Note — from the quarrel arose circumstances of importance. The quarrel was not healed — David offered his farm Dr Gibson bought — [illegible] any body would want it [illegible] after [illegible] he was offered ten thousand dollars more than [illegible] for — [illegible] No &c — David knew he should not have [illegible] and the clan was broken in upon.)

{Invited to Alexandria}

Mr Vowell invited me to come down & visit Alexandria — but considering all matters concluded it not expedient — as no offer they could make would carry me there. —

{My birth day {New church}}

[illegible] in December —
On my birth day Sabbath 20th took possession of the new Church in Springfield — the house not ceiled or plastered — My subject The Vision of Jacob when he saw the ladder —
So passed 1835 — Death entered my house & I became an altered man —
condensed — March 1844 —

W Henry Foote

[illegible] at the Presbt in Fredk — Pollock & [illegible] engaged — Boyd [illegible] on the way to [illegible] about his health [illegible]

Early in the month of January [illegible] began [illegible] the struggles — first [illegible] then Ann & Eliza [illegible] then Hannah & Harvey & [illegible] — [illegible] all sick from 10th to the 24th [illegible] in the [illegible] — finally [illegible] 23 [illegible] took sick & [illegible]

Struggles {Matthews about [illegible]}

On Tuesday 24 [illegible] a long letter from Matthews about Foster — I immediately wrote [illegible] & told him [illegible] & urged him to call a meeting of Presbytery — that I did not [illegible] (See the letters that passed)

Cold

Sunday Jan 29 — at [illegible] Thermometer at 10 [illegible] 6° below — on Sunday morning [illegible] 20° below zero — at noon [illegible] 1° below — [illegible] so cold — The first two weeks of February were very cold — The thermometer was zero a great deal of the time — & in the mornings from 10 to 12° below —

{Mr Bassell & the Book cause}

We had talked of the matter in Decr but my health [illegible] off from doing any thing — I wrote Bassell [illegible] his coming [illegible] benefit for him. [illegible] on a desperate [illegible] to Moorefield [illegible] on the mountain [illegible] getting home — I sent for him — [illegible] Mr B [illegible] Thursday Feb. 18th —
On the 19th [illegible] Elders [illegible] agreed to enter [illegible] Mr Bassell in a few days [illegible] successful in his collections — The book cause took a good start.

{Called Presbytery}

Mr Foster demanded a called meeting of Presbytery as I had advised — to be met on the 23rd — After long consultation with my Elders determined not to go down — We all agreed that [illegible] the probability [illegible] should be put on the [illegible] & that I would not appear [illegible] — J B White [illegible] in the subject — Dr Williams being in from Moorefield I consulted him on the medical part of the matter — It is a sad & lamentable thing. —

Mrs Pancake's Funeral §

On Saturday March 5th called to preach the funeral of Mrs Parthenia Pancake wife of John Pancake & daughter of Jesse Parsons of the South Branch — The first breach made by death in a large family of the Parsons — The River too high to cross near the house — had to come in by [illegible] to cross the mountain side on the [illegible] side — a great collection of relations in great distress — & only on her husband's side any that seemed to have the advantages of religion or a present blessing. [illegible] I would preach the truth as an honest man. I endeavored to set forth the necessity of religion — to [illegible] Mother standing at the grave with the house — If ever I get over this! — The [illegible] of the hammer in making the coffin near the [illegible] of Sarah's, pretty [illegible] —

{Marriage of Susan}

Wednesday 23rd March Susan to Moorefield to meet in matrimony Mr James C Baker grandson of the [illegible] Merchant & [illegible] to Susan [illegible]. I had proposed the wedding at my house — but John McDonald chose to have it at his — This was a great disappointment to Sarah Ann & my little girls. Susan has been but very little with me since the family broke up & said there were too many for one place — she made her home here & there —

{Going to Presbytery} {Loose My horse}

April Tuesday 26th set out for Presbytery at Warrenton — Susan who has been with me for some days [illegible] to go with Frederick as had been expected. Mr Crookes rode with me most of the day & told me many things about London & his career. Lodged at Mrs Burke's — found Mr McDonald there. On Wednesday took breakfast with Mr Royall and his brother from [illegible] — we all went on together. At Paris met Dr Fitzhugh of Falmouth

{Doctor's case}

who little but his most excellent wife whom he married from the valley

When near Salem — My Mare Phillis who had travelled badly all day began to droop more & more & soon to stagger — I could hardly then drive on a whit — she puffed & [illegible] — but gave no signs of [illegible] — her eyes were nearly shut — appeared to want nothing else — Mr McDonald took my bags & I led her on to Mr Morgan's — I turned her loose — she would not lie down — but where [illegible] she would follow — Dr Loughborough was not at home — we waited for him to return — But before he came about dark she lay down [illegible] and was dead in a few moments —

She has served me faithfully five years last December — For a while felt distressed — but then felt I could commit the matter to God — Dr Loughborough on Thursday sent me into the Court House — [illegible] Presbytery — of Elders —

Sent to lodge with Dr Withers whose sister is wife to the Episcopal Preacher Mr [illegible] — A Leader's case was a long & trying & most difficult case — It took a great deal of time — I only heard the opening sermon — there on Sabbath — as Clerk worked hard all day & sat up there night late on Presbyterial matters.

Dr Hill & John Royall who were on the Committee in Leader's case thought him urgently accused — Their reasoning convinced most of the Presbytery that they would have to acquit him. I was perplexed with the difficulty of finding him innocent of the main charge though I believed him falsely accused in many things — I begged Presbytery to excuse my voting promising to abide by their decision. The Rev. declined — I then held the matter in suspense forth three days — & found myself alone in the vote I was to give — & I told that to my Brethren — I told them I was unwilling to be [illegible] or seem so in this case & would go with them — (after words made me wish I had been in the minority of one — I found there were others that would have [illegible] me) — He was acquitted — But in the minds of Brethren was a cloud upon him.

During the discussion Royall & myself struck fire — [illegible] words & a quarrel

I had urged Matthews to attend Presbytery by all means with ... the means of bringing out this matter — but he determined to go to the Hospital, & Matthews taken sick — When Presbytery met there was too much to be there — Rayner & Shaw [illegible] & Rayner brought in a resolution to lay aside the letter ... by saying that they exonerated them so — I asked Ferguson to defend himself, he did not — he could not debate — I then took up for Matthews & had a hard debate — at length got the resolution thrown out — & then I had my Review ... — he had not been exactly [illegible] with me — [illegible] defence I might have taken [illegible] sufficiently attacked — but I felt myself moved to defend him.

The Marquess [illegible] his case before Presbytery & after a long hearing he was again taken under care of Presbytery — Held a long [illegible] about Barnes case [illegible] — before [illegible] an appointment for Assembly in Pittsburgh —

Lodged Monday night May 2d with Dr Wright — read a long letter from his brother at London about getting married again — Tuesday 3d Rode to [illegible] on the [illegible] to take the stage — the Dr declined & urged me to take the little horse — I declined — he was positive — I said he was not a member of my Church — he said his wife was [illegible] hospitable — Gave the Dr a beautiful Copy of Baxter's Saints Rest — & lent Dr Wright my saddle cover — & rode the horse away —

{Going Home}

Lodged at Mr Bells with Brown Tuesday night — Wednesday visited Mr Bell's [illegible] & Jacob Amos — Wednesday night at Major Closes [illegible] to come down to [illegible] —

On reaching home on Thursday 4th a great commotion about Phelps [illegible]

little [illegible] a day or two before [illegible] of [illegible] of Phelps — the horse [illegible] is of good blood but has been [illegible] —

{Month of June Brief [illegible]}

June was [illegible] warm month — a great deal of Easterly winds with rains — the South & Westerly brought thunder — there a number of Common [illegible] this month in [illegible] the [illegible] were [illegible] in the way —

During the month — My mind & body were both distressed by the repeated Calls for [illegible] in [illegible] — It was [illegible] to read & copy — ([illegible] could not give the Copy [illegible] a man should be hired. — I [illegible] the subject to Presbytery in the Spring — the brethren said I should be paid by the [illegible] — But although the people of those [illegible] [illegible] they never sent me any acknowledgment for the great trouble they made —

{Mr Jones}

Tuesday 13th Mr P. C. Jones of Woodstock came to [illegible] on [illegible] — Much difficulty in getting him started — he became discouraged — but gathered courage — on Wednesday he started up the branch — purpose to distribute & to make collections —

{July. Arrangements for Mr Kerr}

[illegible] Friday 15th July [illegible] by Mr [illegible] with [illegible] — Made arrangements by which Mr Kerr a licentiate from Baltimore Presbytery [illegible] of Mr Brides [illegible] to take the Mountain & North River [illegible] — Cats Stream & Concord — the salary 400 — of which the people make up 300 $ —

Mr Jones on the [illegible] with the [illegible] — [illegible] & [illegible] — [illegible] courage —

1836 Chapter 15th

Introduction of Agent &

Only three things perplexed the Agent — 1st a Commission Rooms in which he & Holton from Kentucky applied through his agency for a second commission — the Doctor was apprehensive from the strength and prejudices of the Kentucky Church

2d The Jones disposed of many of the slaves of their boys & probably would be called upon to the Kentucky Church — (see his letter)

3d An Invitation from Rev. Solomon Bulleck to take charge of the Agency of the Indiana & Kentucky Church of the Brethren &c B.B.&c —

Advice of Agent

Sept. 4th Invited up my friend to discuss the subject of the Brethren — recommended that I visit the East — he said I would be received — see my correspondence on the subject —

Probably I should meet with difficulty — Probably I should meet with a hard ground on my friends — I could find no rest in a contrary direction — the Spirit seemed to point the way — see the Report concerning my journey

Direction

My direction has been that Providence had been doing about my salary as had been promised — this made me feel as if I could take courage & go —

Allowance of the family

All with me — consent of my young & promised — the farm on lease for a term of four years —

1836 Chapter 15th

Introduction of my Brother &

On the 3d of September received a Short letter from my brother stating that my Mother was growing ill — the Nectarines — I took my Wife & my Study & in passing by Tiber — I then sent her off to Nancy & I made space & I took him that I was not visit her —

Review of the year

Then review was complimentary letters from my Brethren & friends — I knew not that I had been deserving —

2d A few friends — things in the State of Government & affairs — the Girls are out of debt — They have had a Commodity the state of my former allegations & apprehensions about brethren & things — He happens that there has not been a mutuality between each other — My court is home — I want home to take care of you

3d Found the Sabbath & all the Churches — recovered — Health of Church was about the Still but for a time it went deep

4th Remember that Brother Brown & myself was tendered for a long term — although yet the ascendency not by our strength but by overruling power of God — John Johnson has gone — was so lost a year or two since God turned the D.S. — My things have been recovering in a prosperous channel —

5 Received an invitation to go & labor where that ministry felt was honorable — an agent of the B.C. & K. Bet. — Female Harris Brown & Matthews all been settled against the Still — And the troubles in the Church stood in my way — and my Mother — & my two Children — I felt tolerable —

6 Tender a stone to Eliza — and named her parents to whose memory the stone is erected —

Martinsburgh Va
Jany 18th 1837

Brother Foote

Yours of 13th found me confined to my room with sickness but I got Mr. Harrison to attend to your wishes about the date. which is "the 7th of December 1791."

I am thankfull to say that I am better to day I have nothing of general interest to communicate

With kind regards to Mrs F

Very truly Yours

R I Berry

Synod — Carlisle in the fall of 1836 — Memoranda of Pittsburgh

26th Monday — With much reluctance left home this morning for Pittsburgh & Synod — a feeling of loneliness & depression upon me — Going out of the Whitestyde Salem fell & mashed my knee — I thought of St Petersburg & felt a presentiment creeping over me that it was an ill omen — Strong impressions acquired in childhood will stick by us in age in spite of reason & religion — Gave the road paid some money to the Gulick — & also to the Patterson for some potatoes & for some jain — Salem travelled back all day — reached Mayor Phelps late in the evening — Towards bed time the Mayor gave me the whole doleful story of Jones's matters — I laughed at him & the foolish people of the Bank in Winchester — old Cromer is too curious — vengeance slept long in his bosom — poor stupid things — I might say something more of people who would persuade an old man to ruin his son in law: — the a preachers son. —

Friday 26th The Mayor promised to attend to the putting up of the grave stones for Eliza. & Jane against my coming back from Synod. — Got from Baltimore

Rose in time & took breakfast with Royall — Brother McDonald called while we were getting ready in a carriage & prayed with us — Dr Snyder took us aside

to talk about Charleston & selling Royall over there &c — & gave me a message for Royall about 10 other in dt and for Presentable Royall or Mr Bell's young Mark. —

The amused me all the way to Salem by a history of his experience & doings this summer past — I listened with astonishment & laughter intermingled, to his relations of preachings & interviews &c — To my astonishment I found Mrs & Mrs Tidball & Samuel Gold & Dr Hill all out — The said he had found out that that & that fellow was the best part of his charge &c

So he turned about — Strong Thing! at night we tarried with Dr Wright & his very kind wife — when Mr Macdonald —

Tuesday 24, Stopping at Wareham for breakfast — Mr W making a good deal of opposition to our having his horse before breakfast — at W— heard a wonderful collection of matters & things about Mr Butler & Mr W— & all strange matters — Rode on to Mr Briggs — was Lecturer —

Thursday 27 reached Freedom while Mr Balch was preaching a sermon to preachers & found my fare in the house — In the absence of Mr Buxton Mr Bicknell made Moderator —

I took it very readily the duties of my old office at Mr Vose's — the finding for me — Adjourned for dining with Mr Wilson —

Saturday 29 yesterday & today very busy in our Presbytrial matters — nothing special till this morning Mr Balch brought out the list of things in Wareham — Young Williams made a speech of 1 hour & 3 but I got the letter in a few moments by keeping his temper & speaking out in the letter — Tuesday for Pb — Tuesday Colebler in the matter Sabbath 30 & Wareham — Pb Stone the case of Mr Wilson church — was moderate & quelled himself nobly —

Monday 31 the matter of Wareham came up again & Mr Williams renewed the application that I should meet & run on Saturday morning but as a referee or committee man — finally after much debate & talking it was agreed in Pers after that myself & both Royall with Mr Fitzgerald should be a committee to meet at Wareham on Friday after Sermon & attend to certain matters the people should come & attend to certain matters — Brother Dr Wilson agreed to go & preach for me in Romney —

Parsby agreed to meet in Saturday during Synod at request of Mr Buxton to attend to his discipline period &c —

The Spring meeting was left conditional on the next meeting of Synod — Wednesday Morning

After Prud. Brother Royall & Mr Dodd Day Williams rode with me to Pembroke Green — & Ashley who rode upon mules with us Dodge out of our way to us Cost a few miles —

Rev. Richd Bewley then too late for preaching —

November

Friday 1st — Mr Pagell left his house & took the Steam Cars — We rode on & visited Richard a little before dinner — I spent the Evening in transcribing the minutes of Reply for Mr Converse — & writing a few letters. — The room stopped at Hiram Grant's — I found the Roads cold — expects to come home to be all the week — we were closely examined by the company to see if we were raising folks —

Sabbath 2d — Rain this morning — Stayed in my room at the Eagle in Richmond — about one o'clock Mr W. urged me to go on — I soon rode to Potsdam in the rain & got there after dark — very cloudy & rainy — Mr Bolling's Brook Hotel. — Read through a little book called Letters of Southern Conviction —

Thursday 3d — Called on Mr Wm Atkinson & invited by him to dine there — Called at the Academy & saw the Brown — found Dr Baxter & daughter at Mr B's — invited to stay there — after a moderate dinner by Mr Wm Leland Byrne not Mr Morrison was chosen Moderator — The Committee gave in — I met Flint on & met lady at Mr Brown — I dined with Dr B. Rice at Mr Mabones — & finally took my residence there — Mr Bigelow was found Brother Rice will incline to return to Virginia if he could find a door wide enough —

Friday 4th — Met on Religion in the morning — the Fire case disposed of — I was directed to publish the Sabbath for Prayer meeting with Methodists of the Origin & Dec. meet in Lawrence — & Woodstock if in Ulysses —

The Missing report was read tonight with appropriate addresses —

Saturday 5th — I filled the Moderator's chair a few moments while the interpretation of the Calhoun case came up — The most important business of today or any day was the appointment of the Committee to draft resolutions or prepare a proper of declaration in abstinence of Virginia Byrne on the matters of dispute in our Synod —

Met Edwinston Broad had a dull ~~meet~~ afternoon & thirty speeches —

Sabbath 6 — B. Rice preached a Calvinistic sermon: a moderate ~~interest~~ interesting Communion. — I preached in P.M. at night a most interesting sermon — The ordination of Mr Halliday from Spottsylvania as a Missionary for the Rocky Mountains of Persia to the Nestorians —

Monday 7th — I was called to the chair while Mr Calhoun case was decided — too many felt anxious for his success — but Synod could not help him — The minutes passed — & at night the Missionaries (Mr Lacy was ordained today & Messrs Paul & Mr Hallidays with their wives) held a farewell meeting — Dr Baxter addressed them in the name of Synod —

(November

Very intently to talk over with B Rig the change of things — Our hostess was the first child baptized in Plenty — in Edward's last he baptized her first child — in the intervening space — he had gathered a church — this had been watched & nurtured — till we had seen a nursery ordained for Christ —

Friday 8 Left out for Rockford — by a Method Left Mr Donald & Williamson — I read R letters then — Took the Stream car with Pagell & Wilson (Young my companion) pulling Salem on board & I reading Bell my Gun in the hams — then lodged —

Wed 9 Rad to Ride at late dawn — In the evening met at Mrs Vosp — according to a request sent Mrs Vosp from Plenty — written on night child B R was talking — Got a letter from my children — Brother R — got a letter telling him his brother who had gone to Texas lost & they was dead — a heart wild young man — he went for a speculation & found his grave —

Instead of preaching taught for brother Wilson & gave a sketch of the proceedings of Synod — among other things I gave my conjecture that the manifest tendency on Monday would be a thing to be remembered for a generation — When it proved unanimous out — many cases — I have stood 18 Synods out of 20 — this has been the most interesting —

Thursday 10 [illegible] Mrs Vosp invited us on my return from Wheaton & tarried again — a pleasant night — [illegible] about to go home to their

Mr Williamson & McDonald came about dinner time — Started about 2 o'clock in Stewart for Wheaton — after crossing the Bridge Brother R had left his boys — I drove & Brooks for him the other road on — We went that night to Mr S Stenkers — & was received with a rattlesnake welcome W.S. —

Friday 11 Spitting & Dry Solemn back my sore — Started at seven & rode & What Rig for breakfast getting up Dr Wilson bacon — & passed on after a hurry & harm to J Williamson — escaping the rain — the roads very hurry — [illegible] with the rain — [illegible]

Saturday 12 Mr Wm came then many — his plans for our proceedings did not suit us — at six for our proceedings did not suit us — at six for our meeting tries — We had preaching at noon in Wheaton — & before afternoon rode & heard all the difficulties — a meeting with the church R M. — preaching & a meeting of the church at night — nothing done —

Lord's 13 Read the pamphlets about the controversy matter of the Brethren — [illegible] Had preaching — met the church & proposed to abandon the cause & go home — They all agreed that we should make some decision saying they would abide by it —

This conclusion was rather unexpected — Then
we went to our rooms — The task of drawing
up the report fell on me — I proposed the plan
& the Brethren agreed — I drew a paper which
Mr Fitzgerald corrected — ~~after dinner~~
about middle Pm we read it to the church with
remarks both by myself & Mr Royall & then
all agreed to it — & seemed pleased
after preaching at night read it to the church
& requested them to say no more about
the matter — There appeared a general approba
tion — (See the report among my papers)
Mond 14 Detained by rain. There appears a gen
eral satisfaction with our report —
rode in the evening to Dr Wright's with Mr Royall
on his side. He opened a Receipt Book —
Tuesday 15 passed through Wrentham called to see
Mrs Royall — I passed on after overcoming a little
lumpy with the Bell by opening gra
ve yard — two doors & I entered the gate — as I walked
along I thought I could see the funeral of Elizabeth
— as I stood by her monument I read the inscrip
tion — I thought I could ~~see~~ hear her sister — as I passed
out I thought I could see the young people
funeral of the Shop as I saw them on my
first visits to Oxford Meeting house
Oh what a change! — what can time do? —
— Ah — I fear it would be strange still?
— Rode on to Upper Gloster —
Reached home on Wednesday in a very well

1836 Aprils 18th From the death of My wife to my leaving the Agency for C. Point

7th Go to the distribution of Provisions in the Mallory in Rockbridge & Warren — Hell's gates Pages at Addison's Rapids pumping there now most astonishing — this place — the water first from heaven to R. Warren — Sick the Week — feel the Cup bitter — but thankfully & patiently bear it

8th Very great cares now is about — Sold all Pewter — old fields — pots — pewter spoons — Great talk & discussions for them.

9th At Brock distribution — cannot go — very great Street in the opposite from it.

Petersburg 18th — concluded this far
W Henry Foote

Sabbath Morning 8th A Thunder — Lodged Saturday night at Mr Rinehart's — Sold the gun — & Tomorrow for Petersburg — this morning found that Milton Tucker was a Serious wounded in his thigh & yesterday from another heavy fall — was born with it still — Great the cares — a full house at home — & still — Sabbath — Sick — Sick — Sick — this Rinehart sent me home early for horses — Sleep most of yesterday — a piece of Mr Rinehart's very hard bed — Sunday 9th This morning recording etc — Yesterday thawing — This morning gently — feel the wind — found it recording cold — At the minister — or evening home Stock at the alone Zero — at Mount at 6 — at home at night at — Monday 3rd At Thermometer at home & but being windy the day was recording etc

John Rinehart began Vaccination

Death of Craig Woodson

Friday 28th This morning about day break Chloe comes into room & tells me that my friend W. Woodson was dead — I rose & go down — last night — but a house repulsed as not being invited & that for help — fearing might disturb him — I did not yet this comes — No one had an idea that he was ill — He has been complaining now some time about the Lower Bowel & yesterday last fall — I went to Baltimore with Mr McDonald — down out of his head a great deal of the time — After his return he was confined to his room in the Brick house (Phoenix Hotel) On account of his health he was removed back Rockbridge — For sometime past he has been to all appearance getting better — this Wednesday forenoon — nothing about Stock — Mr McDonald & I went to Staunton — Spent the whole day — The news reached you last night — Understand before Mr McDonald & Mr Tucker — & suffered to remain so — Mr Robertson — the alarm first but was not heeded for a time — The Wife was so — nothing — the news speedily when they discovered his real condition

Saturday 29th A very morning — About noon the Mail — attending the funeral of W. C. W. about middle of P. M. — The body was taken out the Church — I took towards the Lyceum funeral — then taken away from the Court House — Seemed to be more deeply affected — Gentlemen — tears fell from I and yesterday (see rules of the Seamen on the occasion) Perhaps of all occasions, this has been the greatest — more tears — more lamentations — Thousands — friend of the Village & ornament — There is one to lose — word went further — & loss — more

thought of or followed. I found him a very able friend & helper in my labors for the County. While he was not a professor he did more for the public good than many that were. Having read extensively he was a most intelligent companion.—

{Communion}

Feb. February 5th This day Communion I was alone. Commenced preaching on Friday — [illegible] — [illegible] But have had a more than usually comfortable time in my own mind.

This was in the event the last communion my sister Sarah Ann ever attended. The communion was held during the summer in Romney with the assistance of Mr Riddle. She was too unwell to attend. (See my Notes of Sermons, for my Sermon for the occasion in Aug.) Mr Washburn's death rendered this communion unusually solemn.—

[illegible] 9th of Feb. Sarah Ann went down to Ford in the Stage Wagon Gibson & Samuel & Mr Blue along. Her going leaves me alone in my school & the night comes hard. Her company always cheered me.

{Mr Livingston}

March 15th Wednesday — This noon on returning from Mr Christopher Heiskell's where I had been to celebrate a wedding between his daughter Margaret Ellen & Col [illegible] I found Mr John Livingston from Centre County Penn a graduate from Canonsburg — who had on the recommendation of Dr Brown come on to assist me in my school. This relieves me much — as my confinement in school has become tiresome.

Thursday 16th On my return yesterday found an invitation to go to Hardy to celebrate a marriage between Young Taylor of Northumberland & Miss Hayden near Moorefield. Some old difference prevented the family calling on brother [illegible]. [illegible] Mr Livingston take care of himself with the family I set about [illegible] past found rode on to Mr McMullen — & this morning went on to the wedding calling at Esquire Vanmeter & getting the [illegible] about the matter [illegible]. The ceremony was performed at noon — After dinner rode home

a heavy ride in heavy roads, about 40 miles

Friday 17th Took Mr L— into school & introduced him to the pupils. At night I found him very much discouraged: thinking to [illegible] the thought declined [illegible] in the bargain. After much talk he agreed to teach on with me to the end of the quarter & then make up his mind.

{Visit to Hardy & Call for Mr Scott}

On Saturday 18th I rode up to Hardy to attend to the business of having a call made out in proper order for Brother Scott. On Sabbath preached at [illegible] and Oldfields & prepared the way for the call to go to Presbytery

An interesting meeting — how different from my first visit the spring of 1828 just after I was married. Then there was not a single professor. All this church has been gathered since. What hath God wrought.

Had a pleasant visit with Sister Baker & the Daniels & with all my friends, was fearful there would be some dissatisfaction about my being in Hardy to the wedding on Thursday, but on the contrary they were pleased that in case Mr S should not be married the H [illegible] should be. On Monday morning rode from Mr [illegible] home by [illegible] past 10 & entered school.

Mr L— makes a pleasant impression as an amiable man — not in good health — but very pleasant — too tall for my study.

{H R Wilson}

Tuesday April 18th Just as I was going to start for Presbytery in [illegible] Mr McBride of Cumberland came, bringing a note [illegible] that Henry Wilson the Missionary was at the Tavern. As soon as practicable we arranged for a meeting — notice was circulated. During the Exercises he sang two Indian Hymns in their native tongue — & gave an account of the Cherokee & Choctaws. The Indian Hymns had a greater effect than our address.

On Wednesday he concluded to go to Presbytery with me [illegible] & we reached Gerrardstown that evening — a long ride — all the way as we went he was arguing with me on the propriety of my engaging in the Foreign Missionary work as an Agent. He argued over the whole matter.

{Presbytery in Martinsburg}

On Thursday 20. A tolerably full meeting of Presbytery in Martinsburg & continued till Monday. During the meeting a call [illegible] invitation was matured for Mr Harrison to come to this congregation

Horace Reed the Unitarian, who has been in the valley for a month came to the meeting. He is a Wheel Tooth in enterprising, working in foreign missions on Sabbath Day.

It was agreed by the Presbytery to send a delegate to the proposed Convention, who had all been against it but the West Hanover. Anthony Lessig was chosen. The Presbytery after some consultation agreed. Horace detested the idea of a delegate to a Republic Wounded by the Union. Jesse chose Fitzgerald to be the Anthony. Old Lessig should a consultation with the Presbyterians, to know what line of procedure they would recommend. It was agreed that the Assembly should select calmly have a board of foreign Missions. The motion was lost & division of delegates.

On Sabbath the Wilson tattler, at a lodging at Mr Boyd's. Talk on the object of the visit to Romney — Especially the Pole in needed at an Abolition Convention. Plan for taking him back — Lally dancing about at midnight — that one neighbor — Mr B. advised in not to listen with his person when you know Kinds people were talking of — Day family of Romney being body in Mecklenburg either be Abolition or Negro Pf.

On Thursday May 12th 25th. Lodged at Negro Glasgow's. Operson having passed through Wheelbarrow's gang & Operson Mon goods — Kidnapping in Cockstown. Pennsylvania. Sunday & Monday. Had two company, one wounded and a dance by another road. Returned on Tuesday & spent Sabbath with me. On Thursday I met Wheelbarrow — Leaving him at a tavern.

[School Incidents]

While preparing letters the Convention Mr Livingston on the 4th Wednesday May 18th was peculiarly fitted to — that he could not think of coming on Wednesday. Mr Lee has taken up his residence at Mr Reed's the Mount of Truth & Pennsylvania Convention was now — Mr Schenck had written upon that occasion. Though I shall be come of just truth with Mr Lee in this matter, it doth not appear to be of such importance. It will be myself & the school. We are never alone & slumbering.

Mr Lee then in the court House Square & Mr Hughes again (18th)

[Triple Connecticut Assembly of 1831]

Left home Monday the 8th of May & returned Thursday June the 2nd. During my absence I left at five Hanover — Mr Hughes with coffin in the spirits I omitted to only put down a few points of letters & looking. Now on I see how cautious we must be apparently from what we effected. The Convention was called useful principally in

giving such a moral & religious tone to the School. All the original plans of the Convention could be thrown into the West Hanover side of Assembly for the purpose of emergency.

Jesse Fitzgerald & Mr Hughes on the Assembly. In answer to a question for Boyle on board the Steam boat which I regarded proper if you were honored. I M. Fitzgerald said at down the position mentioned — My lady gone to bed & decided by Jesse. Jesse I do not consider President for a Southern Assembly — or an Assembly of those who will unite with our interest. Mr Fitz appeared that I would be the proper person for the Assembly & I should be a Democratic Jackson action.

Friday evening of same. Mr Lee came in & had the whole of Romney had the impression at the beginning. He said he would be unable to make the Assembly & I should be elected to serve at all the times —

Mr Boyle for President. Mr Lee came in at the prayer meeting of my lodging. The day at dinner I should be prepared on which I had just put down the rules to be adopted for that time —

With Mr Lee alterations. My name presented the next day & I was adopted after debate by the Assembly. Discussion pressing. The Wooster Resolutions were presented on Pf. Convention. The whole hole of offence lock & in them. Pf. Resolutions & with the Assembly were adopted. Because I Mr Lee was frequently with Wheeler & caused some concerning my mind that we could not accomplish any thing to date.

Jesse in the Jacob. What organized & the Pf. School. Debate on had the night — I had some adjournment & the other Lee and Hanover. Hanover objecting all things they had the Resolves in not at the proper place —

This is a very affectation to business & to have no motion such that I said — I attended Pf. Lee last day of Assembly. Not nothing was proposed thereby.

Jesse 2 Wheeler Assembly — The debate de — on in May was proposed & Jesse proposed

Trip to Philadelphia to attend the Convention & the General Assembly —

Monday Morning May 8th 1837 —

After having preached twice on Sabbath in Springfield I returned home — just before going to rest Mr Armstrong sends me word that an alteration had been made in the running of the Stage & that it would have Romney at 10 o'clock this morning — Mr Gibson has agreed to send my horse over to the Inkeeper — has advised me money for the trip &c — & I have concluded to go in the Stage — It is well I made my preparation Sunday or I should have been entirely [illegible] spared for my trip — My Sister Sarah is [illegible] — & my little Ellen more cheerful —

Tuesday May 9th I reached this place Winchester last evening in time to wait on a dentist — I happily found a Dr Hitchcock who contemplates a number abroad & attended to my decaying tooth & then I hope stopped the decay — I spent the evening & night at Mr Bells — The old gentleman told me several curious circumstances about the appointment of Dr Gold — Smith — Speer & Heaney Elders in Winchester — & about the plan to get the old German church in Lost & taught west to Mr Fenton — about Warrenton —

Mr Brown had breakfast ready early this morning — I took the Cars for Baltimore — I called on — and all the way to the ferry I felt the little book called the Experienced Christian's Way of Living — Reached Baltimore at a little past noon — Supped at the Indian Queen — Went out after tea to find Mr Harris but a cloud & shut out the light & poured down rain so I returned without finding him — Sent him a note by Mr Colton boy — also a little to Brockton

Wednesday 10th On getting out for the steam boat I found Dr Brooks & Mr Plumer at the door they had arrived late at the same time — On board the boat I found Col Sherrod — Jos Sherrod — & some of my ministerial brethren — Prayer — prayer meeting day in cabin — Sherrod told me of the [illegible] in Balto of mobbing & regaining the boat last night — pragmatic today — Ceased reading the city we passed of the Valley until to United States Hotel — there found N Bridges the head manager — the news there not in that the banks of New York have stopped — I have gotten all the news I could gotten since I came in — Letter to Rooney & the Bank — Wrote to Mr Waterman this morning

Thursday 11th Mr Sherrod tells me this morning that it was agreed last night to suspend here to day — and mine he gave the post boat with a draft of from 40 to 50 dollars — check on Q notes to be paid today as a government draft — I was refused payment — Vice Biddle was consulted by his Board to come in too — it is said he told out to grant extension till just before noon —

The Convention met at Eleven & chose Dr Polk the temporary chairman — I spent the Polk in prayer & exhortation — — for Preach in this morning paid Mr Raymond's bill — also Mr Naylor for Repository & mine for Repository — the Sherrod charged 30.00 for me — this evening I have again written all the news of the morning — Mobbed to Rooney — to be settled well — Sent the Albany Watchman

Friday 12th Mr Sherrod set out for home — I attended Prof Mitchell's lecture — At noon left the Hotel & took my lodgings at 96 North Third Street with a Mr Henson from Virginia — a small family — with a very comfortable room for my accommodation — This morning I had a short interview with J Waterman & was delighted to hear him say he was in Baltimore — delighted to hear him say he was in Baltimore

The convention organized today & made some little progress in business — we meet in 9th Church — Dr Wilson preached last night — a cold stiff preach — in the table a good deal today a cold table — the weather is stiff — the hot spirits are all out today — the great power of the convention has not yet spoken — at least I have not —

Friday 12 } organized by choosing Dr Foster president — Began in Committee of the whole order to learn the mind of Brethren wt the state of the church & what ought to be done the — attention

Heard a great many long speeches & some good statements of facts — Pleasant Rimmer from the U. S. Hotel today & took my lodging at 91 N 3d with Mr Hewson a member of Dr Ceyler's Church.

I should have mentioned that memorials were called for & read — & some time was spent in discussing points of order — Mr Buckmaster of Phila presented a long one on the words minister & Elder in the call —

The memorials mostly pretty rude —

We spent part of day in Committee of the whole

Dr Witherspoon in the chair

took tea at A Wilemans

Saturday 13 } Committee of the whole — Dr Wilson in the chair — went on most of the day in calling roll — heard some strong things said Written was hymned — very long Congregational in spirit & almost in form — and then yesterday before last they proposed to have Congregational officers — Dr Breckin persuaded them to stay till they had got home off — — When the roll got down to Eat Harmon the committee — the Committee appointed a Committee

of Revision — Dr J L Wilson Dr Foster — Foster Dr Witherspoon — Messrs — Dugles Potts Dr Witherspoon — Brogg — Anderson & Levering Elders — Mr Thos a pamphlet at Boardman's till 10. P.M. & passed some resolutions — Dr Miller stopped in to Boardman not knowing of our proceedings — Mr pressed him into service — Dr Jenkin & Dr Ceyler came & we had council with them — Mr Broadhead was present also — took tea at J Wilson's

Lord's Day 14 — Preached in the morning for J Wilson & had some liberty — text — Sin can't be forgiven — Dined at home from church. Moses fed in Phila & Shunem in Phila — took tea with J W again — a pleasant day & 3 little boys

Monday 15 — Transcribing my letter to Mr Brown today — Set out from my little & W. S. felt thankful they were all well — In Convention the whole went on. Mr Buckingham's city deed cut up & burnt about the Committee — Convention after — long — we got out to attention — We got over some Resolutions work — Dr Miller finished off with the list of species — but we could not present them to us. — In P.M. they were presented & the debate commenced upon the first resolution. Long & warm — Thought — period & period discussed — almost to six — spent — took tea at Dr Ceyler's — found them in Sorrow — very pleasant visible. more — Mr commenced — & had to wait or more to meet the Committee at the Boardman — Met with Committee

till very late & there must have a week & half in the rain & got very wet. — The Committee very harmonious & kind — Anderson says R. J. B.s is [illegible] is to work times ply by present — paper of but once — . Tell Dr Wilson he has been so pleased with the hello the trouble he's given him — that he has been compelled to write in an out state letter ver lation. — — Wrote to Eliza Wilson —

Tuesday 16) Got a letter from little Ann today Some progress in the business of Convention too many [illegible] to little — especially on little points — Took tea at Broadmeans — Committee met in the Boyd's room at the ~~Harrison~~ Marshall house — — ~~we~~ agreed to recommend Dr Elliot who was present with us for Mod.r of the Assembly [illegible] Holy Day [illegible] H. M. S

Wed 17) — Some clear talking day — Speeches generally on small things — by means for night before got through all the resolutions prepared for memorial — Took tea at Broadmead & later [illegible] for him tonight — on the Cyropedia [illegible] Telling Anecdotes of Ol Lenox — Went to Mc Elroy's Dr Junkin [illegible] Day ; & displeased with the Virginia delegation especially ; he I overheard him in my back talking in an under tone.

Thursday (18) Convention in the morning — Assembly at 11 A.M. — after [illegible] sermon from Dr Witherspoon the Assembly organized Dr [illegible] took the Chair till the roll was made out — in the choice of a Moderator was decided for Elliot 137 — for Dickerson [illegible]

Lowrie Leavy 106 — Mr Pratt was chosen temporary clerk by about 33 majority over Mr Cuyler — Mr Krebbs of N York was chosen permanent Clerk by about 40 majority ~~he~~ over Mr Duffield — . Dr Brown & Mr Marshall took tea with me at the Hensons — reproved Mr Marshall for not making himself known before this — (he is [illegible] of the [illegible]) — Convention again to night — The Memorial finished & adopted &c —

Friday May 19 — nothing of importance done this morning — in the Assembly for the PM — a curious state of things — by a mistake took place ; a part of the Assembly organized at Spruce street church to which it was adjourned — & a part in Dr McDowell's little lecture room — messages were sent back & forth &c &c — at length — got together — and after some sparring came to work — All PM was spent by Dr Plumer in [illegible] the reading of the memorial of Convention —

Sat 20) ~~the~~ Assembly met in the Tabernacle — Dr Bowman talked away half of the PM & prevented the reading of the memorial &c — but he got a regular answer — I spent PM in [illegible] visiting the Diorama & Armstrong's [illegible] it was my occasion to [illegible] what I [illegible] was going to do — I told [illegible] Horace

Read until now do - do - quite very recon-
-cilatory said in Mortification &c — the
Tell me that A B Th — tired of him &c
— Tell Dr Boston who dined with me today dead
the first Baptist in Princeton &c —
Tea with Dr McDowell —
Feb 21 (-) Preached the Ath in 13th Chapter
Date — a church gathering over on Schuylkill
— Unless ye repent ye shall all likewise
perish — Heard Mr Dickson of Philadelphia in
Barnes church — tea at Mr Leslie —
heard Dr Boston in the evening at Dr McDowell's
— Machinery but a job of the young
Mound 22 A letter from home bearing the unex-
pected news of the death of our Elder — Mr J McKee —
— alas — alas — how uncertain is life —
a hearty strong man cut down by measles
— Killed down in the Morning in Apparently least to
put off the consideration of doctrine till tomorrow —
In Pth a long animated discussion about breaking
up the Congregational union &c — typhoon apparently
Dined at Mr Smiths — very old hock — tea at
Mr Woodrow's with the Delegates to Apparently
Lent the money for Mental Reservation by Mr
Armstrong —
~~Armstrong~~
Gave Mr Hagan a letter to Rev Thomas Brown
Illinois Presbytery of Synod of Tennessee —

was i

Tuesday 23rd } Nothing but long speeches this morning
In Pt. by getting the previous question, which was
lost this morning by 4 votes, ~~by about the same~~
~~number of~~ the main question was put on the
abrogation of long speeches & was carried
by 143 to 110 — ~~than a few~~ persons being
out of the house, notwithstanding the tingling which was Phenomenon — &
R J Breckenridge attempt; but B got in time
enough to give a vote on main question
— Took tea with Mr Hendrick at Miss Elliots
— Went to the evening of Gt Jubilee &c —
a failure. Cleared out that made the long
speech yesterday in appearance — spoke on & on &
till they pulled him by the sleeve — & then went
on & killed the party. Thos Hunt cautioned
speech. & Phenomenon wanted not to be disappointed
Wednesday 24th } Wrote this morning to Mr Pickens
about his going to Warrenton &c — also wrote to
Mr McCoy & to J Williamson on the Tom subject
having no opportunity of getting a person to go
Received a letter from home — news not good — fear I
shall be called home before the session is over —
on little Willie's account — This morning — some
good exhortations to — Religious reasons
In Pt. I observed that Dr McAuley who gave particular
directions to govern the temper & tongue in debate &
use no hard words — was the first in Pt to be
severe in his remarks —
The Pt wasted pretty much in debating about the

morning the report of the Cannon on the monument should come off — I then on the ride to Mines proposed to the list of Guests — The night seems to be to attach riders till the Old School will regret them all — &c &c —

Dined & took tea at Mr Leslies. Lus. Mr Fain hall from Baltimore on acquaintance of Mr Harris — on admission of Mr Smith. An intending young man — Took him Benneson to the hall — Urged the Misses to attend his recitation

Thursday 25 Ugly dreams last night — dan appeared in the morning — poor little Will — 1 Gentleman & 1 lady — Young Young of Lacon — Young Young — Mrs Mum — poor little Will — Mrs Mum — poor cold — poor little Will —

Old Day — the new hide high back & in the Chair — Dr Pt Flendin dined with in all possible way — introduced Mr Snowden to Mr Young — introduced Harrowby to Flendin & the about Harrowby & Flendin this day & agreed to stick to our posts & fight it out. — very Young Mr Benson — found me a pair of green clothes & a pair of green — from — walking

Friday 26 No letter from home today — Went to Mary Stephens felt troubled all day about little Will

Stormy debates in Assembly — Brown spoke lengthy against the resolution &c — followed by Boyle for it — Dickerson against & Plumer for it in the — Plumer, Kept Brown & Dickerson with a most tremendous speech —

Dr Pk. Peters & Mr Auby spoke against & then it was decided by 6 majority only — the third resolution pending many from voting — Took tea with Fitzgerald at Marshall hall — The ~~majority~~ did not vote on account of the third Resolution.

The Party offered had a meeting last night against to prepare two protests against the doings of the Assembly — held at Mr Brones meeting Church basement story

Saturday 27 A Committee of ten and six attended — have offered & negotiated an overall dinner — Sunday — Sermon Rev Mr Dickerson — Dr Pt Brown Rev Mr Dickerson & Dr Pt — Mr Brown — Mr Dickerson & Dr Pt — the other side — Had conversation in Pk. Nothing of consequence — Mr Stuff — Cockton with me & spoke on the — about Illness — spoke on enforcement — about Illness —

Sabbath 28 Attended Dr Taylor, Heard & Dr Young morning & evening — Tried Dr Alexander in Dr McDowell's Church Pk. — Took tea with Mr Coleman — Dr Pt entertained — with Mr Allen — from Cambridge Mass. — a faithful account of the unfaithful friend — Read R. & Dickerson — Mr Young — Dr Pt Taylor fully good

Monday 29th Sent letters & Hutchinson & Dr Brown & my note book — The ordinary hour of Assembly to meet today — In Pk Dr Wiley who went with me to England two years ago brought up his old

quarrel — we heard a bundle of documents
but I could not tell what it was about —
— A Convention in Congress agreed upon division
— immediate division — & only the Com-
of 10 about amicable division ~~announced~~ something in the morning that it
should begin by cutting off Synod of Western Reserve
— finally agreed that no motion should
be brought forward except by a Committee
of five — Dr Beecher Plumer Breckinridge Ewing
&c...... This was necessary to prevent a split —
A most solemn Convention any or felt oppressed
when the vote about [illegible] was taken — the [illegible] of both
the Brethren & [illegible] took tea with me this evening
My [illegible] dined with me today —
Received two letters from home —

Tuesday 30th } The Com^e of 10 reported — disagreement — N. S. wanted the matter put down to Pres-
by — so slapped on to insure defeat — R H B wanted
[illegible] that in [illegible]
spent the day in debate on the Rep^t for declaring
the W Reserve Synod out of the house —
Plumer dined with me today — having teeth attended
to this morning — got Will a big book of pictures
Mr Quillan took tea with me — some chance
for a missionary for Virginia — attended
the Education anniversary tonight — not much
— Breckinridge there and a good thought.

Wednesday ~~June~~ May 31st } debated all day with some
heat on the question before us in different forms
Spoke Mr Walton today
Thursday ~~June 1~~ June 1st } To day the Western Reserve Members
thought they could disclose themselves — & began to
make statements — which [illegible] in a wonder-
ful development of facts — And then they refused
to answer some questions — Leonard took the form
[illegible] of the new school not to be examined
or hence not on trial. ~~And~~ when asked particularly
whether he had been ~~ordained~~ & received the confession of
faith — denied it & then refused to answer — Mr
Kingsbury refused to answer about his
self & when Mr Peters answered for him — that
he had been ordained — he was asked if he had received
the confession of faith — he refused to answer —
at noon the question was taken & they were
declared out of the ~~house~~ commission —
In P.M. — the delegates demanded for them seats
& Beman & Peters & Jessup declared for them
& produced a scene of confusion & disorder
— the Moderator finally declared that he had de-
cided them out of the house —
Mr Breckinridge then brought up his
resolution about Home Missions &c — & de-
livered an able speech —
Sent letters to J^m Brown & W Lowes of Kentucky
giving no particular matters but only private opinions

Friday 2d. Spent the whole of a long wet day in the room. Nephew & Lewis dined here. Very dull & sleepy. At Walter Forgd with me last night & in talked till midnight — want to hire boy this morning — Wish young Johnson is making a Sixpenny spend the rest — can't through the Exchequer — to Peters in Pk and the best defence he could — But it was evident from various testimony of pamphlets & letters that he set himself against Sp. Rod & especially from the letters of Dr. McDowell — letters in red from the state Clerks & in the Evening the extra paper — that he cease last on Sunday —

Saturday 3d. A motion made to cut off the three Synods General Utica General — adopted all the Ar. — adjourned at noon — dined at Pk. — want to see Mr. Porter

~~[illegible]~~

Sabbath 4th. Heard Dr Alexander twice — at Dr Engles — & at Winchesters — back to see with Waterman — by [illegible] to keep here back — so as to be uncommunicated — wrote to the Wife & my Aunt — [illegible] able to consider — my attendance in Assembly a burden — become powerful —

Friday 9th. On Tuesday past able to be about — cat little dinner at Mr S. F. Smiths with the Funeral who gave to Glenan ~~[illegible]~~ & the this Jamaica Gen an interest — the Assembly put from Sleep — having lewed his mind long — quite agitated at what is doing — a violent partizan — Sense of Wrong should I dwell not think to sleep — one or two see him to be — Dr Pole lecture to unroll that I came him & lived my time — I have not been able to sit up & write till today —

Assembly adjourned last night — my complaint has had hold on offend upon me that I have two or three disposition to speak or think; or more my mind than compelled by pain — the business better I suppose all tooth the steam least at 6 o'clock, this day — the Synod adjourned to go along — last I was conclude last night I had not in blunder & accidental in little particules all on my whole body very little pain — the has the measles —

Sabbath 10. A restless disturbed night — I don't recollect an spectacle a night as this, left it except one which I lived in the Brick house in Tong wet — my [illegible] little — my just cuzzed me with a dangerous tooth — Dr Flagg came to see me & administered to — [illegible] Scotland came to see me — Hill in also with the Commander the Marshal the yesterday Pl. which came to nothing after all — although they appeared at the tavern — they endeavoured to cause the population

Tuesday 12 Mends better today — this morning got some natural sleep —

Monday 12 Got some medicine from the apothecary by order of Dr Hodge — Took tea with S T Waterman — caught in the rain — The family went to day to the S.S. celebration in the country —

Friday 13 Got to the boat this morning — found Mr Atkinson — & Mrs General Carrington. — Exceedingly worried when I arrived at Baltimore — went to bed soon after I arrived & slept till most sundown — then went to the Post office & found a letter — little Willie wants some things — Went to an apothecary & got some prunes & candy & jujube for Willie. —

Thursday 14 Took the Cars for Wheeling — Atkinson almost talking me out of them about Arabella Gillian a great favorite of his —

Arrived much worried at the Bells & was cordially welcomed — Heard news of Dr McGill's death —

Friday 15 No stage to day — visited Mrs Bush in the morning — & attended Dr McGill's funeral in the evening — called at Dr McGuire's see Mrs Bush & took tea — Found a company at the Bells & took tea again — Heard the reason why Wilson treated me so coldly at Philad.

Saturday 16 Got home at 1 P.M. in stage — poor little Willie glad to see me — poor little creature! — Lord my law —

Sunday 17 Willie's birth day cannot be present to see the little flowers — those I planted this spring all growing — particularly the thousand rose —

{Return Home}

Feeble myself I [illegible] on my return home on Friday 16th from my little Willey [illegible] to find [illegible] feeble & thin – that my heart [illegible] at the [illegible] last home of my dear child. She was all anxiety to see me. Mr Scott [illegible] on his way home [illegible] & stopped a few moments at the door as I was entering & I heard the little creature [illegible] "Who's that coming". [illegible] better – I am [illegible] in any other case than here [illegible] – [illegible] in the [illegible] for [illegible] & [illegible] heart. I [illegible] – [illegible] the pretty [illegible] & [illegible] – [illegible] & I had them all put in her [illegible] – I am [illegible] that the interest [illegible] away – [illegible] of my child's dying –

{Her Birth day}

Saturday 17th This was my child's birth day – [illegible] a most beautiful Spring day – dear child – my garden [illegible] the flowers in full bloom. [illegible] about [illegible] come my child let [illegible] take you to the summer house & see the cakes – [illegible] – [illegible] yesterday [illegible] – I must make up my [illegible] Willie – I [illegible] her [illegible] & I [illegible] almost [illegible] for I felt that she thought [illegible] about to die – [illegible] this morning [illegible] almost [illegible] – Come my child [illegible] carry you [illegible] – [illegible] on her [illegible] & [illegible] through the flowers & the summer house – [illegible] of the Rose [illegible] a thorn [illegible] – the [illegible] her [illegible] flowers – [illegible] at them – [illegible] in – [illegible] for her – but I had no words – [illegible] all I could utter – & then [illegible] my child – [illegible] left the [illegible] again [illegible].

{Her last days}

On Sabbath 18th I went and preached at [illegible] – there are afflicted family [illegible] of my [illegible] – at night at [illegible] – [illegible] – I passed the week – I [illegible] – I was not able to do any thing – if my child had been well – & she was [illegible] to do any thing if [illegible] well – the only relief I found in that dreary week was in [illegible] the words of the [illegible] Women – I often [illegible] my [illegible] – I [illegible] at the [illegible] about the [illegible] the depravity of the heart – the state of Children – the [illegible] of [illegible] – [illegible] & prayers – & then [illegible] special prayer for the [illegible] to her to say after me. Sometimes she [illegible] afraid to die – then [illegible] to me I [illegible] – & then the [illegible] strength that [illegible] was not afraid – then I [illegible] felt thankful & I [illegible]

Then [illegible] I [illegible] & [illegible] – the [illegible] & I talked to her a great deal about Jesus [illegible] – [illegible] that I [illegible] my child – & [illegible] the little girl to talk to her [illegible] – [illegible] understand [illegible] & [illegible] enough – [illegible] before I went away [illegible] – [illegible] conversation. – [illegible] during the week – on the 23rd I [illegible] in Romney – I endeavoured to [illegible] – [illegible] my child [illegible] the [illegible] of [illegible]

On Wednesday 24th came the last sad day – [illegible] – she had been [illegible] every body [illegible] for her [illegible] – [illegible] – [illegible] heart had become as [illegible] as a stone I had no feeling – [illegible] away – I went to my study – my Elder Gibson came to [illegible] – your child must now go – I [illegible] – [illegible] a man from [illegible] came [illegible] – [illegible] – [illegible] Gibson [illegible] – [illegible] tell him [illegible] my child was dying – [illegible] to talk [illegible] with difficulty to get her away – [illegible] – my knees were still at the [illegible] – [illegible] to look and my child was gone – I [illegible] with great composure – [illegible] that night –

The burial

On Thursday I attended the funeral – [illegible] to take my child to [illegible] – I [illegible] – [illegible] Mr Gibson will you ask the [illegible] to attend your child's funeral? – No Sir – during the life of my child they [illegible] – [illegible] – [illegible] may [illegible] in the [illegible] – No Sir – my Elders [illegible] – [illegible] – my Sermon [illegible] before the funeral [illegible] – I [illegible] & their [illegible] – [illegible] – [illegible] my Elders with me I called on them [illegible] what had been my feelings for the last ten days – As there was [illegible] as I had her [illegible] the grave [illegible] at the east [illegible] of the Church. I gave the dear child all my care. the [illegible] but [illegible] – I [illegible] – I laid them in her coffin – [illegible] the coffin was put in the [illegible] grave they laid a wreath of roses on the coffin – It was a terrible effort to preach – but I felt the better for it. In like circumstances I would do so again – (The texts of my Sermon then preached –) Thus went my little [illegible] – [illegible] child – affectionate [illegible] – [illegible] like a [illegible] – I felt I was a [illegible] & [illegible] Amen –

246 1837 Romney — from —

My School goes to another

On my return home I found Brenton had come to town to attend my School. I had been told I should be [illegible] — still apparently the [illegible] of one that [illegible] upon me in all the common branches — I had but one [illegible] in these [illegible]. I could not teach in my [illegible] I stated my case [illegible] I asked a meeting of my [illegible] — [illegible] & they were promptly the parents of the same [illegible] — I urged them to [illegible] my [illegible] the college [illegible] with the [illegible] my teacher — they [illegible] — I told them the alternative [illegible] from up the key of the Academy. They preferred the alternative — I gave up the key. They acknowledged [illegible] teacher — in the [illegible] — [illegible] one of the boys [illegible] college [illegible] And the other after losing time [illegible] a good teacher [illegible] — The people [illegible] me [illegible] for [illegible] going away — [illegible] in my absence to employ a wandering [illegible] to which one of my people [illegible].

My School was gone

Sarah said to my [illegible] in Hampshire — So I think said she — Then said I [illegible] to get ready to go away — Probably she said she —

How I spent my time till last of September

I lay [illegible] flat on my back in my study on my settee — a great deal of the time [illegible] asleep — [illegible] — [illegible] to read. I often was [illegible] or I would be in entire inaction. When I could work I copied out the records of the Church in one volume & added a history of all that I could gather. I wrote out a volume a great many of my sermons [illegible] that I could repeat them better than if they were written out in full. I arranged my papers & settled my accounts & put every thing in order for a [illegible] — though I had not the least plan how or where — only it seemed to me I should not stay any longer.

August that month that used to [illegible] me up — August came & the hot winds [illegible] seemed as cheering as [illegible] and [illegible]. I had [illegible] of [illegible] of Eden & paradise — but never had I felt any thing so balmy [illegible] as the breezes of the hot august of 1837. I began to work — my [illegible] left me — I had followed the [illegible] of Dr. Hodge & [illegible] had been [illegible] — my pain was gone — my strength began to return — Oh how I enjoyed looking out upon the heavens morning, noon & night. Heaven & earth seemed to sing & I felt in unison with them.

1838 My Sister in her death sickness 247

After a short visit to Fredericton she returned in the Spring — but grew more & more feeble — for my sake she rallied all her powers — [illegible] any thing to [illegible] I began to [illegible] She began to decline more rapidly. [illegible] from the [illegible] & [illegible] attention for attention [illegible] that [illegible] sonnet on Spring — After my daughter's death the [illegible] that tender sonnet which appears among her little [illegible] of poems — Mrs [illegible] death [illegible] the [illegible] one — she heard the hammer and [illegible] the [illegible] on [illegible] evening late at night to finish the coffin.

Conscious against my will that she must go soon after [illegible] I made it a matter of [illegible] to keep up the matter of death [illegible] every day when opportunity offered. She talked a great deal with me. As September came she grew weaker & weaker — her bed was removed to the lower room — She made her will — Asked me to get the sermon — & the hole of the one I preached at the Communion in February [illegible] — I did & talked a long time. She said her mind was settled — she was awaiting her change.

When the time came for Presbytery I felt doubtful whether I could leave her. All the day [illegible] got ready. When the morning came to start every thing was ready — But in the [illegible] told me she could not [illegible] — I could not go — I went to my study — & [illegible] & [illegible] time for [illegible] to keep my [illegible] — [illegible] Ann came & asked me to go down — as [illegible] she [illegible] for me. — She made me [illegible] a chair & sit by her bedside — Now [illegible] you are staying on my account — I confessed it — Well you can do nothing for me — all the powers of Earth can do nothing — You have done all you could — You must go — I could not — But you know you will be wanted at Presbytery [illegible] all that has [illegible] — Now you are not going to leave this place till you tell me you will go — You staying will embitter my dying hours. I finally [illegible] would [illegible] day I would then go — [illegible] the matter — I [illegible] strange desire to live to see this matter ended [illegible] — but perhaps I am [illegible] — [illegible] I should have been on the other side if you had been — No [illegible] I doubt if you would in any circumstances — Well said she I think that is very [illegible] I reckon I never could — She [illegible] till I left her & [illegible] morning Wednesday September 27th I set off —

[illegible] of 1837 in Woodstock

By [illegible] a [illegible] [illegible] & myself reached Woodstock a little before noon — [illegible] from [illegible] — [illegible] the decision of Synod [illegible] in the [illegible] — But [illegible] put him out of that mind on his return from the West — & [illegible] on his [illegible] & [illegible] did more — On his visit to the Branch in July to [illegible] he [illegible] to arrange the Branch — At that visit a subscription was taken up to build [illegible] Church — On one [illegible] the [illegible] of [illegible] the branch in [illegible] — Late in August a paragraph in the Telegraph [illegible] me — I immediately wrote to Wilson [illegible] that he must be there [illegible] his [illegible] of his [illegible] at once — That letter brought

278) run up — When it was known that my horse was near her end — my Harrisonburg friends were all concluding that as I would not go they would not — I had Hampton & Robison out as going till they were off — & then Scrub found me. The New School had planned to start in Woodstock early on Thursday morning at twelve — early done to [illegible] all before I could get there &c — When I was announced that Robison had come they were all amazed — & I will [illegible] in [illegible] me — the meeting of Presbytery was extremely interesting — Mr Hamner was ordained — Job Kilpatrick and — [illegible] was dismissed though unfortunately a goodly number of Old School were absent. The whole Presbytery would have been about 2 to 1 — [illegible] laden would not let me preach till Sabbath night.

Pres.y

Boyd attended etc. His communication was not satisfactory — but in a present conversation he satisfied Williamson & Wilson & so was licensed — But before he left town, renounced his abrasive sentiments. My Elder from Harrisonburg [illegible] Hardy [illegible] — I still remained a long time — but finally went right [illegible] my own mind [illegible] down about [illegible] that I would not feel as much [illegible] as I otherwise should. I was thinking of [illegible] in my sermon on Sabbath night as approaching the Bank of the world [illegible] perhaps passing [illegible] —

The New School seemed to bear all the weight of their opposition on me — It was during Presbytery about a personal thing; I shall have frequently felt a little annoyed but the consciousness of the [illegible] condition of [illegible] kept me cool & quiet.

Going to Synod)

When we prepared to set out for Synod — then again they exhibited the same manoeuvring — they pretended that part of their company were going back [illegible] — I found when preparing to start after Monday morning that my horse needed a shoe. This detained me until the rest started off — The New school [illegible] in their [illegible] to set out to see their plans — Balch wanted to go home — not liking the long ride to Synod — & Dr Lungly of Shepherdstown seemed to be the same way — Balch proposed that as they were of the same way of thinking about [illegible] & on opposite sides they should pair off — The manoeuvre seemed to be to wait till we were gone & let Balch start home — & then all would united go on in company. My staying confused them — I brought on me the charge of working to [illegible] — he denied it did any good about noon Balch & myself started off — [illegible] against going any farther [illegible] them all right [illegible] went on with the rest of the New school [illegible] still hoped to avail [illegible] in Synod — though we had heard that Winchester [illegible] was safe by a large vote.

Tuesday Morning Oct 3d [illegible] Balch determined to stop at Dr Williamson's a little out of New Market — I had to leave him & go on — I saw no more of him till I found him at Synod where he arrived in time. —

1837 (Going to Synod) (278 a

On Tuesday Oct 3d dined at Mr Gray's in Harrisonburg — When I told Mrs G the reason Ann did not come along as I had designed & all expected — she said she loved her the more — I thought that [illegible] at [illegible] with a [illegible] above her business.

Wednesday 4th reached Lexington — at the [illegible] found Mrs Kelly of Charlottesville which surprised me — on the Old School side — I had expected that her friendship for Mr Armstrong would have carried her the other way. Found also Francis Thornton. —

I was assigned to my old friend & acquaintance Hugh Barclay — his wife from Rockfish.

At Synod of Lexington 1837

Thursday 5th Oct. At noon Synod was convened & after sermon Rev Wm McAllen was chosen Mod. — Proposed a nomination but was [illegible] of an election of I had ever. A full meeting: & every one more or less excited. What rendered the situation of things not so pleasant in Lexington was the Pastor Mr Cunningham sided against the Assembly of 1837 —

Death of Sarah A Glass

In the afternoon I got a letter from the office [illegible] that about 10 minutes of 4 Monday morning little Sarah had ceased to breathe — ~~At 4 afternoon~~ This news made me pass through the whole Synod & cared little ~~to debate~~ — alas! alas! — how my little family is broken up — [illegible] ever after my feelings through Synod — In one short year — my friend — my child — my [illegible] the head of the family of her Father taken away. My health feeble my school gone — without my assent alas; alas! —

Debates of Synod)

The debates of Synod are found in the Watchman — at least enough of for me to say that nothing new was said — & much that was said was a repetition. The assembly was sustained —

On Monday the Central Board of Foreign Missions read the resignation of Dr D Baldwin — or rather his declining that many calls [illegible]. And when the subject is fairly [illegible] there are and the best judges both of what they ought & what they can do for the business in hand.

anything — they proceeded to elect me as his successor of this I had some intimation before hand — Brother A. Folsom who was at Ipswich had previously offered me an agency for the Board of Education. I preferred the Normal School. I shall be on Monday before the Union. Last night I was with Cousin Lucy at the Orphans Home. A meeting was present for A.B.C.F.M. — There was much conversation at the Orphans Home by Mr Salome — All of them avoided me — one shook his head — but looks of Partiality — Thus fond moments talk with Dr Mc Phedris of Raleigh. He wants Mr Brooks to come to the Academy, Thursday — I dined the Normal School —

Reid Home

On Sunday 17th the Synod closed its Memorial Session, & all that could set off for home. Lodge at Greenville with Mr Whitlock. Harrison & Fitzgerald — Had long talk about the Agency. Board stated well as — Urged him another year with South or in conjunction to talk with Brooks & Ferguson, Wednesday stopped in Hancock — Thursday went on Kiamichi Mission, Saturday got at Miller Jones Box 14 miles from Memphis. Rainy alone & rode slowly along meditating on Grace. Is delaying the question of my accepting or rejecting the appointment. I fear mind is in a worse state a little troubled. Friday night I was entertained by the narration of an Irish frigate & suppose one of the Worst Rascals that have been guilty of Treason & Treason in fear — even though heaven in this foreign land.

On Friday 18th Took breakfast in Memphis with Dear A. had meeting — a sweet hour about Jesus & My little fowl & Cheerful & delight to meet me — but desolation still second Nature of Mr Jones cheerful & happy. Heard nothing about my appointment the three first days

Sarah's Death!

Sarah Adams held up her spirits till I was gone — When I found I was fairly off — the affected begin to fade but little during the day — I never attended & spoke much of cost begin directions about her clothes — I hoping the comfortably quiet so — She objected to my body remaining all night — consenting only that they should come in to see her during the night — After Saturday the gave no directions. Did not move or speak on Sabbath — appeared like in a Trance or — recovered offering no one Text — No pulse — she breathing decreased only by holding a feather or a much more faint of her breath. — By some persuasion motions [illegible] I observed after Midnight on Sabbath — that she was passing Jordan — & about 10 minutes after, it was evident she was gone —

On Sabbath night I spent in Woodstock Seminary

by myself to see our just dipping the first in Jordan to prepare at the Shining ones like Burnyons Angels waiting for them. My Dear Sister was then going on Christ the entrance into the Glory that shines brighter & brighter than mortal conception.

Sarah's Corpse was carried to Hudson's Grave by the side of Elizer. Early in September the was saying a great cloud about going to Death. I greatly anxious of her interest with the cause of being bound by her feelings — She told me frankly that it was — I the promised her that she should be bound at Oberlin — She said it was pleasant — I was more spoke about going to Greenwood. Before leaving home I spoke to Mr White & Told him the whole matter. He promised that should her death occur while I was absent — he would & would be accordingly thereunto! —

Parks funeral

On the next Sabbath, Oct 15th I preached the funeral of the Captain of the Brig of that Valley in Romney, from Jonah 1. the sermon — a well full notice prepared in a black quarter — The death he long has been for, & yet for nearly a month his death was expected day by day. The day of the day after I left home — My return with his wife & family, attended, pertinent of the one mentioned in my sermon, when I found his passing mind deeply affecting by the text on the 25th Psalm. He was the owner of Blackberry — who to much interest me years ago —

Death of Elizabeth

On Wednesday 18th I joined Elizabeth Anderson in the house. This was an affecting meeting — If there were not at times weeping in tears & sighs & crying — the would have been of people to see all — but it seemed to be all goods —

Mr. Riddle's Visit

Decem. 1st Month of August Bell Mr Riddle came in from Pittsburg — on invitation of his Letter I sent by him to Wilson the Nursery — the evening he & Wilson which was fully discussed the mind round & round — the first he said the plan for New Scotland action I dont know — but they acted with energy after his departure & Royall went to execute & his presence dated return to me. The effect was great on the young

I meant to give you a Sabbath & spent at the Commencement of the young men which attended to hear. On the first Sabbath of September he was with me.

He visit was very agreable & social — though he could not get out of the house — then preaching. Mr Bush, was at Hilly & Hilly they were over. He — then he lent in I heard to Hilly & some of my people & opportunity. Thank Pa was safe —

Death of Old Henry

On Sabbath morn came that the Old Man has been

by near his end — Hilly in great trouble — The carriage set off — the morning Sept 8th that off — the Old was dead before Hilly reached home — On Tuesday morning I & Taylor brought the Riddle in a gig to Cumberland. I had an interview with him at the room. He seemed confused & thought in his cares & thoughts — at least to make all things seem fair & true —

I preached the Colonel's funeral in the Old Methodist church & attended his burial in the Indian grove — I felt thankful I had an opportunity of pronouncing the funeral sermon — & that I should call him an honest man. During the hours he called at my house & took an evening paper — this was the last note he wrote — & he was going to Hillsville — & I have sent to him. The Cadets turned that Sabbath he performed was doing his best. He was the last of the Regiment of Paul Revere in Boston — the old Green Bowers — the last of the Company that went from Hillsville in the Mexican Invasion in Pennsylvania — the man Emigrant from Belfast Belly, Ireland in Boston — long an Elder in my Church — for a time I left off family prayer — but at the last he removed to Cumberland.

The Watchman of the South &c

During the sermon there was a general giving up of the little graveyard, the year of the Inscription generally ending in just 5 August. Dr Tom or the Concourse sent his wife that in the Telegraph which offered — the paper of June 5th. The matter was settled — Dr Tom in that paper came to Tom — I sometime my lecture on Wednesday July 5th explaining my position to the people of Romney & announcing my determination to be no longer agent — I on the Contrary that I should be patronage on the paper. That the readers of the Telegraph might be as they thought best. My course was fixed

I said my little influence in public the Matter
My Object in going to the Assembly — I felt no influence in
Hardy. Mr Allen & Mr Rockwell had left the Assembly &
the Second Mr Springfield & the Court. Raymond was all
his influence & that was on one side both the Matters was
settled strong. I sell in Hardy feeling come over divided
to Church. Raymond spoke afterwards in favor of — but the
decision was from I found Hardy.

I believed about 30 subscribed for the Watchman ~~[illegible]~~
sent a Telegraph remained & fell.

Acceptance of the Agency

From the time of my appointment to the 1st Sabbath of November
the Influence felt & I felt very — my mind was more & more distressed
from one stage to another — my mind went on — till finally I
put the question my friends & parents still — & that from I went
out to the Mountains where spending three days by
myself got light. A few persons I believe I spoke to knew
concerned from the conclusion that I would undertake if they
thought the things were right & would go if I decided right.

On the matter I had a great number of
Brethren about the prospects of an agent & what they would
do if I should be an agent or if I had been suggested by the Churches
1st Mr Brotherton said I would go — I was fitted & would devote
2nd I B White said I was better fitted for a pastor than for
any other situation — I should remain where I was until
very pressed to go — I to know.
3rd J H Brown gave reasons both sides & concluded by
saying he thought I would go
4th L F White in interview said I ought not to leave Philadelphia
they unless my means were too narrow to stay
5th Dr McPherson & Dr Graham encouraged me to go
6th Dr Baxter encouraged me to go —

7th Dr Alexander encouraged me to go —
8th Brother P Hanson & John Harris stated reasons why I should
not accept —

On Monday evening Dec 4th I stated to the people
that I was debating the subject & on Wednesday night would give my
reasons. On Wednesday Night I announced that I had made up my
mind to leave my charge on the 1st of January — & I should proceed to
settle up all my accounts of every kind. I urged every one that had
any charge against me to send in — that I might then say they
settled before I went away.

The following are the reasons of my course

1st Reason at Home. The churches seem to be suffering for want of
school. And last Summer the Lord seemed to bless them in an effort — as
more was demanded than I could give. My salary is inadequate
for labors my absolute expenses. My income not paid for — & I
before hand. I asked Br White who was with me on last Sabbath
of November to speak to the Brethren in case I should go & they
would make up my salary to the call that is 600 Dls. No definite
answer was returned — which was equivalent to a denial.

2nd The Agency seems the only way for me — if not this I see not
how in the way — I should prosper in other way — I feel my capacity
or my accounts & feel I seem fitted out for.

Agreement with Brethren

Dec 12th Monday Evening — I spoken was left at the house of Br Naylor —
It was agreed that I should call the attention of Presbytery to the regular meeting
which will be held in Norristown. The Brethren gave their consent to
my absence till the Wednesday before the meeting of Presbytery
which is to meet on the third Thursday of April. Measures
were taken to secure the labors of R B White
I had been at the full section a plan for him. I had tried Dr Blay
ock to give up the year but he declined. I had tried Dr Blay
ock — but Providence failed me. He was ready to be employed.

At the Convention in Springfield the 17th the Brethren agreed that
I should on Monday & Tuesday Dr Breckenridge from the Church and the Rev
& they together gave the Whole an invitation.

Arrangement for Messrs Glass(

At my suggestion the girls had agreed to continue [illegible] for a term of years — three of which remained — I proposed to them & to Col. Gibson — that they should remain where they were — & the Establishment [illegible] 200$ per annum — unless they could do better — either by going to [illegible] or elsewhere. Col G — agreed to it on a visit I made before the 2d of the Sabbath of December. The Expense would be great to me — but I wanted a home for me & Ann —. I left them in possession of my house furniture — cows — provisions & any thing of provision kind I had. —

Arrangement for Mr White

I offered him the use of my library & Study — then he [illegible] to take lodgings in it — (& continued in it some four years) 1844)

Sabbath Dec 31st Concluded my Services in Romney.

Jany 1st 1838 — I concluded there in Springfield —

Observations —

This going away seemed to be of the Lord. He took away the handsome I had a year & a half ago — Mr Woods — Sister Sarah & my child —: he let my School slip away —: he let the people sleep on till it was too late. When I made my decision known — oh then they could easily have made up my salary. Mr McDowell said he was going that week to speak to the Brothers.

When I called in June for a meeting of the patrons of my School only three persons came — McDonald Nagle & Heiskell — & Nagle assisted in the effort to set up a school while I was in the Assembly. He & Heiskell had ~~[illegible]~~ each a son to go to College — I was large sufferers — They refused to send & I asked for a teacher I could not either afford or get. — They all said to think the school would have scholars any how: though after trying all summer they got no teacher till the fall: & the people seemed at as if I was fastened to Romney. With the heart ache I bid good bye —

I felt not a little mortified that after labouring so long to bring my school to a proper point for establishing two high Schools — that just then it should be taken away by those more interested in keeping it up, & finally let go to ruin

During the year I proposed to have something done to make Romney the centre of Education of Wm Presb as I had the offer of people in such a manner that I could calculate on being sustained. I laid the matter before the people — after much talk they declined doing any thing towards making the town any — & the patronage went to Shadow Schools. —

I could always have boys enough at School but when William ceased to live with me — My interest was with girls — As the girls in town grew up I instructed them so as to put them in the condition when at a proper age to require a Music Teacher &c — & make a high School for Girls —

— My first difficulty was — Gibson & White determined that their daughters should go away from Romney to finish their Education — This I remonstrated against — but to no effect. Their sending away delayed my proceedings for a time. But I had this Summer got the matter so far that I could raise girls enough on the Branch without them — & boys were passing in considerable — So that I had my object just in Town. Mr Livingston became discouraged & homesick & left me — his health was poor — & he died soon after. He was a consumptive At the assembly I got the [illegible] of a young man to help me who could teach all I reached except the two boys who were on Sophomore & Junior Studies, I was too unwell to teach & was not willing to be confined by two — which confinement is as complete as a school of a dozen though not so laborious — I could not bear confinement — All I could do to send these away & let my young man teach till I got well & then

McDonald would resume. The Morning Feathers the meeting in Jam
N. McDonald rode out of town & sent his message — Mr. Gibbs
told Mr. Naylor he would abide by what he should say — Mr. N
said he was not ready to send away & preferred my giving up
the School.

There was no hope of providing some Education by my exit —
I can't not boarding out — I could not pay my own family expen
ses in that my School — for supposing I collected every thing
due to me & paid my just debts at the close of the year I should at
the close of 1837 left penniless — nothing for my expenses during the com
ing year.

By Christmas I had my appointment — people began to dis
cover this Mistake — but thought I was acting by my honor
& my present & my child I could not get away — When I made
my determination known that I was going it was too late to
negociate.

I settled my accounts before I left, all but my Book
debt — I had just enough money to start away with

I substitute a great deal of what I expected would
fore cast — but the effect on my condition was the same —
I cast me off from support.

Summary of Services

During the time I was considered the regular preacher
to this — from Nov. 1st 1834 — to Dec. 31st 1837 — thirteen years
& two months I had preached — 1990 times
Bible lectures & Sermons — 719 times
total 2709 times

Marriage — 104 couple

Baptisms from Nov. 1834 to division of the Church 1836
Adults — 123
Infant — 167
total 290

After the division — Adults — 10
Infant — 79 — 290
total 89 — 379

Of the Sermons — 62 were funeral Sermons —
For further particulars see my Memorandum book of
Ministerial Services in which all my Ministerial acts are
recorded. —

For my School — see my School book in which
I have all the names of all the Students under my care

1838 — No 5

Mem — 1846

I be looking back now on the things which distressed me & led me to give up my place in Romney Street see the hand of God. I must then have been useful — then also been enabled to provide for my parents & then no reason to believe that I should have remained in R — have got home well instructed in Music — have been helped with a good wife — and am in as good bodily condition as when I left Romney — although my fatigue has been immense —

March 1846

Rules & Resolutions upon entering upon the Station of Secretary & General Agent to the Anti Slavery Society in Philadelphia

1st That while I am bound to promote the cause of Christ in all ways & on all occasions, — believing that this is the will of God that I should engage in the service of the Board, — I will devote my self with all my powers & faculties to promote the interests of the cause of Christ in the department of Foreign Missions. To this I will give all my time & all my powers.

2nd I will be, as far as practicable on terms of entire confidence with the Executive Committee. I will deal with them in all frankness & candour, & have no plan of my own or concealed course of action.

3rd If I find that I cannot consistently execute their plans, — or answer their purposes, on account of want of knowledge, or powers, or acquirements, I will as speedily as possible resign.

4th Having found by experience that it will offend, & prevent disputations, — or disturbing my peace of mind & religious affections, — & finding that the subject of the design of the last Assembly on open community excites — I will forbear as much as possible discussing the agitating subjects, — & if compelled to speak on the matter, I will endeavour to deal with sincerity & frankness & candour & mildness. If I find I cannot pursue the matter without excitement I will drop the subject at all hazards. My special business is foreign Missions. —

5th I will endeavour to bear in mind that while the cause of foreign Missions is my appropriate business, — that it is not the only important subject that claims the attention & action of the Christian. I must therefore be on my guard even in urging the Christian & their duty to the Heathen.

6th I must be on my guard too in urging generous men, — they have many calls & claims. And when the subject is fairly presented to them the question will be, what is their duty, & what they ought & what they can do for the cause in their hands.

[illegible] I had to leave him & go on. I saw no more of him till [illegible] I found when he arrived in time. —

Rules & Resolutions

7th. As the State of Georgia the most valuable & is decreasing & altogether unsettled & from the success of my agent will be of from whether it continues or not — so my plan for the work is not improved. I will prepare maps of fairs & farms, & for depreciating company, & be not disappointed or grieved above measure if I do not receive much commendation or credit for my labours. Against 8th. I will endeavour to keep my end in view & not for the profit.

My Agency

The particulars from my leaving home ~~till the~~ to the 2nd of January 1838 I tell the 1st of April — continuing by visit to Charleston & to Boston & thence home & first then down at the time.

In Amherst in a letter demanded the point going to Boston till I had been to Richmond — My own judgment & all the other way — & in the event I better — I gained by going to Boston first.

Was surprised & found the Cause of things in Boston — so determined against the Board of Public Works — Determined to be firm & Patient surprized at the Patience — The adjustment to keeping that matter quiet — I did not tell the premium — Every I mentioned it to — was surprised & alarmed & all said it ought to be done.

Can counting Rent & from Plan in the Minds of the Committee of the Legislature in the Chamber — the Office — in disorder & the Committee not inclined to advise or help — I thought after much trouble of mind I did not for Location — in my journal — (which I kept)

Left the Board the Board for the Terms this time — he has been absent & still remains — it seems to be determined to the Purpose of all: the Board determined on the Way.

From Petersville I went down to Wilmington on a Cotton Steam boat — much more comfortable than a Stage all night. The Cape Fear runs a mile & more wide in a way so one well navigable till they get to its Flows very high that this time & spread among Hollows of the swamps. Had a Serious Blow upon my in the sands. The channel often very narrow.

Among the Black Water, White River flows on the waters are very cold for a long distance — one side of the stream of a black colour & the other red dirt — & some distance they commingle.

In Wilmington found Henry Brown who from Dry Goods has been most unexpectedly removed from Raising here.

Mr. Hall read Article to me & I forgot it behind. He wrote me some Article was so out of the Bible. A wonderful History of his Experience.

Rode all night of Sunday. Reached Wilson on the Stage from Wilson to Newbern — a wonderfully level country — miles — miles — miles & no hill. Contra County through which we passed in the morning seemed to me a fine fact for a Nurseryman.

In Newbern lodged at the Spencers & Felt vacancy most days which there. Went over to Washington Wednesday 27th — Prevented from making any collection by Brother Shaw. On Thursday 28th went to Norfolk with Plymouth about midnight the Stage from the Steam boat bound to the Rail Road. Going up the Blackwater road. The rail Road about 40 miles. Arrived at Norfolk about ½ past 8 P.M. Went over to Portsmouth — While looking for a tailor I met my partner Contra in the Stage last night and he Northward with him home with him.

Eighteen years have made a great change in the appearance of Norfolk. On Thursday 29th left Norfolk Reach Richmond — Petersburg a few days with Mr. Pollock & the 2nd of the 4th. On Wednesday Feb. 1st in Richmond with the Board. Board on the 1st of April 1st Board the Collection of the Schools & the Revenue amounting to about 200 M. Things in Richmond in an exceedingly unsettled state — with the Stamp & Fourth Chamber & Board go together & separate.

Jenny — private journal

introduced the subject of the Appendix in a very pleasant way — Jenny Edwards spoke on the subject of blowing — that with a short conversation at Mr Bairs house with Dr Thom they is all that has been said directly on the subject — Coggeshall said of — the Appendix has meself recommended them even beyond he would have been content. —

Upon returning to Boston had an interview with Mr Alcott at his lodging — to get information as it regards my rent in the Lyceum — & the manner of making collections &c &c — Received much valuable information from him on all these points. — Left a letter to Mr Naylor

Wednesday 17th — A long interview with the Secretaries of the Board more particularly Mr Anderson — who seems to be the leading decision — He told me the grounds of the Board had taken which I found at all hazards maintain — It never gave up its missions or stations but the denomination — It would dismiss missionaries on application but they must learn the grounds — they would object to their being a station in the hands of this mission — that when this mission comes the ground — this one cover for instance Smyrna which is a gate way — which is of course open to all — but in the northern part of Syria they would return at an interference — also on the Morea — as there Greek mission with its stations comprehend all Greece that is approachable — and that he hoped that good will & kindness would characterize all the proceedings of the Board —

Following gained all the information they desired — & hurry called at the Education rooms — made preparations to leave Boston tomorrow. Took tea at Rogers in company with Lecturers at the Greens — in Pack of the Baptist mission was present — & the Methodist — who introduced the object of the meeting of the next Sunday.

Returned to Boston with the Armstrongs about 9 o clock P.M. a beautiful Star light & mild as April: made a purchase to day of Elliots life & that of Dr Roger Williams —

Saturday 20th — On Thursday after praying — high hills — ~~but after~~ having round good accommodations — the Steilt Tinkhamson Hotel — managed on principles of christian family — Stood the Coach for Worcester — after riding from 16 miles — in the dark — involved in fog — the air chaing from mild to severe — at Worcester took the stage for Boston Hartford — the roads were heavy from rains yesterday — & our arrival at Hartford was four hours later than usual — entered Boston at 8 P.M. — it was midnight — our Tollmen Stopping hills — we drove in the night ~~and the~~ unalarmed with fog — entered ~~the~~ lamps — at Vernon — ~~got the~~ lamps for the last 14 Miles — Have met trouble in accommodating respectable spirit makes for passengers in the stage. Have met with a spirit of pinching makes every thing; and complaining — it is dreadful — our back to day — a mother with many children — brought at another — another — Night — out after closing — for miles — calling her child so — while another lady in the stage gave the little child some sugar plums & hush it — the crying of the child — though we were all strangers — & Oh God that the fountain of tenderness was unfeeling in woman's heart — & felt that the child had got much to learn — Have met in one instance woman —

after riding till midnight went supperless to — the Hotel — ~~no~~ provision — for night passengers — & in the morning charged ain 18 cents for a bill rest — & 50 cents for a bill breakfast — Took the Stage — the sun for the coach

and on leaving Hartford — felt a spirit of prayer for the Attica — 23 miles riding through mud & rain — brought us to Catskill — & marched off to call — & entered the Hall room where my parents lived — for the P.M. made a call on a friend of Father's acquaintance — & of Mr Elliots — & after supper — on Mr Elliots — & at prayer this evening prevailed — the friends of Mr Elliots — & at prayer this evening prevailed — the friends of Mr Elliots — & to my delight they two gave up — & from a feeling on the side of bringing.

The morning at prayer — we had portions of bringing — a sweet repast & time — which seemed to remove all apprehensions. a young girl stepped in at morning prayer & seemed to be interested — & on the morrow to be an earnest & some weeks after that she wanted to call her ~~brought~~ the young friend — & helped her & been dig up all the old skeletons of sinners & sin she wanted pinching her day 20 years by reviving the pinching.

Arrived on Thursday — & passed a young man — a little given to abolitionism — only did not the abolitionists do wrong the people who had made fortunes by bringing negroes to U.S. & give a little of it back in bringing them up again & consigning them back to Africa? — but were cutting the hearts even to give up their pennies for nothing while the northern men pocket the money?

Tuesday 23d — New Haven — reached this place this evening

Saturday P.M. Stood a couple in the grave yard of my ancestors — Visited a new grave & found it ones has arisen! Stood the ~~[illegible]~~ & knew the dust almost all of them — & earth is decayed of Mr Cone's my old preacher. the cottage was in very uniform & taught me — when a child — & as I stood for a short time but pray that if in aught I have caused him any pain & added to his perplexity — God would now forgive me — & found his grave near that of his predecessor —

Mr Cone was pastor of the church 38 years – Mr Bulkley his predecessor 38 years – Mr Bulkley his predecessor about 30 years – a parallel custom was proved to prevail in the churches of old England – for Mr Bunkleton & Mr Cf Hewell – a minister of the 16th & 17th cents – & on I passed along from place to place & year to year – I could but pray that the children evil I might have done to any one in the good in my early days – or children good I might have failed in having done to them – I cannot forgive & blot out from his book.

I then went & visited Mr Gurtin an old neighbor with whom children I used to play – He seemed overjoyed to see me – He could not go on with his work – & he went with me to his another old neighbor Mr Hough with whom children I played many a day – He has lain unable to stand these two years. He died Friday – I read the 105 Psalm & prayed with him – I then called on the Minister Mr Arnold – after Tea he my name he gave me a cordial welcome –. I spent a pleasant evening with his little family of cheerful children. A prayer meeting at his house. I spoke a few words about praying for numbers children. Tuesday the children stories about Virginia boys – & preaching –

Sabbath I preached twice for both Arnolds – & gave a short sermon at night. Tuesday the people my thoughts & feelings at the grave of Mr Cone in the green yard – they seemed moved. Yankees don't cry easily – but many tears were shed on Sabbath & then. I preached on Where found him of whom Moses & the prophets did write – in P.M. the quotation

January

of this world is come & at night. What thoughts of thick – My mother went out to Lucy twice – & all her old friends Congratulated her. My visit seems to have cheered her some enough –. I spent the P.M. with Mr Arnold – delighted with his christian conversation – He seems to understand the dealings of God's grace & providence – He thinks me with very much of sincerity for the stories of my remarks – especially those that are local in their application. I had given the death of some Koffin in Celebration chase from a child – &c – after Evening prayer he went home with me & prayed with my mother –

On Monday Early I set out for Middleton in a little Carryall – after I Kellogg's. My conversation a few of Benj. Bulkley. Had many & very rough roads – on reaching the river – could not cross – I took up my chaise at the Hotel till the boat should cut a passage through the ice – in P.M. a very merlock my trunk & pilated me up the river to a close place & sent me over to the upper landing – here I tried to get a conveyance to the city but could not. I waited for the stage & it was full – leaving my trunk I walked down to the city. On reaching Mr Newton's house I found to my that I could hardly crawl along. He gave me a warm supper & let me rest by his fire then put me to bed. Slept tolerably well – Spent this day with Rev. Hubbard & family

& Mrs Cone left on past days. Mrs Conell's
worldly of the preaching seemed to feel a relief
him trouble in talking on her bereavement with
me. Mr Cone & Mr Skinner
a cheerful happy day. Walked on Mrs
Walbrook on Polly Conrad Calebs & Bill boy

Rockville Maryland Jan 29th 1858.

From Middletown I rode to Hoover on Tuesday morning
a young man in the stage said "Mr Morris
was lifted in this county" I enjoyed a time of meditation
& prostration for a season - on the determination of God
to carry on the work of grace in Nations.
Could see but little of the town - an hour left it at day break
- but about I did see the hand of an amazing change -
Reached Nd York on Wednesday noon - Spent P.M. with
J Buckingham & the Allentown Hotel on inquiring matters
J Buckingham - & the Allentown Hotel on inquiring matters
& the Lord - with Bonnie & the house - the way
was but little of the dark - but the Lord was pleasant
ation - but inquiring & delightful the kind providence
tion of God - being lately the remember a middle & of fear
home in the dark - not knowing a step of the way - a
stopped to ask - Friday - Walked to Mr Brooks - left
left the house - Monday went to Philad after the Wm Bunger
the Monday Morning went to Philad - Spent both the
lent & Flood Mines in company - Spent both the
Mines - I was astonished at the sight of these Mines -
assembled - Found the P.M. with Fleetman - a happy
but cold - Found the P.M. with Brother & Sister
christian interest - the night with Brother & Sister
the first night from home of his house

Friday Morning rode to Baltimore - Spent - Spent time
with Brother & then on to Washington & tea -
on McClean & being gone to Mr & Mrs
any room & Polly, till 10 - & called against Mr & Mrs
this night. The a interest against agents spent

of his ground is good - they tried to remove the children
from the fact that they were placed in a room all question
de - But his remark I think in regards the
agents of the Board tended to belong - for reason is they
steal away the affections of his people - they proceed to
do & that common a practical meeting - for the
foreign brethren will steal away the hearts
at about 2 o'clock Morning
rode with Brother Jenkins - to his Father at Rockville
- the account of his brother death - which occurred the
day week he wrote me to go along - for that reason
for & acquaintance I came along - Passed the
spending - on leaving home & the Robe of Christ
accompanied with the tears for a recent dying season

Finished a letter to Mrs Brown - commenced in New Haven - total to J B Wolf

Alexandria Feb 1st 1858 - Thursday

Spent Monday P.M. in visiting at Mrs Wadsworth Hall
on of her mines - at night rode to Georgetown called
on both Smith & Osborne -
Tuesday called on Mrs Hoge & Old Gibson - heard
of the death of Mrs Wm Naylor, Rev Long conducted
last night & spoke on the occasion - Spent both
cerning Missions operations - Found him equal
agents but near Philad - Spent both
Washington Tuesday Mr. Cooke in at Congress
- Mrs intended in the Rotunda then also Sabbath
- the pleasant steel Friend Congress in session -
called on Mr Clem & Dorsey Hall, but not to be found
Dandridge Lewis - a pleasant man. Mrs Lewis a most
equal Virginia woman - Took tea for the Long
omnibus to Alexandria - Went back to Dr Lewis

& teach Class & ~~teach~~ – arranged with Dr Lo – about the pay
ing Matters – If Buckenmeyer comes on & makes an effort
to make more – but if Buckenmeyer does not I am
sure I shall make none – but if Buckenmeyer comes
~~Wednesday~~ Thursday morning and I shall do little & I shall spend
the morning in preparation of Step agents – The Step left
Pittsburgh – I felt & thought – Still unwell – The agents spoke
them in no other kill this Pill – I found it much off
one going this morning – Sent the day in conversa
tion with Mr Vowel – ~~the Elder~~ Dr Hill & Mr Hale
& Mr Hunter – took dinner with Mr Vowel – in the de
clining day – tea with Dr Hill & company – Had pleasant hour with
Vowel – What changes in 17 years! – The people in Allegh
ny – I was ~~Alexandria~~ with Dr Hill –
& long & Mutual – Matters of some a Letter asked –
– Preliminary – Feel unwell today – lain in spirits – If my wife should
ever come living – I seem to see Johnson & him my
assumption & go home – Ah – this breaking up of
domestic life – I think I am fit for nothing but
but domestic life – I should fit for this –
– The charm of life is gone – Oh that long
lin for usefulness now.

February

Friday 2nd Reached last night for Dr Hill in place of
Mr Smith of Bingham – Thought – The elder & I will wait for
his law – The Elders promised to make us a collection –
but some of them thought we should do little & I & them
now – So thought Dr Hill – So I took my
at the Hotel & was waked up a little after 3 Aft. – Did not
getting to the church. The last was not there – The porter
got me a seat in a Bakery while the Steam boat & Rail
Cars along. I witnessed for the first time the operation
of Redoubting on a grand scale – Simplified carriages –
after 4 Aft. – The last came along – I got out a little – but
was so unwell I could not stay – Too unwell to eat my
breakfast – The coldest morning I have felt this win
ter – received Feed. about 10 Aft. – Read & answered
by Dr ~~Hill~~ Wilson –

Monday 4th I do not on Saturday that I received but
little – but felt much better than today – attended
a Lecture on meeting at night – 7 additions – on
account of sickness some of the speakers in absence –
I spoke a few words on the occasion unexpectedly –
there prevailing in a remarkable degree –
– on Sabbath I preached twice for Dr Wilson in Alle
from the – Elder Hall wait for his law – Last night Son
Jo working my vineyard – They made the collect
ion greater – but some I found some disappointed
in not taking up a collection on the spot –
Visited & prayed with Mr Wolf & his wife Mr Porter Mr Gray
my one friend & with Mr Hopkins & visited a Jewish
family Pittsburgh – The cars hooting across Pittsburgh most
able – No steam boat came today – & the running
of the Cars was put off till 3 P.M. which was too
late an hour for me to read Richmond – So I remain
in Pittsburgh –

Lectured Mrs Seddon & Mrs Gunnison — I followed the concert with Brother Wilson — He gave a history of Foreign Missions — I spoke from words — On Saturday sent a letter to A.W. — & also to J. Shutz. Wednesday 7th. On Thursday at 5 P.M. took the cars for Richmond — No mail today — Spent the day in visiting — denied at Wellsford — Few passengers on account of the delay in the Potomac — Lost in reaching Richmond — the Porter went from the depo — to the Manchester where he showed Corp — Cut full — then to Mordwell house — Cut full — then to Eagle tower — then I got a room in the furthest upper corner — This morning called on Plumer — Mouse & Pollard — & performed various little messages & calls — Conver which I was paying him for Smith — Tried to awaken me in a dilemma by commanding me to the R.B.C.F.M. — found a sick man at Pollard's then I went not go there as I designed — the weird on me to the office of C.B.F.M. We found it in disorder — Had a few friends & spent part of P.M. there — Feel a weight of responsibility of Missions — Things here in Richmond in Confusion — Nothing but talk — to Assembly & Missions — Got two letters from home — Cut name from the Sheet as I expected —

Thursday 8th of 4th Started hard this morning in making a beginning to set my office right — The greatest confusion that can prevail by neglect, time, time — by the time for dinner I got one corner set right. Dined at the Brown — found Mr Farrar there — his sick lady lazy — Mr Brown chairman of Committee of Missions — Some of the Ladies Elders in the fourth church — on appointment to Plumer —

Thu. P.M. at home — Pt — a meeting of the 2nd Com. — They declined making any plan for my course — left me to go on — with my three months salary &c &c — By counsel of S.B.W. & W.S.P. I did not lay before the Com. the knowledge of certain facts & the — respecting the doings of the A.B.C.F.M. — or rather their intentions & principles — They admit the facts & events and their —

Saturday 10th. Spent yesterday hard at work — I got half of my office arranged in some order — When I come to the papers & records I found only a bundle that the Annuities filed that was in order — Every thing out of order — To day met part of Mission of 2nd church — They thought I had a letter to position my collections till — future time — Mr Pitt met Mission of the fourth church — presided at their organization — & the nomination of their Cousins — determined this P.M. to go immediately to N Carolina — & take Richmond in April — Took tea with Mr Hutchin & Mrs Hutchin — Spoke — & made arrangements for 3rd church —

Settled my accounts with the treasurer today — On Thursday I carried my order from J.B. Wright on the N.M.F.C. & the second auditors office — it was unpaid I should come next day — I went today — but he was not done — Sent a letter to both Hutchin & Will but not paid — Spent the evening in Petersburg — Sabb. 11th Heard Mr Plumer in the morning the pews of the Mission were all empty — In P.M. preached for him — & again at night — two out — Mr P.M. went to Richmond this afternoon — night — Rivers of waters run down my eyes — Monday 12th This day — by about 2 P.M. got my office in tolerable order — The Getter helping me about an hour — arranged the papers & labelled the boxes —

February

Mr Sutter appears deeply interested in the matter — took a fit of spasms for himself & his son. — Dined with the Cashier — stay to tea at Mr Gordon's in company with a number of N England people. Mr Cash stay & more received this P.M. about the fast bond. Have not been heard from any bond elsewhere. Mr Gordon rather hinting in letter inquiries then he C. obtained, or rather Pelham from Mr Pell on Mr Crawford at his room — opinion of the world — he went with me to my office & seemed pleased at the appearance of things — took a file of papers —

An interesting interview with Blum in the course of affairs — attended Monthly Concert for Sabbath Schools — Brompton Tod — Board stay about the Missionary work that sent a few dollars home to the infant school — Receive circular A. — an interesting meeting — West Church Tod — about his course of life & what follows — in bed till near midnight —

Tuesday 13th Wrote to Mr S. Elsop — to Brother Amos — strongly giving account of my proceedings — to Mr D. Long to inform him when I would be in Raleigh — to Dr Mr Phester about my visit to Carolina — Dined at home Prospect —

Thursday 15 Wrote home — set out for Baltimore — lay & N Carolina today — but could not get my affairs through ready for such a journey. Busy busy yesterday & today — in writing a few letters & packing up & sending away & giving out reports — & about 14,000 pages of Missionary tracts —

Yesterday sent my father the Watchman of the South — engineering with the year —

February

Paid for the year — wrote today to Boston & sent her 10 ℔ U.S. — Wrote to James Elsop — & sent him the Watchman — paid for him for the year — beginning with this week —

Wrote to Dr Paine of Lexington about the bundle I sent him — & about visiting that part of the world bounds of the board — Distributed a number of reports in the city yesterday & today —

To day got the little draft order on the North Western Company — given me by Mr & B White put in train by the auditor — & got the cash — Went remonstrate the auditor for this — he questioned me from child — stopped in & heard a debate in the house — a few moments, he was trying to make out that those whom nature has deprived of organs of hearing have also deprived of faculties to use them — Wrote to the Mr McLean Washington D.C. about his box of tracts —

Friday 16 after working till past 10 o'clock last night get my passage down up for Distant but could not pack them — not having a box. This morning posted my letters — time to stay — came home in a heavy rain — got wet & added no to my cold. Felt thankful that we have escaped the rain in the night — also so dark & difficult. A time of trial by Brother Atkinson — took tea at Brother Hastel

visions - by which I was most kindly received -

Saturday 17) Made a number of calls on my lamp-
ment & saw the fortunate water person of the flat
- at night had a little Missionary meeting at Bella
Hill. - heard my pleasing account of Rajah
from brother Henry & received a deal of intelligence -

Sabbath 18) preached this Afn. & took up a collection
for C.B.S.M. amounting - [illegible] 8.6.
& prayer meeting & preached again at night - a very
long sermon -

Monday 19) Spent the day in making calls - dined
at Mr. Nelemes - taught at Mr. Vaucouvers with the
Misses - heard some strong things of Secondes -
Thursday 20) The day went to Bath Armstrong - order
Herald & Mr. Gorner working Mrs. Rajah & Sister
Mr. Nab - of 10 p.m. & altering the direction of Mr. Hills -
asking for Volume of Misc. Herald & also for bound
reports - Got a check from Mr. James for the prize
expending 250 ff to Q. L. Simpson - would to God I
only had had my handle for Destitute which I left
in office - Wrote to Mrs. Baker Moorfields - attended prayer
meeting in evening at Mr. Olney's
amount of Collections in Petersburg - 260.62½

Friday 21) after having spent a few days very pleasantly
with brother Hutchison - left his house in coach for Raleigh
after receiving Porter on the Road at the end of the
stage Raleigh - finished - found no stages - walked - hired coach
- and room bespoke for our passage - & a boy detained to go

on - & I was compelled to take up my Bagg for a day to
come - Embrace the opportunity & look over a number of
my matters - & Read the Intelligencer given by Chairman &
Armstrong - well drawn up & dignified, but I consider
[illegible]

Thursday 22) Spent the day in my room reading &
writing - At 6 P.M. the Stage came from Raleigh & the
Cars from Petersburg - but on setting off for Raleigh a small
Coat was stolen: I & a young man myself were passengers
in the hind: after proceeding the miles the coat was
found - I a remained in the Cars till after dinner & the
thieves could go back & change his coat - drove on
all night - hungry & muddy roads - but air & weather
& Stage bespoke - we comfortable plan to wear & sleep
rather than - the dirty coach & before - by reason of the
on Friday we had ridden 52 miles and Jones a very lazy
& stiff - that unless they had gone as a coach at leaving
being Stage & Horses given out - Found the plan to
Raleigh - [illegible] & - Met a kind reckoner at that place
from Brother Lacy & Dr. McPheeters - took my chaise
with Dr. McPheeters - & on arrival & stock - & slept & slept
Friday 23) Read a number of calls - Mrs. Devereux
gave - me ten dollars - Good day to offer the Seconds
Prayer meeting & night - Spoke on the missionary question
that a missionary spirit was a proper spirit for a
church - 1st permanent feeling - 2 - strong kind - 3 it should
be learned & active -
Sabbath - Read this morning the life of Clementina Cassier
a most beautiful little work - just published -
preached in a coach house - took up a small collection
preached in Supreme room in Rich.
Monday 26) On account of shortness of time, could
not get the Amount of this

pointer - made some calls - The collections amount
to night to $2.76 - Gave Betsey Geary for her aunts
Mrs Brooks birthday $2.00 in Alexander's 1820
~~a table~~ the little volume - Elementa Cum. The little thing appeared
delighted. have a copy for Dr McPheters daughter -
Have succeeded better all things considered than could
have been expected. The brethren had made up their minds
to go to Apostolic Board - or not do much - But I believe my
friends better of the matter than they did.
Gave Dr McPheters 20 of my cards & four pencils -
This comes this spring in first to visit upper Carolina
& then lower Carolina for the year (on Domestic business)

Tuesday 27 This morning wrote to Henry Brown
Mr Stratton & Dr Shaw - about my appointments
in their churches. Wrote to Mr Lossiman sending
him a check for 100 $ - at 2 per cent. - The collections
amount today to 85.26 - Wrote to Mr Atkinson &
gave him a fillip. -

Wednesday 28 Rode all night to Fayetteville - two persons
in the stage - very civil - The lady my comfort -
very cold on reaching Fayetteville - about 20 minutes
after three - put into a cold room - & as then tired & could
not sleep - after a hot breakfast - called on Judge Potter
who removed me to his house - & made me my comfort-
able - in the evening attended a prayer meeting after
having taken a long nap - & spoke about the Mexican
course -

Thursday

January private journal

I will endeavour to keep my end in view every day — & act for the Judgement. —

Jan. 1st 1838 — With this opening day of the new year I commence my services as Sec. & agent of Central Board. I have arranged my affairs of a temporal nature so as to close my accounts with all men with the close of 1837 — one debt only remains unsettled but that is satisfactorily arranged — (my debt in Bank) As I was reminded the other day to avoid discussing exciting questions by a hot dispute the hymn tune & was led to form the fourth resolution — So I have been both excited & encouraged yesterday & today to follow my agency with diligence & faith. — Thus, as my Congregation seemed somewhat low spirited at my removal, resolved not to act them for any thing at this time — but wait for a future ~~time~~ visit. But I also had prepared, & have been delivering at our evening meetings, Outlines of Lectures on the Missionary claims. — On Friday I delivered my last sermon at Sebeia — My text — The Lord has done great things for us whereof we are glad — I contrasted the state with the state of the heathen — After sermon a member of the Church, Samuel Dover, died in good hope with tears — & presented meant

a five dollar bill "for the cause". On my return home I began to reflect upon the propriety of my course in not bringing something to my congregation about money. On Saturday night I felt as if I could not to state the matter to the church: & my conscience suggested a more determinating letter than I expected - that I might also to make a small donation of $20.00 myself.

On Sabbath sermon - upon Jesus Christ bringing life & immortality to light: I requested the members of the church & those interested in my present engagements to stop a few moments. After the audience had left the house - I stated to them what had been my determination & what had led me to a change of action: that I wished to make a small donation myself - & perhaps other might wish to do the same - An Elder took around a paper & a trustee passed to their mourn were subscribed -. At the Evening service I informed the congregation generally that there would not be any night meeting at the Concert preparatory tonight -

This morning at 11 o'clock I preached at Phillipsfield on the greatness of the missionary enterprise - I did not make any collection for the church - I have often seemed had been fixed upon as the time to pay me my salary. But notwithstanding I gave me five dollars & a half -

Jan. 1st 1858 Recent journal

This evening the black people gave me $3.22. - I felt deeply encouraged to go on - & am thankful that Mr Davis put me in mind of a collection - It appears to me that he has had a good affection for my Congregation also - They seem more in the spirit of Christian expectation. -

Wed. Jan. 3d. Yesterday - having made my family arrangements for the winter, left Romney in the stage - depending upon providential circumstances, what I expect will be decided by the time I reach Baltimore, whether I go on to Boston or to Richmond. My little daughter kept up her courage till we came to part & then her heart failed her & she shed tears at the separation - It does seem hard to her no doubt - left to much like an orphan. It seems a trial to me. Her mother is dead - & her little sister dead & she is left alone, to me - & she clings to me with increased affection -. I have thought it best to leave my daughter & her aunt in Romney for a time in my house -

This evening lecture in Winchester on the great need of the missionary work. Mr Rayell honored me the monthly concert money $20.00

Thursday 4th. Set out at half 9 o'clock for Baltimore

The weather very warm – no frost lost night
the sun rather disagreeable to day – arrived
about sunset in Baltimore – Some today, the
a of a female respect – in a lady's, silencing an ill
gentleman. She ~~could~~ felt inclined to preach in
his talk – & did smoke in the car. I had been
talking with him & cooled on account of his perpe-
ity – If ladies would exert their influence always
in favour of virtue & religion – the effect would be
immense.

Felt inclined to moralize upon the fact – that as
we were riding rapidly in the cars a grove of
dotsom whose tops could be seen over a rising
ground – appeared skimming in rapid circular motion
over the tops of the cornstalks & the hills, the hills appeared
appeared to be wheeling around some distant centre
while we ourselves seemed to stand still. – So
it is with the other things of time seem to us to have lost
their firm foundations & swimming to destruction
when in fact it is the unobserved motion of
ourselves that produces the effect – As the fast
we go – the deeper the impression that the mo-
tion is in others while we are firm – perhaps
the center of motion.

Thursday 8th in Calcutta connected at my father's in Baltimore
at precisely 6 o'clock in cars to Philadelphia – the air mild
& weather pleasant – The motion of the cars was smooth enough
to permit me to read. I went through many pages of the
life of ~~Andrew Jackson~~ Robert Hall – I admire the man
– but do not much wish to be like him.

Journey – private journal

It appears to me that he was more splendid than useful
as his biographer, Mr Gregory – while I was an admirer of
him as a fine friend – a good metaphysician, a splendid orator
partly a right orthodox in his religious. –

At about ½ past three P.M. reached Philadelphia – about 11½ miles
on foot – made a call on Mr Henson & son about the
my lost ~~baggage~~
~~[illegible]~~
[illegible] – some – & at ½ past five took the cars for Cape May
– rain early in the evening – but towards midnight became
totally clear & mild – passed through Camden & reached
Cape May about ½ past 4 o'clock – Slept at Hall's till ½ past
five – & took the steamboat for Mr Hansen – & reached that
place about noon – then I took a line of stages ~~[illegible]~~ near
noon to Norwich – expecting to cross the Calcutta Ferry that
day 7 miles from home – Bridgeton – understanding that
it ~~[illegible]~~ – spent much further ~~[illegible]~~ from Calcutta – & that there
was no prospect of reaching the place ~~that night~~ Cut in the night.
– the Coachman was induced to take me & then other accom-
to Haddon & Camden Ferry. We reached the river about 6
o'clock P.M. – but on account of the ice I did not get across till
near 10 o'clock at night – After supper I retired & rested in
getting a conveyance home to Calcutta – Spent the
Sabbath within ten miles of home – as I did not see
how I could work my horse without breaking the Sab-
bath. Visited on Brother Parsons – & was very kindly
treated – preached for him in the morning – & spirit
received – preached in the afternoon – a time of much enjoyment. Many
in the congregation – a time of much enjoyment. Many
petty feuds – number that have not organized in the recog-
nition. Br. P.M. Mr Parsons preached a strong sermon
– I believe him with a few exhortations & remarks upon the
circumstances of death as it had appeared in my

January

Congregation - addressing myself to the children - in giving account of little Ella - to the young men in speaking about Widows - the young women in talking about Christ - the Women on Egypt - account of Mrs Coombs - & the old men - I spoke about the Jailor. Brother Parsons seemed pleased with my preaching & sermon. The old people gathered round me & talked - At night Deacon Hutchins took me & the Cowdrey & I spoke to a crowded & heated house on the uncertainty & nature of present things -

Early Monday the Douglas the Town keeper took me over to Colchester in his boat & I walked thence about 20 miles. In my way I met an old man - & spoke to him; but he did not know me; on entering the door my sister knew me - but my mother did not know me for some time - after crying & talking for an hour she concluded the wound got up. although it had fallen in & well that my mother could not get out of bed - & that the whole day in talking - I could not have believed that my presence would have lighted up so many joyous smiles.

In stepping over to see an old friend of the family in the evening - Dr Watkins the last surviving of the gentlemen of the old school - the Doctor says I was helpless & gave my old Father & Mother & my brother the blessing I had brought - ~~telling~~ means which

January 9th near to paralysis

seemed exhilarated more for a interparlious than the did. I felt it was more helpful to give them a sermon.

It was premeditated that Douglas the Leonard & Hodson was willing to take me to Colchester & early as I could manage running of starting soon after breakfast.

Find my parents in some respects worse off & in other better off than I had expected - They have passed the hour of fulfilment - & the time for expectations - There can be no come to my knowledge from your time - I offered a reflection to my mother had refused to part with any more articles than by my - But I found my parents & my old Brother more infirm than I expected. They are in the Sixtieth of God age - my sister in health & spirits. Mrs Gray is obliging has made great alterations in the family ~~from~~ from their old home - This has been a sad blow upon my old parents - But I trust that God is merciful to prepare them for heaven - & make them ~~fitted~~ like Strangers & pilgrims & to run - & make them ~~fitted~~ like Strangers & pilgrims & to live above the world & live by faith

Made my arrangements to leave Colchester to morrow at noon - found time to make last visits to day - one on Mr Coggeshall formerly - & one on Mr Kellogg & to write a letter to Mr Watts. My Parents anxious about the time in Connecticut. My mother very anxious about my present calling - Compelled to tell her all about the Ella's death & sickness - & all my financial matters -

Find Christian friends have been very kind to my old parents - May God bless them for it.

My mother says my father & Brother lived longer than they did on Sabbath - & I presume they fell to

Sunday 12th

Friday 18 Arrived in Boston last night. Left Colchester about 4 past 8 P.M. united room or 3 pence received. Never had I such a place of feeling & emotion & looked out of the window & at my letter & Brother on the tavern steps — I cried & mentally — Good be merciful to the faithful & helpless. — after supper at Kenny. — I attended a lecture in the Vestry of the Spiritual church — delivered before the Mechanical Association of Women — Subject — the universal law of perfection — Speaker Rev A Bond. The drift was, to encourage industry or labour was the law of perfection. — It appears a number of lectures are to be delivered in succession by different gentlemen. I observed there was no asking of a divine blessing although the lecture was a preacher of the gospel.

Unwell all P.M. with a sore throat & sick stomach — sick all night. Raised by daylight & left the stage for Providence. The cabinet morning from Hyde house. By the time I reached Plainfield I had some appetite — & was permitted to gratify it with Rye Coffee &c. — alone in the stage all the way except Providence in time for the cars — felt better & cheerful was agitated — on reaching Boston missed letter —

Almost all day my mind ran to Virginia & laid hold of the cor of poor Henry & brought tomorrow — I trust & pray for him.

In the cars finished the life of R Hall — accidentally read the closing sentence — which is — "In waving that the lights of religious instruction will still shine with unabated lustre, & new ones continually rise. The involuntary & perennial turn to look at the fast fading colours in the distance when the greater luminary has set" — Just after the sun has gone down — a clear N Bright

Tuesday 13th

I find his biographer has made some most judicious remarks upon his character for unfulness & felt the force of his closing sentence.

I got the two first paragraphs of Sermon one was — by contrast — in his letter on p 246 — he thinks the poor & afflicted may be more ready to die than the rich & prosperous — I felt into a train of thought which led me to the contrary conclusion — must think

Sermon — This observation on page 250 — helped me to a train of thoughts which will make a Sermon — There is no complete happiness here on Earth not even in religion. —

On reaching Boston went at a venture to the Marlborough where I stopped some years ago — Supper have tea & coffee — I was attracted by a sign in the neighboring alley — Lecture tonight in the Chapel Sabbath School. I went in. There appeared to be a series of sermons in progress — the congregation was spiritually — one man was called out to pray — he was in the middle of the hour, the congregation all sitting & praying — the preacher who I afterwards learned was Mr Fitch — preached from the beautiful verses in Proverbs 12 — about drawing water from the wells of Salvation. A very good & very real sermon well delivered — after sermon he called for those who had lately experienced a hope &c — about 20 came forward — the people — & certain of them on my occasions who wished especially to be prayed for — by sitting up some room over — the Pastor & those especially a hope into the adjoining room — & what you — these prayers were offered up by individuals in the room of the church —

January — private journal —

When the preacher returned he made appointments for tomorrow — All this was done in haste & a real hurried like manner — that I should have had to attend the state of things — but a tear on the face — or they hoped on it to the site room I come out — not a decided word I could see only — when face — then appeared on seeing want of connection & lifeless feeling. Yet the meeting spoke of an interesting state of religious feeling &c. —

When the new converts went up to the seats — the Chairman ~~[illegible]~~ a sweet tune — accompanied & musical instruments. — after some one — that appeared as a manager of the meeting came & spoke to me — saying he perceived I was a stranger &c. was inclined to have called on me to pray &c —

Found this house in which I lodge is kept on religious principles — No Wine was spirits to be used in the house — Prayer meeting & evening in the ~~[illegible]~~ Gentlemen's lodging room —

11th 12th

This morning called at the Missionary rooms & had an interview with Mr Armstrong — was introduced to the Secretaries Grant Anderson & Freeman Hill. — Took a view of the Missionary rooms — the Library — the little room — the catechism room or plan of packages are sent & from which forwarded — and no little information in the short time especially from the Library — Engagement — Took my lodgings at the Hotel Lady recommended with — found a ——— Not at all recommended — Kept on principles — Prayer meeting for religious folks — I preferred to stay where I was —

January — private journal

Sunday evening

Spent Saturday in my room upon my lectures

Today Tuesday 18th find that my general outlines are all correct but that in some particulars I needed correction — the Secretaries have been very friendly & commenced to me — I have found a visit to the Library of the Rooms sufficient instruction — to me it is that I think I will make a lecture upon that room —

On Saturday night at prayers in the gentlemen's room (I do my especial preaching then is a bell every morning & night for all that will attend to meet in the Gentlemen's room for prayers) a very rough looking man was called on by the Conductor to attend prayers I heard him say he came from Worcester — Whitney & enquire about Brother Woodbridge I asked who that man was — & was told it my surprise that was Dr Humphreys — I could hardly believe that such a rough looking man is accepted in his office & address could be the man, until I entered myself & found that it was even so —

This evening I also attended at the Chapel — a Negro sermon —

On Sabbath I went with Dr Humphrey to the Pine Street Church for Prayers, I heard him preach the morning sermon — the Address of Spur Street in Pitt, & I preached in the evening — I learned from Haught about Dr Humphrey — this morning of I did not know who was that he preached his sermon from the letter inclosed of receiving the idea of so rough a man looking & smooth a sermon — but that was Mon death gives clearness to dust — he quickens up the spirit & clears its?

January – private Section

Mr Adams preached from – I will lay stumbling blocks in the way of this people – a fine vein of religious feeling ran through the discourse – Took tea with Mr Bates in company with Dr Humphreys –

Spent Monday in the Inspecting room – d'ing fellow out my lectures – ~~dined with both Armitage & his board ing house~~ – Heard in the Chapel a Mr Bouffard from Dorchester an eloquent Sermon – on – "Thy word pricked in their ~~conscience~~ heart."

This morning I went to Andover to attend the Inauguration of Mr Edwards as professor –. Mr Armitage had promised to call for me & knows on the way to the Rail road – So as I was waiting the Keeper of the Hotel came & told me I was getting too late – I waited a little longer – And he told me again that I was getting too late I told him I did not know a step of the way – He told me if I could keep up with him I go a mile in 10 minutes we might get in – So off we set – post running & part walking till we reached the depot – I have often walked fast – but never at such speed as today – & just found the train & nothing more –. Ah thought I – some one said & just found & nothing more –. Dr Humphrey preached an excellent Sermon on the duties of Clergymen. And Mr Edwards made a handsome speech on the Hebrew language – especially its interest to a preacher –. Dined with the family of Dr Edwards – Saw an old acquaintance Miss Begelow from Colerain – & saw three young Mr Von Lennep from Smyrna. On my return to Boston had the company of Dr Coggeshall Dr Cadman – & Mr ~~Holmes~~ Holmes & Mr Bates – a pleasant ride – Coggeshall the Secretary of Education

On Thursday April 5th Attributing my death to the Stage for Petersburg to the Stage, Mr Thomas intending me to be at Atkinson who on Friday April 3rd took such Pleasing.

On Wednesday 11th made some calls with Mr Bell that evening, very cool Mr Nelson I met at Mr Gillesons on high Street. when I saw Mr Hodges Royal & offer to talk to me about a Mr Thomas persons to meeting. This was the beginning of a visit which ended very opposing for me towards the close of the year (1838)

Returned to Richmond (Friday) in 3rd Church, & coming fortnight at Richmond & Petersburg & off the Collections. Mr Pollard gone & appointed Henry Smith

{Visit to the Theological Seminary in Lexington}

Monday April 9th took Post for Mr D. Parson along at Parson gate good a day — we reached Mr D. in time to have Mr Bailey preach on Sunday morn.

On Wednesday 11th a long discussion on the Report of the committee, which was committed to the faculty report. As the Report of the committee mentioned difficulties the whole subject came up. The situation of the Seminary & the opinions of the Professors &c —

Mr Brown & Mr Cunningham seem — adopted the Resolutions of the Committee as their basis of action. Professor Goodell said he could not conform to them, either by holding his peace about act of 37 or by resigning. Taylor spoke of resigning.

After dinner Mr Taylor said he would not resign till the Board asked him to do it. He said if they did not ask him he would stay & receive his salary even if the Board asked him to stay & receive his salary even if the Board asked him to stay & receive his salary. Mr Taylor also gave us to understand that he would not resign. — The Board then asked him to resign — & they then tendered their resignations.

On Thursday Mr Bullinton stated to Mr Brown that this course would be the same if he knew that not taught contrary to the opinions of the Board we would be — Mr Cunningham & Mr Bullinton wrong & Mr Brown in private circles say so. This relay was made 9 o'clk. Mr Brown asked the Professors three months delay & one of their accommodations. The 4th of July was fixed as the day for a Election of New Professors.

Portlandville in Pennsylvania April 1838

On Monday April 16th left Richmond when I spent an Sabbath in Thomas for Romney & attended Presbytery. On board the Steamboat on the Potomac found Mr Bittinger & Judge Sam Chase & Mr Wright from Ohio. In the cars I met an Mr Crosby of Pittsburgh & a Baptist minister & Lawyer — among others off the beautiful Pennsylvania Road. Spent the night at Carlisle appointed & put him on board.

Judge of Goodlesy's sly being invited to a private table & pleasant Mr Smith was both second & paid a comfortable — On Tuesday reached Mechanicsville — cold & weather. The stage not going till Thursday William & Mary & left Mr Stark behind a hack. I was reached Norfolk on Wednesday Feb. 18th safely all well.

On Thursday morning 17th Valiant

Was engaging some directions Mr Gibson called me back to his dining room. Referring the Records of Presbytery & showed me the resolution of opinion passed the Tuesday. Mr Wills & Mr Wilson in the chair — expecting Mr Blackburn to take the management of affairs during this meeting. Looked over it & it was right. While I was reading he walked out & coming back as I was standing on the back leg on the corner of his table behind — he asked me if it was all right — I said it again & he of I was right in my opinion — for I should as soon have thought of defending Mr Thomas in person. I was in a reality as to be put a body as that — As soon as Smith's speech I felt it — it was right if they wished it. I finished a meeting of Presbytery & by distribution — & that they would bring the matter before Presbytery for by distribution. The opinion that night I thought in very very nation. They ought in a very cool temper the manner.

On the day Mr Wilson between us was replied by Presbytery. Spoke an interview with Mr Wilson & remonstrated with him for permitting such a resolution to be made about a pastor when he was chairman to give to a Presbytery the discussion of a Presbyty, when there were other other present who knew matters better than he — & the pastor expected to have the first. But I could not make him see the wrong any impression the interest of it — was in the present circumstances. Thought I expected him to the defence book in which I had the consent of opinion to be obtained with Mr Wilson may might before Presbyty & that Mr Wilson in the Pbt. Thus have — & for the time I had no reason, Both could see no harm done — & any it not have wondered at — as his wife & Mr Stagg

261) My Agency for C B Sch S 1838

died in bearing twins — early in Dec he was engaged & the first of the month married & his new wife with him here.

I passed two sleepless nights — Thursday & Friday — I could not conceive a higher indignity offered me than had been by defection of [illegible]. I had been absent by consent & I returned at the time — I had never disappointed my people — any failures of appointments had been providential — I had been [illegible] in Winter — had crossed [illegible] Mountains when the thermometer was Zero — Had served by charge ~~Agency~~ from 1826 to 1838 — I had always felt that a Pastor's dignity could never be compromitted — That they waited till Thursday [illegible] the time was out — or even till Wednesday night — I should have felt that I had no personal cause of complaint — Though then I should have felt it a ministerial insult [illegible] but once more.

By Saturday I got somewhat composed & went on with the business of Presbytery. The new school made their last effort for a majority or to carry their measures — They begged to license & ask for ordination for Boyd — I would not consent & voted on the move lost for this first — [illegible] told Mr. E that he only brought forward the motion for accommodation of Mr. D[illegible] agreement — It was lost.

I preached Saturday & baptized 4 children — On Sabbath 8th Wilson preached & I preached the Communion Sermon. — The new school tried to make disturbance about an appointment for Fitzpatrick in the Episcopal Church — & also about Harrison being sick Saturday night in the sermon.

Reflections

When Presbytery was over I made ~~up~~ the following reflections —

1st. Probably this act of defection was providential. For I had gone up with the intention of telling them, if they still wished for Pastor — I would want from till fall I would return: for I was tired of my agency —

Being met with this rebuff at once — I said nothing about that matter for if they preferred White I would not stay — & if they did wish an actual reply I would not ~~stay~~ come back — Although there came many things to call me back.

2nd. I laid down my various offices under Presbytery with this reflection that I had lived to see orthodoxy prevail — not nominal — but real — after a hard battle. I can say without pride or arrogancy that the victory was owing in a great measure to my personal exertions. I have had a laborious time — but the fruits are compensation for all —

My Agency C B Sch — 1838 — July (229)

17th to myself & Dean 2 — Boys 5 — Plumer at first took me — [illegible] hurried him — & he gave me 4. — Still he was telling me how hard pressed he had been — Went with Plumer in his buggy to [illegible] — In the first & most pair of little twin girls ever seen — On Sabbath heard Plumer in the morning & preached myself P.M. — & got another lesson from both the Bigland family of patience & good humour.

By riding late & early — reached Petersburg by the post for Monday 9th. Came to Weldon — at the [illegible] Monday — & sleeping on the floor at the same Monday night.

Called to see Arabella — found she had been sicker than usual. The [illegible] went down to hear Mr. Freeland's Oration to the Institute — & heard Mr. Brown in the Church in the morning — & lectured on P.M. to the boys & preached in Institute. A Bartlet of my native town take me of a sermon he had once preached a great while ago — the first Sermon ever. The gospel a system of facts. It was many years ago in my native town — & he from the same place — The weather [illegible] hot for some time & today the Ther. at 102 —

My private matters

On Wednesday July 11th. The subject which has employed the minds of [illegible] & myself was discussed a great part of the forenoon. The [illegible] has come a great deal better than I did mine — Bella [illegible] difficulty in the way — was her brother's weight of feeling [illegible] — but I supposed he would do so — She called her Mother & uncles — Mrs. G — said Bella might do as she pleased — what ~~mother~~ Bella wished her — that all her mind [illegible] & all here but one (I [illegible] ~~[illegible]~~ trembled) — [illegible] & gave me Bella —

Bella [illegible] of [illegible] to [illegible] her.

No day was fixed though the thing itself was settled. —

{Correspondence with A B C Sch Secretaries}

On Thursday 12th July got an answer from Armstrong about our matters — also inviting us to make our preparations for the coming year & asking of C B Sch weight out for both general [illegible]. The committee directed me to open a correspondence with the Secretaries on our present condition, prospects &c —

(Continued from last page)

On Friday 13th I came on to Charlotte in stage — a young lady from Miss Wel[illegible] School — poor young thing alone — Stopped at [illegible] Hotel — his wife [illegible] me about her [illegible] to me [illegible] went to Mrs. Ferguson's on Saturday — [illegible] — The 2d Lady's

(Smith under fence)

spoiled me from had dreams in the morning. I made no reply or leaving the Hospital I called Father me not to hospital here my wives — Lodge Mules & Remarks Bridge. Dr. Hospital Fence — Yesterday (16) spent at Mr. Sykes: Dr. Hospital below Infelly on the hair Trial being — Wet Evening on Wednesday on Thursday (18) delay of Trial Indians — The Commander the Spirit & bearing highly — wished my Indians pointed — Spent Friday at Mr. Anderson & Rode Dominion — and the Indians brought to pray one a day — some agreed. — Met & Return Vera Hill. — The Old Lady that on the Aquilly Mullers Dr Gunter by going Home — Rain today 8 dollars for the Mrs Rowsell & Mrs Anderson her daughter — The old lady will return to her lost Mr. said — I die a Presbyterian

Heard the mullen from Winston with A B C & H Hospital — Boys been amazed — cant not comfy be made to believe that the A B C cant prof the gram they look with me in Boston — My return with him unexpectedly unique & deliberation —

Charlottenville

Went to Charlottenville Saturday 17 — I remain till Wednesday morning while there work & during a legend The made to have — to be round & below along the Valley — could nothing —

Harrisonburg

Wednesday 18 — a little after midnight took State for Harrisonburg with a company going to the Springs for any bad weather — the Sunset & the Dawn brought the Dandelion & Dew fall — I set up gin on a bed — Left the Stage for my comfort sake the Stage — I found observed when he spoke he would not gin in the bed — I left my chair & gin put gin on the left side of a plank & remarked & left the plaintiff — he laughed in a little time gin on a comfortable — Wind & Hoarsening I remain till Monday 23 — the Wind & Hope for Weather — will be cloudy & Hamit Gap — found a Hon to my Wife on the Stage Stops — the Tuesday 24 — On my way cut turn through the horse with James & Stage going from 35 to 8 but for a gill Spirit Auction

On Wednesday 25 — Went to Rowsey — Knockout & bad & by surprise — the Son running with the horse all in Winston & must me —

My Agency C Blackfeet 1858 July & August

Left Rowsey — Friday Sunset & hoping for Wife — on Saturday beginning with Barnhart & Lipson by Jim & Stevie down to the Crossing — I on Saturday present in journey towns — on Monday found Homeward & found the Wife & Boys but on the Island.

(Visit to Fergusons)

August 1st Wife & Boys — Monday I left Island & Blackfeet by going home on Pole Cantilevers — On Friday crossing the Rivers & Lodge & the Ferguson on Saturday rode on the Ferguson Mountain to the top — Sunset — on Sunday Commence the opportunity — some seven about to gather & on the Mr. was an offshoot & from — on Sabbath Sunset from Ferguson & Spoonwood & present for the Wilderness — & made a collection —

On Monday Aug 6th discussion with Fitzgerald & the best plant offer to the Presbyterians for harmonious action — & I & fully agreed with him by them for future operations —

On Wednesday 8th the Valley preaching by Meadows at the Springs — Mr. Fenton objected — praying for a divorce — I and I must & take — Sunset to Mrs Ferguson — on Thursday Sunset on Lake Brunell & Sunset & the well Mrs Robertson — on Friday & Wife & Sunset & Lodge & Rodgers

(Return to the valley & Rockingham)

On Sabbath 11th sunset for Staunton & Valley — on Monday & stopping a circuit by Judge Anderson — on Tuesday & Charlottesville — on Friday & Sunset on Big Lick by Hoffmanns & Buckingham — Sunset & Wife & Island & Bellville — Mrs & Sunset — on Saturday & Wife & about Rogers — Preaching Thursday & Rowsey & stopping down & Sunset Petersburg — on Friday — about Hockett & Stewart & Wife & a great deal & collection about my existed meanings — Sabbath — on my last visit & Lexington & Wife & Mr. Anderson — & left & Sunset —

(To Blackfeet return)

Leaving on a Friday & going down & Springfield — & back & Romney — on Thursday 26th — Sunset back & Emma down & Frederick — on Friday delivered the Records of Presbytery & Thursday — the Stable Clerk — & Saturday bent down & Blackfeet — a great many difficulties in my way — here — Boys on brought & Sunset & South Lodge with me for Company — Before I left Blackfeet on Tuesday, succeeded in getting a Lodge from the congregation & Stock & spell the difficulties — West & Thomas about & Ethan —

The Synod took action on the subject of Benevolence & as the subject was referred to Synod by the different Presbyteries according to request of the Secretary of C B — The Synod appointed a Committee which recommended the appointment of months for each Presbytery for Foreign Missions — this was agreed to. Dr Breckenridge when he heard of this on his arrival took me aside & rebuked me for moving before the Board did. I promised him that [illegible] a Synod [illegible] of doing our own work [illegible] [illegible] —

{North Carolina Synod} Steel Creek

Going to Waynesboro Tuesday with Mr Stanton [illegible] & heard a scattering sermon from Breckenridge — Went on Wednesday [illegible] Mr Farland & he thought of going in a gig but gave it up & Breckenridge went on in the Stage. Set out from [illegible] about the past 8 Thursday delayed in Lexington — finally determined to go through to Danville — misinformed about the distance of the towns & rode till 11 o'clock — oh what sleeping short — passage of the Blue ridge grand — On Friday 19th rode on through Lynchburg [illegible] 23 miles — horse took ill towards evening & on reaching the [illegible] house I found out if she would die — got a [illegible] out of the [illegible] — In the morning could get no other in her place & drove on to Riceville — Moreover [illegible] & I stopped and urged him to [illegible] Danville & preach for [illegible] to hear a baptist preacher near the town — & as [illegible] rode on a few miles towards evening & put up with Mr Plunkett a Baptist minister. Staid over Sabbath — he ~~took~~ sent me back to preach at Riceville. My sermon proved a word in season to [illegible] some [illegible] about to commence [illegible] an old lady [illegible] a day which she opened on her own — The whole neighbourhood was in a ferment. Many thanked me for my sermon — I saw the deepest attention during its delivery — the black folks greatly [illegible] — Brother Plunkett [illegible] though a [illegible] keeper — On Monday went on — drove alone to Salisbury [illegible] horse [illegible] all the way — reached there at 10th Thursday — The [illegible] sent forth early an Elder he offered me a conveyance to Synod [illegible] — While this was preparing the Stage came up & put down McFarland Breckenridge & Wilson from Africa — Preparations were then made to take us all to Steel Creek 17 miles —

Told McFarland while the horses were preparing that I should ask the Carolina Synod to do as the Va Synod had done & appoint months for collections — He seemed to think that we were moving without the advice of the Board in Phila.

Wilson told me he was committed to the A B C F Missions —

Soon after [illegible] set out for Synod which was after dinner & began [illegible] — Here [illegible] Sundown [illegible] reached Steel Woods near the Meeting house — [illegible] McFarland rode with me in a [illegible] carriage drawn by mules — B & W went [illegible] — The morning [illegible] Dr Robertson [illegible] debating McFarland's [illegible] place & mine — They [illegible] Presbyterian or [illegible] they could not tell, only [illegible] —

Dr Breckenridge spoke a great deal in Synod — & was heard with delight. Our anniversary on Saturday went off well — B preached an admirable sermon — & a large collection [illegible] — Brother [illegible] of the College set it going by offering to give 20$ if 10 others would do so — so got the twenty — Lodged Friday night at [illegible] Chambers — Saturday night at [illegible] Kilpatrick the son of the old preacher — & also Sabbath night —

The Synod agreed to appoint months for collections at the suggestion of McFarland [illegible] & Dr McPheeters appointed months for all our Boards — Bro Smith was preparing to vote us all down — but the brethren would not listen —

On Monday returned to Salisbury — [illegible] would take nothing for our ride either for his carriage or servant — On Tuesday Franklin took me to see the [illegible] in the Salisbury burying ground.

{Return to Va}

Leaving my horse took the Stage on Tuesday 23d Octr — left Dr McPheeters & McFarland in Greensboro — met young Wilson from [illegible] & with his young wife at [illegible] left by the stage — passing on through Hillsboro — Raleigh [illegible] Petersburg Friday night — on my way [illegible] Atkinson told me of the distress of the family at the death of [illegible] Dr Theophilus about a fortnight ago. — [illegible] are in distress — [illegible] at length the propriety of delaying our marriage — It appeared that Mrs [illegible] would make so many objections that the [illegible] had concluded to put it off — Upon retiring to my room at [illegible] & revolving the matter I saw so many objections I determined upon a [illegible] — Taking breakfast at Mrs Ritchie — [illegible] Helen as ~~[illegible]~~ soon to be [illegible] entirely or put off — She went up [illegible] Bella & Mrs Osborne [illegible] — When I went up afterwards — it was arranged that we should be married on Thursday before break

fast ahead from N York by the Bay boats. Went over to Richmond — Heard a good Sermon from on Sabbath Aftn. On Monday 29 a letter from Petersburg informed me that to suit Mrs Gillions the Wedding must be on Wednesday Evening in Pet. &c. — Held a meeting of Committee & organized — arranged a [illegible] for the [illegible] among other things my visit to N York — Return to Petersburg on Tuesday & took lodgings at Mrs Reid's. On Wednesday 31st Dr Barnard refused to take a Bonus fee — Invited Mr Boon the Deputy of Petersburg to attend with me — And about 6 P.M. Mr Atkinson walked with me to Mrs Gillions & performed the ceremony in presence of the family [illegible] the Brothers & Sisters Mr Osborn & their families present — None were invited to tea — We passed the Evening without Company. —

{Visit to New York}

Spent Thursday November 1st in R— Mrs Ralston going over with us at [illegible] — Got my Report ready for the press. On Friday morning just did not miss the Car — Mr Fitzgerald in the Car — Spent Friday Night in Baltimore at the Eutaw — Saturday one day reached Philada took lodging at Mrs Howell's on Chesnut Street. On Sabbath was too unwell with a Sore Throat to set up — On Monday took tea with Boardman & visited at Monthly Concert — On Tuesday we visited the Museum Cousin Waterman's family along — ~~[illegible]~~ The Chinese curiosities well worth seeing — a complete set of Chinese articles & figures of real life. Took tea with Mr Peabody & enjoyed the Society of Mr Rembrandt Peale — delighted with a visit to his Studio — His picture of Washington grand — of his Sleeping daughter beautiful.

On Wednesday 7th took the boat for N York — from Princeton Drs Miller Philips & Messrs Boardman & Mitchell from Phila with us — The rain cleared away & a clear Cold wind sent the vessels bounding over the white capped waves in a most picturesque manner as we crossed the bay to the City. Put up at the Atlantic Hotel. On Saturday went to spend Sabbath at Dr [illegible] the Secretary of the Board — living with his second a young & beautiful wife. It rained so incessantly the most of the time till Sabbath that Bella did not go out much — The Board held their annual meeting & continued in Session till Saturday. Disappointed so much so that I felt like going home & calling for rest to pause awhile

R J B— appeared so determined to [illegible] — he objected to almost all the Board was doing. On Sabbath Aftn heard a cold Sermon from a [illegible] — at night attended the Missionary meeting at Dr McElroy's Church — heard Campbell Spring Slaughter Speak.

On Monday 12th attended a Missionary meeting of Executive Committee & was better pleased with things. On Tuesday went over to Princeton & stopped at Dr Miller's — his [illegible] little girl accused me for having left a little bundle [illegible] by me — but found that was not the bundle. Wednesday a delightful day of visiting — Dr Alexander & [illegible] — the College & the resting place of the worthies that sleep in the graveyard near the Parsonage — Thursday rode to Phila a heavy rain. Set out to Baltimore Stopping long enough in Wash to see the Capitol — but on the road caught such a cold as set my teeth on my left upper jaw aching away — a lady wanted [illegible] the Car window [illegible] that the current blowing [illegible] face [illegible] went on to Alexandria on Saturday P.M. — Stopped with brother Hutchinson & did not preach on Sabbath — it was so blustering & my face so painful — the Thompsonian Medicine brother H gave me relieved my cold entirely. Went to Washington on Monday & took tea with Dr Gurley — & at night took the boat for Richmond — reached that place at 10 A.M. on Tuesday — attended to the affairs — Calling on Mrs Tucker was glad to find she had cast her lot on the orthodox side — Wednesday returned to Petersburg. A joyful meeting between Bella & her Mother — brought a number of books for Mrs Gillions. —

On Saturday 24th attended the funeral of Mr Atkins['] Son's child which has long been sick —

On Monday Recd a letter from Mr H—— about the Chaplaincy — Showed it to Atkinson — we did all we could —

Visit to Carolina

On the P.M. of Tuesday 27th Nov set for Carolina leaving Bella with her Mother — & before reaching Raleigh found Mr Dibble from the Sandwich Islands on board the Stage — Lodged Wednesday night with him at the [illegible] Theatre Raleigh — A long talk with the Dr how we should manage the A B C [illegible] [illegible] — how to make the work [illegible] — Reached Salisbury on Saturday morning riding two nights & a day. —

On Sabbath 2d Dec preached at Thyatira with all my might & got little — The givers that were at Synod had given all they designed

& they never have been trained to give much.

My trip was confined to that part of Concord Presbytery not visited by Dr B— to accommodate him. Those congregations lying near to S Carolina or on his way thither were visited by him — I was to take the rest. He had the best part of the Presbytery. (Mem — This was afterward used against me — 1844) ——

By Sabbath night Dec 20th I had fulfilled 28 appointments besides some [illegible] in my face — On Tuesday [illegible] I rode in the rain to the Leonards & slept in an open room while it was raining — I caught cold — which was increased by the next days ride to Buck Creek — The pain in my face became so severe that I lay by a couple of days at the Brackridges. A great deal of the time it was either falling or very raw weather — At Statesville I had a ~~tooth~~ tooth drawn or rather partly drawn & broken by a man who had been a dentist now a Lawyer — one who some years ago a little given to dissipation was insulted in stealing a negro & condemned to be hanged — but pardoned by the efforts of Mr Ramsom who took him home & taught him his trade — He has been sober ever since. —

Found brother Rankin about to leave Statesville where every body wants him to stay — & is going to Lexington where none want him very much & some not at all. —

Sold my horse to Rev H N Pharr — to be sent for him to Salisbury on Monday 24th & pay me cash in hand — On the day appointed he sent for him — But in a rude buggy — so he went a little for the Cash — As I was to leave in the Stage that night I was one to leave my horse until I sent him. (Mem — I got my pay ~~[illegible]~~ in about a year — 1844) —

That night — Monday the 24th my old gig to a Newyorker. —

Rode a cold Christmas night in a Stage with an Episcopal preacher on the Ashboro line to Raleigh — I never intend to go it again — Such a breakfast as they gave me — I took half a dollar for — the dinner at at Ashboro — & on Wednesday starting before light from the owners house — with a strange driver — ~~no lamp~~ no oil for the lamps — & the Candle lasting not more than a mile — A heavy Cloudy — the stage got entangled in the woods — we got another candle with difficulty — that was gone before it was light — we got out at an affair & refused to get in again till it was light —

I have never passed that road again — & I am persuaded that the line has lost many dollars by the fare they gave us that day. My stage companion could not help fretting a great deal — I am sure I should have fretted a good deal also if he had not done so much of it. ——

On Friday 29th Reached Petersburg & the letter tidings of circumstances restored my rest & harmony. I felt sincerely thankful to God for his unspeakable mercies to me.

Reflection

On Reviewing the year & contrasting it with 37 I am astonished — The things that grieved me in 37 were probably all necessary to make me an agent. And in making me an agent — I have been called to pass through great trials of temper & faith — Hitherto has he given me many signal favours. I never thought I was fit for an agent — & yet whenever I tried to get away I have been shut up — as last spring in Romney — I was not angry then or now but I cannot even yet think of the closing of the session without a blush upon my cheek. And yet in all probability that was the only thing that would break my hold of Romney — How unwillingly I gave up my plan of two High Schools in Hampshire — one male & one female —

William Henry Foote — Petersburg 1844 Feby 29th

Having Condensed my journals up to Commencement of 1826 — & not having time to finish I omitted the years intervening till 1838, when I commenced my agency — The papers for the year 1838 were somewhat out of order — & the facts more necessary for me to Remember than the preceding years — I therefore Condensed them — & left the preceding years for another leisure time

Feby 29th 1844

He was a noble man; & from his kind & benevolent behaviour had many friends. I always used to rejoice to see him come to our house & because I heard many of his conversations. The last time I saw him, he on account of his deafness went with me into the front pit & stood by my side. And when he bid me goodbye — he referred to his son General Thomas of N London, he said if he had been a preacher he would have preached that way too. It was his desire that his son should have served God in the gospel. My Grandfather Waterman, his brother in law, educated his youngest son — about the time that Col John Thomas sent his to College: the one became a Minister Elijah Waterman D.D. & the other Jeriah Thomas, a Lawyer, to the great grief of his. —

When about leaving them after tea — the Col proposed prayer & brought the Bible, a thing my sister said was particularly complimentary.

16th Visit to Revd Mr Arnold

We spent an afternoon & evening there — though our visit was broken in upon by the lowry weather, or in the course of the visit at Colo Thomas; My wife being such a coward about the weather as to lose her enjoyment in partic her anxiety to avoid the rain.

The invited some young people — & gave a pleasant religious turn to the conversation, free & social and not obstructive. I feared once that we were to have a discussion before them which could not probably have been to edification — but the matter was prudently

I received. I had said enough in my first sermon to produce some discussion & by repeating my ideas in the second & so on I had given ground for criticism especially to one not inclined to go with the old ~~[illegible]~~ school altogether in their Theology. From the circumstances in which we were I thought it better to decline than enter into an argument & so did not appear to see the gauntlet he threw down. And upon further reflection I am persuaded it was best. Mr A— is a prudent Pastor of a difficult flock & I would not increase his difficulties by ever appearing to differ in a dispute. —

The principal defect in his preaching I should judge would arise from the not setting forth the Righteousness of Christ sufficiently prominently, & also perhaps some indistinctness about our connexion with Adam. But he is so much better than the predecessor who is still living in Colchester & occupies the place where my Father had hoped to close his days, that I am thankful. Feel that he is so clear & decided in his course as he is. I should be more rejoiced if he were a member of the Pastoral Union. —

17th. Visit to Mr Carroll's.

This was the only other place we went to visit; invitations to spend part of a day were numerous; but the weather ~~added to~~ being generally not very favourable —; & myself not much disposed to go anywhere visited but few families except simply to make a call. There was also another reason — my parents. I had come to visit them. I wished to stay with them all I could; & desired to do all in my power to make them happy & contented: I was very unwilling to do any thing that should make them feel that I was not contented to live & fare with them. On this account I cut out from home only three times.

But Mr Carroll I could not neglect. He was steadily seeing all the time I was in town. I used to step out to see him & talk over matters. He took more interest than I had sup posed could have been felt, for my poor old parents & poor infirm brother. Having become well enough to pa company we all went to spend the afternoon. He l in a new house — moderate in size — but most convenient in plan — & excellent in the finish. I think never saw one that had so many conveniences in so small a space. His treatment of my poor old Br ever has won his heart — & the confidence with which in his feebleness he looks to Mr Carroll is a wonder only the benevolent can know. —

They have an only daughter, a little younger than — a cheerful girl, just in the giddy age. The Emmy arrived the full of anxiety to see as soon as to speak my Sister in getting tea. When she went home she reported that Ann was awfully dressed & that she did not think she liked her at all. But in a day or two — that Ann became a leading friend ~~that young~~ & thought they could spend a great many days together.

The view from his house towards the west

8/ J Smith is the most charming with exception of his neighbors, Dr Dodge, that I know in the whole town. This body possess the same kind spirit as himself: I not only on that Pt - but during our whole stay under did much to render our visit agreeable. But their kind attentions to my old parents & infirm Mother have made the strongest appeal to my heart. Mr Carroll is now my agent to attend to my little properties & keep of aggressions from my old Father. -

18th. Sunday at Mr Clarks

Our next neighbor was very kind & attentive. I called & spent part of an evening. His daughters have a taste for music & have made good progress; partaking something of the spirit of their father of New England they have made progress in Education in spite of many difficulties. He has the shrewd N.E. tact to do what he sets out to accomplish; & to profitably all he sees. He was married at Amos little house. There is not much cultivated taste for music in the town save among the females. I am surprized at that fact - considering the advantages of the steamboat & the strangers that visit the place. -

Visit to Colchester, Conn. 1842

(Written afterwards)

On Saturday July 26th 1842 a little while after sundown we drove into the village, & stopped in front of my Parents residence. My Father was standing in the front yard, & appeared not to have any idea who we were. It was the time of evening for the usual saturday night prayer meeting & the people were coming to hold it at the residence of my parents, as the place in the usual perception.

While the gentleman that brought us over was helping out our trunks, my sister ran to the door & gave a joyful welcome. My Father still stood looking in wonder. And it was not till we were entering the house & I had repeatedly called him & my sister had gone & laid hold of him that he seemed to awake from his reverie. He had been anxiously looking for us ever since Wednesday evening - & every day his conviction that we would not come increased until today he became certain that our visit had been abandoned. And when we come, he was wondering who could be driving up that team - who was coming to meeting in a Carryall or barouche. When he realized that we had actually come he was overjoyed.

A neighbor immediately sent to have the meeting at his house; & the benches were removed from the sitting room & from tea prepared. My Mother could scarcely realize that her long desired visit from her daughter

in Cars & ground daughter was now to be realized.

My Parents had always desired to see my Family — But my numerous circumstances always prevented my taking my wife & child with me on any of my visits. We had been anticipating for some time to get a little before hand that we might make this visit being quite unnecessary of the fear lest the infirmities of advancing life should at a small tempt upon my parents that a visit would be of no avail.

2nd Our journey

It was our intention to have started on Monday the 4th of July. But as it was impracticable we therefore prepared with little the Boat on Wednesday should sail direct to Baltimore from City point. But on Wednesday it was so rainy that we could not go & the afternoon very blustering so that my wife would have been alone on the Bay & perhaps lost to Wounds & perhaps all of us perished.

On Friday morning the 6th we bid good bye to Mrs Gillian on Hospital Street & took an departure from Petersburg in the Cars for City Point. At point we took the Richmond Boat. The weather was lowry & the rain & heard the usual marks of heavy rains in the regions of the mountains — At the usual time of being transferred to the Bay Boat at the mouth of the Rivers we Boat appeared & we were carried down to Norfolk. In the Boat we for Portsmouth, in company from Norfolk. going South for the health of the body or intoxicating

Lady the husband & Wife long London by birth. In the Room the daughter of the President came on board a young bride with her husband. They as might be expected appeared very happy and other — were returning from the Resort of the marriage, seeing the cold, wagon they kept aloof & repeatedly let the company know that the President was her father.

My home that the President was unexpected that the Mail Boat not come in — making Norfolk in uncertain that the Mail Boat not come in from Wilmington & the Bay boat would delay for that till longer.

After seeing the ladies transferred to the Bay boat in the small boat belonging to our steamer, as it was to wait for them to walk, that is the & myself for the Walk to the President hence have chosen must to go with me. Left front for a Cab, I called to see Mr Capella, whom I found in his study in the basement of his church. Rather awkward he invited me to preach as it was his Sabbath night. I consented & my stating that our boat was from Richmond soon relieved by my stating that our boat was from Richmond & start home.

We did start: but it was only to remove our & the Boat, small hide, at dark. We went to rest expecting to be in Baltimore at breakfast.

The morning come — cool & blustery — & the boat was still in Portsmouth. The Mail Boat not come & did not — about 7 o'clock we start for Baltimore. The wind was almost dead against us all the way — & quite rough after the time heavy showers & part of the way the tide was dead against our progress. My wife & son bound through with Mrs & from Carolina in reading. I spent most of the day in reading the Bible and Repository.

About 10 o'clock at night, instead of being in Philadelphia, as we had expected when leaving Peters, we were landed at the wharf in Baltimore, under a clear sky.

An incident

On Sabbath morning, as we all went to Barnum's we found the Pendants daughter about taking the cars for Worthington saying she had been expected by her father for some days & he would be anxious about her. In these days of Sunday travelling, this circumstance would not have been deemed worthy of notice in particular, but my wife had been telling me that she had felt herself reproved on board the Boat by this body. Upon entering & leaving her berth she knelt down before them all & read her prayers from her prayer book in a very devotional manner. So it is — as there may be religion without morality, so there may be prayers without much true piety. For sanctifying the Sabbath is one element of true religion.

Sabbath

We went to church this morning at Dr Brock's Episcopal church — & heard a young man. The day was hot & the audience not large. His text was "Thy faith the height & lofty one that inhabiteth Eternity" — leaving out the beautiful close: & his sermon was in the clouds. It was designed to be lofty. We returned feeling that we had been to God's house — had worshipped; but the pastor of the day had not fed us. At the close of service I made my way round to the opposite side of the house to get a word

with a brother from N London, Mr Bell, whom I had seen entire the Church. We were mutually surprised to find upon enquiring that our lodging at the same Hotel. As the ladies I belonged went to the bedies ordinary - & we being down went to the Gentlemens. There is the fashion in the States for the gentlemen without bedies to eat by themselves.

In the PM we went to the Baptist Church, formerly Dr Nevins's - but here we found the doors closed the Baptists had gone to the country for some days & the Clergyman that preached for him did not fill the pulpit in the afternoons. It being very hot we returned & spent the PM. in our rooms. Anna's room adjoined ours & opened out it. She was exceeding anxious to get to the N.E. to see the land of the Pilgrims & her grandparents.

Early Monday we were ready for the cars for Phil.a & reached the suburbs in due time in the car - but the Manager of our car delayed so long in putting on the horses where the engine is left, that the drawbridge was raised, after the first car had got over with the mail, to let some steamers & vessels through. This detained us, a long time, to people here 3 - & we reached the Hotel after dinner. Mr Bella was not very well, & the line directly to N York would run part of the night we took our abode at the Marshall House for the night & found this Hotel like many others that are crowded up high, unequally dealt with by executing too high

expectations. I walked out with Ann in the evening through the old State house from which steps Wakefield passed & from which the Declaration of Independence was proclaimed — through the cool shaded square in the city through Washington square, on the Rollins field & round the promenade of the city. It was delightful to be the children enjoying the cool shade of the beautiful elms. The length of these elms & those in front of the State house remind me of the passing of my years. These are but poles just set out when I first saw Philadelphia, offering no obstruction except the square, & now the dense foliage scarce permits the sun rays to reach the grass beneath. There is a pleasant Street one little branch of trees that gives one shade but relieves the eye from the brick wall & stone pavements. But I should remember that twenty six years have passed since I first set foot in this city —

Visit to the Water works & Girard College.

Early in the morning just the sun commencing the black man called according to appointment to take us to the Water works. I promised them this ride on condition they would be ready to start before breakfast. After running over that mountain fabricated to Fairmount for the city, which has been much enlarged since my first and only visit, & wondering at the careful preparation for enlightening the city — we drove to look at the marble palace Nic Biddle began to build with the Quixotic money for a College for penniless

orphans. I expected a palace — I found an unfinished temple. Went a specimen of art, it would be beautiful, but as a place to rear a lot of forty orphan boys, it be bound out for the terrible in after life. I cannot conceive of a more inappropriate building. I saw some beautiful temples looked in Palmer & Greene. A — returned & succeeded in finding the dwelling of Dr Waterman, the only surgeon I was the old residence with a new name. The new blundered me yesterday. Rode & presented my card.

I left my card at his door. Soon after breakfast he called & sat with us till it was time to drive to the Depot for the New York train. I urged with him to visit home on my return & stay a day or two & if I could spend a week I would present for him.

New York

Our Tuesday evening we were in New York: passed at the Astor House — stay night in the world. After candle light in our hand accompanied the street to the Museum. There we saw a collection of curious things rough in different rooms for building six stories high & all above the two lower opened to the museum. As we wandered about we found a room in which they were delivering lectures on the power of the human voice, in Emotion. The whole was a mimic Theatre. There we saw young men who were imitating in dialogue & songs, of a little change of dress from a troubadour, all ages & ranks & occupations. The theatre & the lower the old Hall

woman a begging — & finally the two negroes with a banjo on which they played delightfully. Then came on a young girl & danced a la Ester — & then Brother Jonathan from down East. He must have been a real Jonathan — no other could have taken Jonathan off so completely. After this we walked over the Battery by moonlight & saw some rockets sent up from Castle Garden & heard the music from bands on two war vessels.

On Wednesday morning went to the Sciperions Rooms at the corner of Reed & Center streets. Are much delighted with their appearance or dress dissatisfied at those I found two years ago. Frances met my brother Mr Barnum. He had been looking for me on Monday & had written to him that I would reach N Y that day.

In the P.M. took Anna round through some of the narrow streets in N Y to show her the poverty. And then went on to Wall Street to see the wealth. As in Philadelphia I was struck with astonishment at the beauty or size or solidity of Girard College. Was here amazed at the grandeur of the Custom House with its ~~trunk~~ immense granite pillars each of one solid block of Granite from the Quincy quarry arranged in front to form the vestibule or Portico. —

In the evening we took tea at the Bowrie's. Mr B. having called & fixed the time with my wife: a most lovely & estimable family. Mr Bowrie advises us to publish those extracts I am making from the journals of Missionaries for a Sabbath School book.—
I visited Carters book store this forenoon & got some books for Ann to use in N. England. Mr Carter showed me an old book which I caught at & got for 75 cents. It is Jonathan Stoddard's Sermon of the Duty of appearing in the Right company of Christ in the day of Judgment.—

At New Haven Court.

Early on Thursday the 21st July we were put on board of the New Haven Steam boat. A cloudy rainy morning that made overclothes comfortable. At breakfast time I lost Ann & could not get a sight of her: after searching the whole cabin & round the boat I found her curled in a berth complaining of a head ache. My fright was more than I wished to express — I will not tell my fears and searched round & round for her.
The cold dreary morning though at beyond the beauty of the sound could not take away its interest. The tide ran rapidly over the rocks & ledges of Hellgate as we passed & showed us what might be done to the helpless vessel that missed the track.—

Put up in New Haven at the Hotel on the square. Came from N.Y. for a dollar each — Paid 4½ dollars each for a breakfast

very ordinary. They make up in their charges for everything what they lose in their charges for carriages. Went in N.Y. the baggage through to Boston cost me 2.25. In great was the difference.

Spent the afternoon in riding round New Haven. Always a beautiful city. Its rapidly improving. Is very productive: around in short one finds on more habitations be and full enough to be the residence of Princes. Yale College is thriving - more building have been put up: this year in front of College an Elle tree that one might hand when I was a Senior. At the Theatre - occupies a part of the beautiful lawn where the students used to play football. At Methodist Church occupies another part. At Methodist Church - but only part. At the Yale lawn PO grounds between the Church and the Yale lawn occupy a part of the Yale field lot disappeared. I found the Yale out in the New Burying ground. Have that has enlarged - When I first knew it there was comparatively few inhabitants for so long a good.

Called the Prof. Day - Not in at Called on Mr Clemens - not at home. - but in the evening he came called in and gave me much information about Mr. Hing - especially his own church. Called upon Mr Hardy mourning for his son. I heard him a letter I had written to Dr Thos ill - he approved the design. - We walked round to the book stores but could not find the book I wished. Called again on Prof. Day - left my card - Then Thing have changed since 1846. I know my course & place which I cannot come in my college days.

About noon took the Cars for Hartford - Cold wind & black ED while standing at the Depot after a warm walk - Sought Muffly & Hartford - without seeing any thing of the beautiful Villages of Connecticut - put up at the U.S. Hotel. Old Rip took a chair & rode & made up to Dr Windsor. I called on Dr Nettleton found him confined to his bed but glad to hear my news from Virginia: a great sufferer in body but happy in mind. He insisted that I should call to see the other Professors. At his entreaty I took part of the two hours I had designed for him & called on Professor Thompson - & found him a very cheerful pleasant man who took me out to Dr Tyler. The theme of conversation with both these was the Stone the Portland Union would take about the centennial celebration. Which meeting appeared to be in the air. I visited Hartford - Are on coming and villages from Hartford to Windsor Hill - Unwell all night -

Saturday the 23rd - Went with Belle & Ann to the State Library the Depository very politely showed us the famous Charter of Connecticut - This now suspended in a frame in the Secretary's office written on long rolls of parchment with a likeness of the King - Its interesting as an example of Penmanship - I was connected with a Charter of Liberty

of the Stages running but three times a week & not on the eight days - I took the Steam Boat about 1 P.M. & after a most delightful sail down the beautiful Rivers, Bella & Ann delighted with the pretty Villages & the neat houses along on the bold banks - Landing at Port Haddam I was not a little surprised to find the landlady a relation daughter of Judge Thomas my Mothers Uncle. During the changes that have taken place, Mr Southworth lost his property by the bad management of his Partner in New Orleans, & they have taken the public house at this place. Knowing how kindly she had been brought up I could but wish how she got along - with a cheerful & meek the reply was cool enough - but she was well contented & the looks participated her declaration. The hundred also seemed very cheerful. The first of Sept we

Left Bella & Ann town - View of Colchester
Left in P.M. after much trouble & offering double price for a horse - the Southworth got an off for Colchester. About Sunset we were on Bulkely hill a long high Ridge which takes its name from being principally owned at first by the descendants of the first preacher in the town - to the North East on another long ridge by stretches and the native Village. From it must be beautiful - it was gratifying to find that it was charming in the eyes of Mr Cook

& child. Many things had changed in the appearance of the Village - generally advantageously to its appearance. There was the Academy in which I acquired my education, glistening white in the twilight - it in my day was of the color of the bricks. - Then the meeting house - I could but grieve that ~~the~~ the old tall steeple was gone, & with it the old fashioned New England church & site to place what I suppose most will say is a better building - I venerate the old - perhaps it is because I am growing old. - There we right before us on the other side of the valley away to the left - on the ascending ~~hill~~ hill - for it seems to rise as it stretches north - I could see there the spot of my ancestors - accurately by them before 1700 - Lo which we mound in our family till a few years ago, by unfair means, a mysterious providence permitted it to be wrested from my father in his old age - There was the public green or as we used to call it - where the soldiers used to parade on training days in the spring & in the fall - Down here to the right in the valley is the little meadow I have often in the fall after mowing visited during the cows morning & evening.

It was getting dark as I rode as I entered the town & the old green road - & turned down by the side of the church & round the Academy & sought my fathers residence in another part of the town quite removed from the track of my childhood.

2nd The first Sabbath in Colchester

Every thing was new to Ballard Ann — no servant came in the morning to bring water & enquire of my they were wanting — Bill brought when I went to the well & brought a pitcher of fresh water & some flannels. And to the family all was new. My Father & Mother full of curiosity about their South-Carolina child & ground E.S.D. I enjoyed the mental curiosity & thoughtfulness.

At Church almost every thing was new to me. The old church with its square pews was gone — the new ships were more stylish & comfortable. But with the old pews, had gone the old faces. I knew every face & sat just in front of the old pulpit too that when a child I used to admire as the most wonderful piece of carving & gilding with the curiously wrought sounding board surmounted with a gilded dove with an olive leaf in his mouth. How long & often did I gaze with admiration at it when a boy — all was gone, invisible with the changed pews & associations.

Mr Arnold preached a clear & good sermon delivered in the Northington style — which to the South would seem a little cold. He did not recognize me till partly through his discourse I presented for baptism. There but comfortably a small part of the people I knew any thing of. But I preached the old fashioned doctrine of New England in the days of Hopkins — justification by the righteousness of Jesus Christ. —

Old Mrs Gurley went home with us. I spoke again towards sundown in the basement of the church. It did not seem to me like being in my native preaching place — Ann called her Mothers attention to the instruments of music in church — as a novelty to them — I confess I doubted which the novelty were to them — I felt the change of circumstances in improvement. I felt the change of circumstances in preaching there & in Virginia — oft sermon and a few come to speak to me — At first I felt mortified but soon recollected the habits of the town. —

4th First week

As soon as we felt at home, often invitable attendance to my parents. I took occasion to visit Mrs Gurley. The evening was at the other end almost of the village. In going there we passed the place where I was born & received in the most favorable manner to give Ann a pleasant view of the dwelling of my youth & the people of some of my acquaintances. We found Mrs G. at home. She had just got through washing. This being the day of the week for that business by ancient custom. We enjoyed good visits in the day & evening & slept at 8h.

16. In my childhood the Lord appears to me & her children were our playmates. But what most attaches me to her was that in the days of affliction & distress that came upon my Father when his possessions were taken from him & he was compelled to leave the residence in which he resided to dwell [illegible] of all in the village the door opened a door for him & the residence is small - but the kindly appreciation the larger part of it to my Father & his family until they were enabled to ~~get possession~~ rent another habitation.

I took along a head of Tobacco for her pipe. The welcome it gave my Father was in the old kind way of thirty N.E. good will

In passing & repassing my ~~Father~~ residence I confess I found it difficult to restrain my feelings. Had I not made the strongest efforts to keep possession by spending all I was worth, my self reproach would have been extreme. I recollect only one failure of effort while I call to mind some mismovers. The thing I now blame myself for - is that I did not exercise enough of the spirit of prayer which I was labouring: I did not rely with sufficient confidence in God's good providence. ~~It~~ I ought to have honored God more by a cheerful faith & prospered myself in quietness. Probably I should have accomplished more if I had done so.

But our thing comforted me, I spent the labors the fruits of the labors of many years to keep their habitation for the old age of my parents.

5th Call on Dr Watkins

My Mother told me that the old Physician of the place had become very infirm & was mostly confined to his room. From his worth & constant friendship & unwound kindness to my old parents & the multitude recollections of them connected with my early life - I felt impelled to call & see him. His wife - his three companions gave me a kind reception but informed me of his inability generally to see company & of the peculiar infirmity that day. He has lived to a great age being in his 90th year. He & my Father & the Editor were the only ones who recollected much about the building of the meeting house that was removed to make room for the present building house of worship - they wept when they saw the old Steeple that has so long stood as spire to the clouds pointed to the Earth.

My Mother told me an interesting incident in the late experience of Dr Watkins. He had from the time I can recollect been a member of the church in full communion: but never appeared to be very spiritual in his views or very precise in his notions of religious living. In removal he thought people lean a great deal too much excited

And that there was too much stress about a change of heart. The infirmities of age & the near approach of death did seem to produce any effect when his religious notions or actions. Still about two or three years ago, it appeared to his family that he was a great deal of thought & about something; restless, thoughtful, musing, wandering about all absorbed in something unknown to the family.

In the interments of this part I must say, I feel he was, though very much attached to her. Yet on day the day that ~~he~~ he hoped from his brow, & he began to talk of the great & wonderful goodness of the Jews, the forbearance of God, & the wonderful grace displayed in saving sinners. He praised God for his mercy to him in waiting on him & saving him to the "Murfet of a change of heart, & on he hoped to experience it also. He was full & free on the subject of experimental religion, & gave great satisfaction to his friends.

There was one particular circumstance that distresses him during those days of his anxiety, & that was his father's prayer. He then related an interview that took place between himself & his father, who had lived to a great age, & died much respected & beloved. Then his son, perhaps the fact that he was approaching his father age at the time of his death, & that he was always indulged the expectation of his living to be as old as his father, brought up the matter to his mind. Then it came out, it was the prayer that the Holy Spirit gave it efficacy

When a young child he fell into a bed of scalding water & was taken out as one that must soon die. His father, a physician, having done what was required immediately, retired to the green back of his house, where in the premises, & fell within a few yards of them apart a length of time in prayer about the child. Contrary to all expectation the child began to recover from the scald & grew up a healthy boy.

In the interview which the father had with him, he told him this circumstance & also proceeded to tell him what he was that he prayed for in the grove. He said he had prayed that God would spare his life, & on this he got an answer & felt satisfied that he would live. & with this prayer that he might be a useful man in his day & generation; & on this point too he got a satisfactory answer. & the prayer that he might be a religious man; & to this he did not get so clear an answer as to the other petitions.

He said the Dr. I was thinking of my father's prayer. My life was spared & have grown old. & then been useful in my day & generation (this was true to a great degree there is a mark of the last of any man); but to a great degree there is a mark of the last of any man; but I have not been as I should be about religion. My father died not yet a decided answer to that; & that distresses me. He was not so in the matter & wanted all his friends to join in blessing God with him for his marvellous goodness.

How wonderful are the ways of God to bring men home to himself.

6th A Ramble with Ann

The weather was not favorable to walking the greater part of the ~~fortnight~~ fortnight we spent in Colchester. Continued showers of rain, after a long dry time rendered excursions not so pleasant, especially those made for pleasure. One of the two pleasant days I took Ann to walk with me over the hills & through the paths & fields of my boyhood. My father ~~owned~~ ~~owned~~ owned a mill seat & hills of woodland & pastures, which I rented "a boy which extended ~~east~~ in a northerly & westerly direction, quite half mile back ~~& then~~ from the Main Street & irregularly some half a mile more. It was to these woods & pastures & mill seat, which lay back of the town lots in mount. There we used in our childhood all six of us with our neighbors & play mates go to get whortleberries & grapes. There I often went for walnuts & ~~chest~~ hazel nuts: here was the place to catch partridges & hawks.

I ran with Ann to the ~~great~~ little stream which fed the mill, on which the grapes used to grow. But now cleared away there on the hill where the whortleberries were, now are ripe. There ~~down below~~ over the hill where the hazelnuts were in abundance now. There down below the mill to the place of catching the partridges & also of getting grapes & this that was also cleared. There to the chalybeate spring ~~at~~ below the mill dam. But this has been filled up by some flood. There through the pasture by the mill & mill road. The mill was strong

the pond half filled up by the owner who had long desired to get from my father this popesin which bordered his acres. That pond used to be a great place for us little fellows to fish on holiday afternoons & to swim when we had done. But it was so altered that the source of pleasure was taken away from the boys of the present generation.

I could tell any reader stories! I remember every hill & valley & had from recollection associated with them all. And I am sure Ann commitment such a little part of what I said to her that day — the conclusion I came to was. that the way for improvement then without doing any special good deprived the boys of this generation many pleasures I enjoyed. There had been such a destruction of hazle bushes from fence corners where they did no harm — & gave plenty of accentuation for boys in the fall; such a cutting down of Walnut & chestnut & cherry trees that lined the road side & shedded the portions giving shade to the cattle & fruit & nuts for boys. that I could but express commiseration with the numerous tots in town — that although the village was larger & appeared finer & more in the prevailing fashion, & the academy had more scholars — still the boys were strangers to a great deal of the enjoyment that was found in our halidays & vacations — for I know not what is to

it recommends a rowdel in the woods for berries & nuts.

7th 1st

A Visit to the grave yard with my Father

Then & the old yard with the some dimensions - but a little fuller of grave & an increasing grove of moss mounds. My Father went with me & there in the grave of our ancestors. They are among the coolest sellers of the town & had come about or little before 1700 from Weathersfield. My Father great grandfather took of the land & began cultivation when I was born - the work for his family & died suddenly in the prime of life. His widow came with her children & took support & work to her family. Nathaniel Foote my Father grandfather retired the place & died there. His grave stone says he died August 20th 1774 - aged 92 years - during 70 of which he held civil offices in the town. There is no monument for his wife, my father's grand mother - mother for his Mother, my father's great grandmother. By his side lies my Grandfather - whose tomb stone says Daniel Foote Esqr born Feb 6th 1716 & died Dec 27th 1801 aged 85 - I remember him well - I was 7 years old when he died. A tall slim erect man - that wore a white cap, sometimes a wig, & then carried hat, & always walked with a staff. In the latter part of his life he used to sit in the pulpit in New England as a custom for respectable old men, members of the church who have of hearing, to sit with the ministers in the pulpit. I have seen two at a time in the pulpit when I was young.

From the stone from the lies my Father Father's Mother who died when she was about 17 years old. The maiden name was Margaret Porter & was from Weathersfield. The tomb stone says born August 23 1720 & died July 6th 1765 in her 45th year. As I stood by her grave I was affected to hear the old man now living speak so enthusiastically on the beauty & loveliness of his mother & the intense feeling with which he spoke of one who I used to know when a boy - who being past early youth, nothing groundfather - ridiculed the idea of my grandmother being handsome. Wonderful! Does a man ever forget a word disrespectful of his mother?

By the side of this grave ~~room~~ when room had been for dead. My Father said he wished to be buried. There was room enough to said for my mother & the rest of the family there in Calebrook.

From a child I had been accustomed to this yard, as our school house was near by, had a feeling of affection to honor of this yard. Though I could not less with the impulse to attend the funerals, I read over the monuments, though I was afraid to take away my appetite & often made me sick. This visit for the

241 first time in my life, after hearing my Father tell the story of his mothers grave - I felt a desire to be buried there ~~myself~~ myself when my race should be run.

8th " Funeral & another walk in the grave yard.

I had been saying frequently to my Father I would go to see an old gentleman who was unwell that lived near - & for some cause or other he always rather wound going & my mother did also. - One morning the slow tolling of the bell as I was rising announced that some one was dead. My cousin spoke me when I heard that this old gentleman was dead. Though he was not religiously disposed, yet he had seen to my knowledge given no particular cause of doubt to my parents, yet I always knew they did not realize him my hope.

But he was dead. The next day we went to his funeral. Mr Arnold the Preacher of the place spoke a short time at the house. There we assembled a goodly company of those who were old or growing old. I knew them all - but in looking over them remember their forms in comparison with their full vigor when I was a lad & they were in the prime of life - seemed like the scattered remnants of an army after a bloody battle: a regiment dwindled down to a sergeants platoon.

There were men there who had had much to do with the depriving my father of his house & home years ago: & I could but observe the mingled feelings that were upon their countenances as they looked at him & at me.

At the grave in the old yard I spoke a few words — respecting the dead, & our feelings towards those living & now or our dead; of his family & ancestors & of the certainty of our doom, he being ~~alone~~ among the last of his generation.

After the interment — I rambled around the yard in company with Mr Arnold the preacher & Dr Thorpe who was tutor in College when I was student & who had moved on old playmate.

We visited the graves of his predecessors. The first Minister of this town was settled 1703 — His name was John Bulkely — he was ordained Dec 2 1703 & died June 10th 1731. — His monument is a large red stone slab. The inscription was on a slate let in to the stone. This has been removed — & a stranger would not find his grave except by being told it is the side of another of the name of Bulkely buried.

The man that was buried to day was a great grandson of this first preacher. I remember when the name of Bulkely was numerous — & gave name to the Hill West of the town. The ~~family~~ grandfather of the man that was buried today built the only tomb that is in the yard for his family to be enclosed together after death.

26) This man objected to be being buried in the place where the preacher was buried in death.

A Second Minister was Ephraim Little, ordained Sept. 20th 1792, & died Jan 5th 1807. His grave & tombstone remain - & by him his wife the daughter in law of the first Minister. Both the young children of the second Minister was Salmon Lane, ordained Dec 29. 1792 - & dismissed Aug 11. 1830 & died March 26th 1834.

He was the Minister under whom I grew up. His grave & stone are here. I felt a pang as I gazed upon his memorial; for I had caused him from time to time his memorial; for I had caused him from time to time during his life. I knew I had been a grievous spirit.

There was an incident at his burial that was striking. After his dismissal which was at his own request he came to Northfield. The congregation were wrong of him - he preached around in Vermont & Pointe. He was supplying Exeter Pointe a few miles North East from Caldwell when he was suddenly called out of life. The people of Exeter brought him over to Caldwell to bury him. After a sermon in the church with the corpse lying before the pulpit in which he had so long been ministered - the people of Caldwell offered to take him to the grave - the people of Exeter stepped forward & claimed that privilege - & in fear of the people of Caldwell carried him to the place of his rest.

There for about 102 years there had been Church Settled preachers in the town, with intervals of only about 6 years.

The next preacher was installed the next day after the dismissal of the Con. Aug. 12th 1830 - this man was Symon Storrs. He was dismissed Jan 29. 1835.

The next year the present Pastor was settled Jan 15. 1836.

Joel W. Arnold. - The previous minister, S. Storrs was a Pastor of - & after some four years service became so unacceptable to the people - he resigned. They said his preaching did them no good. The new accepted the heavy Call - built upon the 50 patrimonial estate & from which he was driven some years since. I have heard that he caused the difficulty in my sliding down in the pulpit.

After looking at the monuments & lingering over all these pulpits - & many others of a religious nature in the yard on & round the yard. I read the old grave - & found nearly every name that of Stand the old grave - & found nearly every name that of period on the monuments of late date. I found and I stand & read the names of some bodies that lived when I was a child. I left them living in 1816 - I find them buried in 1842 -

The oldest grave stone I could find was dated 1728 - My father thought that was to be one of seven & died in 1720 -

We found a few moments at a large stone round the memory of Sheger Newton who fell

at the siege of Cape Breton & also to his wife who also was buried here: the remains of the Major sleep in a foreign soil. Whether any other from this town were slain or died in that siege is not now known.

But far off lies a daughter & a son in land whose influence is felt more in this town than that of any other man living or that has lived. The first preacher came from England & was a man of superior talents & of great influence. His son Charles that lies by his side was high in the public estimation; & considered as standing in equal rank with any in his generation. Him was member of the Council of State & at the death of his father was earnestly solicited by the people to become their minister. Rich men & talented men flock around:- teachers, preachers, & plain farmers & mechanics, young & old. But this whole Marble Monument records the name of a man that died in Dec 1800 - who has rendered distinguished the town by his will. His name is ~~Picksport~~ Peirsport Bacon.

He began life poor, a Carpenter. It used to say that when he was 24 years of age he had his tools, his clothes & a pistareen in cash. He Newton found it objected to his managing one of their meetings as his origin was rather humble - & formerly

in those days was no small matter.
But they married & went to work in the frugal New England style of those days. In money matters the generation he lived with was prosperous, the old people of that generation died wealthy - than any other before or since in this town. By going hard at really strong mind & body to the work of making money & being aided by his wife - he accumulated by piecemeal a large estate. He joined in carrying out the testamentary of his wife's father, & made it his residence. Having no children - he was troubled what to do with his estate, which consisted in farms & state stocks & Negroes.

The Judge whose ashes lie by that stone a few steps to the right then great influence in persuading him to endow an Academy for the benefit of the town. At his death his will was in favor of Education & he gave all his estate amounting to 35,000 $ to endow an Academy to which the youth of the town might resort free of expense for tuition. I remember his decease - & the building of the Academy. Under the first preceptor I got the rudiments of Latin & Greek - which probably I should never have learned but for his donation. ~~At the Academy commences all~~

We went next to the spot where my Fathers
Mother lies: & I made known to the Minister
& Dr Morgan the request of my Father for him
self & family to be buried in the open space near
the her grave

What a lesson to walk among the graves of such a
Yard as is found in the old parishes of N England. There
all the Dead are brought & there graves revered;
even if no stone marks the spot it is still revered
for generations & will not be disturbed till all
appearance of a grave is gone

9th A call on Dr Morgan: The Mss of Mrs Munn

I had stepped in once or twice to see Dr Morgan whom
I respected as a Man & as a physician who had been my
friend to my parents - & as the husband of an old school
mate. In my early days boys & girls went to school
in the same room: we played together & loved each
other the more & were more respectful for our inti
macy. I had chatted with his wife of former days
when we went to school in the school house made
out of the kitchen of the house of the first Minister
- when the little girls had their play house around the
stumps on the side hill back of the old meeting house
& we little boys used bring moss & pebbles to make
part of the furniture - & used to enjoy the tea parties
given in our play house in imitation of the grown

people - when we all went barefooted & [illegible] & played
as boys & girls cant do now in the village & felt hap
pier than we could tell - out of the after days in the
Academy when we all come under ~~[illegible]~~ Master
rule - & then scattered - o what a scattering! - to the
East & the West - the north & the south - beyond seas &
beyond mountains - & to the grave - some to
honor & some to dishonor, some to usefulness &
some to poverty & shame

But the day Dr Morgan & the Senator & my
self [illegible] in the ~~[illegible]~~ grave yard he told me he would
show me a curiosity a Mss of an Old Lady I knew
Mrs Munn. I cannot forget the old Lady. She lived
a few miles out of town, & used to come to church every
Sabbath on her pacing Mare - with her little black bon
net & old cloak. I remember her ~~[illegible]~~ short pinner ~~[illegible]~~
& little stock cap always neat & clean - Her appear
ance never changed from the time I first saw her
till I saw her no more. She was living when I left
home in 1816 to return no more to my Fathers roof,
when but a lad & she came to live in the town near for a
little while near my Fathers. She would often come
over to see us. My Mother was very respectful to her as
a pious old Lady. One afternoon as I was sitting
to hear them talk - I heard her tell my mother that she
did not sleep well of nights & that she thought old
people did not sleep as sound ~~[illegible]~~ as young ones

32) My Mother asked her how she passed those wakeful hours — was she not lonesome in the long dreary night? Oh No, she replied — I begin I say over my Catechism or some good thing. If I begin my Catechism I say a question & answer & think a while on that: & then the next question & answer & think on that; & so on — till I get ready to go to sleep; & I find it very pleasant.

It was the first thought I ever had about the Catechism being any thing but a task for children. I had never thought that it was to be remembered when old or that it could do any good at it were.

I made a call & the Dr produced what was a curiosity. It was a part of a book she had made for her memorandum book — consisting of a few sheets of foolscap paper folded lengthways: & on them she had written in very brief memoranda events she wished to remember exactly. They were entered along in utter disrespect of any other order but Chronology. Births deaths marriages admissions to the church baptisms & any other thing she wished to treasure up. Among other things appeared a curious memorandum of the Candidates for the Pulpit in Calcheat after the death of the ~~Cou~~ Dr Little previous to the settlement of Mr Cone — It was the habit of parishes then when vacant to send for Candidates & hear them after Sabbaths — ~~bord~~ board them & give them some remuneration for their time & labours —

& to hear in perception till the people were satisfied they had heard enough & then have a church meeting & choose a minister & a parish meeting & choose or hold the parish ~~choose~~ meeting alone & make choice; or hold the parish meeting & then the church meeting. In this case the had a list of eleven candidates that had preached each a few weeks in those 5 years. The close this choice was about the 7th & I think that some. When settled he had a very youthful appearance. was a tall handsome man of fine address

I suppose there was no other such a book kept in the town - & if one had been extant, who was to be the chronicler of such events - what an old woman her memory & curiosity - no room of her knew or suspected that the plain old widdow was doing what to few do - & any one ought to do. & do to a greater extent than she had done. —

10th mo. Rebuilding the Chimney

The chimney which was the vent of the cooking stove in the kitchen & the open stove in the sitting room required attention. The next door neighbor called my attention to it soon after my arrival. Upon a convention it appeared necessary to take it down - & rebuild it: a job of no great magnitude - but of ~~one~~ more trouble than I thought there to encounter, such a variety of materials being needed - & we in possession of no one in sufficient quantity. However my neighbor the Clerke Fitz

& offered to superintend the whole business — respecting considered the old chimney dangerous built to this property & mine. In a few days he had the work all completed. My old father expressed more delight at seeing the progress & completion that I know how to describe, particularly as it cost him very little exertion or trouble neither of which he had thought to induce. The rebuilding of the chimney remedied all the evils the family complained & added materially to the comfort of us all — for formerly we dared not use when on account of the cold rain we required a fire in the sitting room which had been to trouble with smoke as to almost useless in cold or wet weather.

This brought out my poor old infirm brother the oldest child of the family & suffered from a little boy. He could lift & dismember pieces of the gross, in playing with his next younger brother, in pulling upon a thing in opposite directions & posted & then they both fell backwards, my father back on the floor & he cut a kettle of water taken from which my mother was getting candles. With his clothes came off the skin from the lower part of his body & his thighs. His recovery was slow & the wounds healing off left him weak in the back to that degree that degree that he tottered like an old man when I can first recollect him. As he was grown up — he cut his knee most dreadfully & recovered from the wound with a leg not entirely stiff but greatly crippled. These two accidents broke his spirits, & brought premature age, & he is now more infirm, walks with more difficulty & can do little for himself by reason of his father in his 84th year. Of course he has never much money towards his fine acquaintances & fine he considers his friends. Among the latter he enclude me & honoured me with being at the head of the list & next on Mr Carroll who has shown him much kindness. During this visit he has kept silent looking on & observing & hearing but saying nothing of any consequence. His infirmities, his questions & his expression of great kindness to me & my wife & child attracted the attention of my wife who heard his history — & finally drew forth his deepest commiseration. After the chimney was built & found to work easily — & after some days my mother & sister told me I must have a talk with him in private as he said he would break — that he had complained to his heart would break — that he had complained to me that there was no chance given him for a talk that there was no chance given him for a talk with the rest filled up every hour. I took an opportunity & we had a full & free talk on matters & things & he told me the minutiae of his proceedings in

in managing the cows - the pig - the garden & the grass lot - asked for advice & opinions on a great variety of subjects, & finally discussed the propriety of a woodhouse. All other matters were easily settled but this was an important matter: a house to put the wood in after it was cut, & to shelter his worms in planting - & finally to protect him from the wind & storm in bad & cold weather. The discussion on this matter was prolonged for several days before the size & position of the house could be settled.

Our neighbor Mr Carrall came out his aid & promised to lick the overchoy of building & hoeing it down in proper order. A plan was drawn off on paper & Mr Carrall appointed in due form to see it put up. -

My father then came forward with his complaint about the front door - that it let in the rain & incommoded him badly: I called for Mr Otis the joiner who is himself infirm & we discussed the matter & finally concluded that a new sill & green & putters would remedy that evil - & Mr Otis should forthwith see the matter accomplished.

Then came my mother with a complaint about the back porch & doorway - it let the rain & snow in upon them badly. This was discussed at some length - & the way of repairing agreed upon - together with a new door for the kitchen

furniture. I had longed at her for nothing put away out of sight more than this & it had lost all the bloom on their departure.

All their matters of repairs are settled to satisfaction: & Alfred & Father are enjoying the wooden & new door in anticipation probably as much as they will when they are completed.

11th. Mr Carrell

This Gentleman has befriended my parents in so many ways I can only say about him in all feel under great obligations which he is every day increasing. He had anticipated great pleasure from my visit & had planned speedy excursions & visits for the enjoyment of the two families. But God provided even was otherwise. He was taken ill a few days before my arrival & was not able to leave his room till a few days before my our departure.

Sitting in his room he got a glympse of the beauties which brought us to town & knowing it to be a strange one, he exclaimed it must be being in some family - following it with his eyes till he saw it direction to my father's door he burst out tears - saying how happy the old folks would be & how glad he was that we had come. I cannot remember all the various kindnesses of that gentleman to us - & pray that God who has remunerated them will return him many fold out his bosom.

This health was sufficiently restored to spend a part of a day with us — I am apt to spend a part of one with him besides the numerous short calls I made to see him. Anna made a very close acquaintance & contracted a warm friendship for his only daughter Jane. who took a strong liking to Anna in return quite out of the habit of doing in their lonely moods.

19th A trial for My Father.

Our next neighbor on the left hand is a renter from the farm man from whom I purchased my property. There are four peach trees near the dividing line: which his children took a great liking to. Took on being reproved by my Father for their appropriating the fruit. they both claimed them as their own. — this led to a disclosure. the two discovered that the dividing fence was crooked — & that one tree in a line which could be moved out to which would be thought those trees would probably come out his rent to be closer. My lot extend back of his & forms a wider closer. By lot extend back of his & forms a wider closer. The removing of the fence would give him about 12 or 18 inches of land to widen a lane the wanted to get to his barn. According of the Dr — persuaded him to get to his barn. According of the Dr — persuaded him up to set up a claim & urges the owner of his house & the original owner of mine to demand a strength line. He told the matter to my father at the same time age & warden decided the house —

My father refused to do any thing about it telling them I had the property & he was not owner agent. If matter was laid by till I should come. Soon after I came the to applied again to my father without speaking to me. I went & looked at the fence & found it put on the Wright & respectfully & the Clerk found it when I made the last payment for I had taken the precaution to go round the entire with the gentlemen & notice all their matters. Beside the fence is where it has been there twenty years —

My Father was very much excited when the subject was mentioned. The idea of the getting three feet inches from him seemed to him a cruel rebel. the two lost his house & four & Mill Pond. wood lot: I now to said often I had persuaded him to go for his old age. they wanted to let that away from him. Much as if they wanted not have a friend by persuade. Much as if they wanted not have a friend by persuade. The spirit of discontent that could be put his position. The spirit of discontent that was up — he had been a soldier of the Revolution: I expected they would state the claims to me. But not so. A day or two after I came my the to waiting on opportunity when I was away applied to my father again to have a pump on the line owned: that the window would stick. —

Finding that they would not come honorably to me the owner — but would try my Father with repeated told them I could do nothing. I sent for the Counsel if I would not better go state the case to them & to end the matter. the advised against that procedure as it would

be construed as acknowledging some ground in this plea. Whereas the bounty upon stoutness of the farm settled the matter.

It was finally agreed that I should formally appoint the Council my agent to defend my lot from aggression & to build my wood house. This was accordingly done: & the peace of my Father restored - in the full belief that he had still some friends that would defend his rights. I cannot account for the fact that although I was on the ground more than a fortnight, they never mentioned the matter to me though they knew by my Father I alone could do any thing about it.

13th. Some interesting facts of my Father

When I purchased this house there was an office attached to the ground. This I gave him for his shop & forbid its being appropriated to any other use. Repeated efforts have been made to persuade him to rent it though my determination has been well known. He prefers a room in it for his writing room while I should remain with him. Thus I spent some hours every day in reading & writing - drawing up my report & receiving some visitors. Ballad & Ann writing for me a good deal.

My Old Father would come in every few moments through the day - sometimes not say a word but look round & go out: at others would talk awhile & retire - sometimes just look in at the

windows. My mother paid ~~[illegible]~~ I & my wife & child engrossed all my his thoughts & to talk with us & look on us was all his delight.

One day he came in saying — that man — what man said I? that bald headed man — I knew who he meant but prepared the mother — till he said that man that going my lord away. My mother had told me that he never calls him by name — but marks him out as that man — that bald headed man. He then brought me some papers to show a claim he thought he could set up to cover a part of the land taken from him. His claim was ingenious — but I think will not stand. However he had been out exploring the bounds day after & the great distress of the forming lest he should get lost or hurt. He told me all his views — I endeavoured to quiet his mind — That man says he — had I caught him ~~staring~~ peering about in the woods when I was out there! — What would you have done? — I would have made him cry to his Maker or to help him. There was something so ludicrous in the idea of an old man than 82 making an oath of between 60 & 70 call on his Maker for help — that I could not refrain from a loud & hearty laugh in which he finally joined till he became in perfect good humour. He can't look at me says my father — even at church he can't look me in the face. When he comes to town he can't look me in the face. — But aint you well off? — Oh yes as well as I wanted to

62 to be. I have a house good enough — as good as I want. I room enough around it — enough to eat & to wear in some respects I am better off than ever I was — but I wanted to have something for my children & family — I proposed a walk & so the matter ended.

I had appointed a day to have them & go on to Boston & so on round to Fort Winnebago. But the morning on a rain I declined especially as the wind was N.E., & I unwell. My Father took it out his head that as I had given up going that day — that I was going to comply with his urgent request to attend the funeral with him. So the next morning I was up early & out to the office — after some time I came in to my Mother & I got all things fitted for my better accommodation & told her I was going to stay. She seemed so happy in his opinion I & I then met to disturb him altered for that day — but she could not refrain from telling his neighbors that I was going to stay — he was completely to brush the cheerful room than I had designed. He had been at work all the morning in arranging the office in the office in a manner to suit me better as I suppose.

During my stay he frequently turned the conversation in a way that I found he wished to know what my wife was pleased with all things round. He frequently asked my Mother & sister & family in very decent terms. I told Belle & she took pains to talk a good deal to him although hard of hearing — I was pleased here at accordingly — Ann was very attentive to him & he embraced her in the warmest part of his heart. —

14th A letter from Hinsfather

The day before I left the plain unexpectedly we were gratified with a visit from Some his father. My Brother's wife (the Belle that died) he daughter, the only surviving child of my brother brother, with her little boy & three of my cousins from Bryant. Ann was delighted to see her cousin & the two sons of her father's brother. They had not heard that we were in the place & the place of meeting was mutual so we enjoyed it as it was agreeable. They spent a part of the day with us — My Brother's wife rather alarmed Ann by the number of her enquiries. But she was very affectionate & prime. Did we all passed a very pleasant day. My sister Susan wondered a little at the tenor of the conversation of Mrs Tracy (my Brother's wife) about with me for some length of time. She was all about her first husband — his age & a multitude of things with numerous remarks of surprising attachment. Sister Susan thought it was strange that with a husband living she should talk about the one dead.

But he was it seemed quite natural. For all though my

Dear Bella is so affectionate & kind as she can well be & more so than I deserve - & makes me entirely contented with her; & though I love her & know that my love is answered by a depth of affection - yet nothing can make her forget Eliza - her memory is the memory of the heart. And one excellence of my dear Bella is - that she does not seem to desire me to forget my first loving wife. And she judges rightly - for how could the expect permanent love - if Eliza should be forgotten. -

All urged us to visit them - & were particularly anxious that Ann should make them a long visit to become acquainted

15th Visit at Col Johns

The day being lowry & cold, my Mother declined going & my Father also - ~~I Ann~~ & Alfred were gone out - but the invitation to the whole family only carried four of us. Mrs Johns has always been very friendly to my Mother & rendered her many comforts & benevolent acts. Ann found some young people that she liked very well - though the idea of being left by me in a few days seemed to take of all the enjoyment.

The Col. a cousin of my Mother, entertained us with some very pleasant anecdotes concerning his Father, from those papers or his Executor he had lately gathered some memorials of his campaigns in the Revolutionary war containing some compliments from his superiors to his diligence & activity & success in securing the regiment in various ways beside his duty as Captain -

{Memorandum}

A Regular Journal was not kept for the years 1841 & 2, 3 — There are memoranda & dates & letters enough to make out as complete an account as I desire. But as time fails me now — I must pass on — & leave for another season the condensing of the accounts for those years which are omitted. When completed, the journal will be inserted here —

The journal for 1844 will commence on the next page & my journal hereafter will be condensed in this book as I go on from time to time.

Wm. Henry Foote Feb. 29th 1844

Resolved, That inasmuch as the churches
the bounds of this Presbytery are generally
the habit of taking up collections [illegible]larly,
aid of the cause of Foreign Missions, accor-
ly to a Presbyterial order, an agent in our
nds is no longer necessary; and in future
will transmit our contributions to the trea-
of the Central or Assembly's Board.
3. That whilst the Presbytery has thought
per thus to give an expression of opinion
this subject, it does at the same time cordial
express respecting the present Secretary and
neral Agent of the Central Board, the
se which it entertains of his prudence, un-
ing diligence in his work, and the value of
just services.

{Return from Carolina}

I finished my appointments on the last day of the year 1843 in Salisbury assisting Brother Frontis in a communion season.

On the first day of the year set out for home in my chaise — stopping on Monday night in Lexington at [illegible] — was a little [illegible] when he told me that for a time the people were disposed to blame me for the departure of Mr. Owen — Attended Mon. "Con." & talked to Dr. [illegible] to get another Preacher —

It being a cloudy morning & likely to rain I gave out going to Salem & drove on Tuesday to Greensboro. — Mrs. Wilson presented me with a beautiful pattern for a pair of slippers by her own hands wrought — worsted on broad cloth. Dr. Wilson loaned me the History of the Church [illegible] by Dr. Reid. On Wednesday after the rain cleared away rode through a heavy [illegible] to Rev. Richards & met Brother Rowell returning from N. J. College — [illegible] well pleased. On Thursday took dinner at Mr. Williamson's & could not recognize any thing I saw about the house — wondered at my forgetfulness till they told me [illegible] dinner I then found that a new house had been put up in front of the store — At night in Milton with Bro. Harding — after a very pleasant interview with him & the family & obtaining from [illegible] chickens & part of the [illegible] about the [illegible] — rode on Friday to Halifax [illegible], as the night was cold I dreaded stopping at my home. I thought I should be made to sleep cold; I [illegible] at the tavern [illegible]

On Saturday after calling on Mr. Scott [illegible] without seeing his [illegible] a thing that is frequent — as I never saw her [illegible] his father. I [illegible] my way to the C. H. I drove some miles in deep mud after dark in a cloudy night — after I could scarce see my horse. — At [illegible] found, & met Henry Carrington and family.

Spent Sabbath 7th with Brother Hart [illegible] preached [illegible] Mr. L— very feeble, does not leave his room — On Monday I rode on to the Seminary with Dr. Wilson at night after taking tea with [illegible] in good spirits about [illegible].

On Tuesday 9 — just after setting off it began to snow & sleet — [illegible] till I reached Danville. [illegible] on the road at the same time — I found my coat frozen stiff — a hard drive in the wind & sleet. Sat a long time by the fire before I could get thawed —

On Wednesday 10th reached home just at dark — drove as hard as I could drive, Jenny & I have made 73 miles in two days — the heart [illegible] more [illegible] than I ever before knew [illegible] to be — All well —

{Occupation}

My occupation the rest of the month — writing out my notes for [illegible] & extracting from Reid's Hist. Pres. Ch. Ireland the History of the Emigration from Scotland & c —

Sunday

On Thursday 25th at Philadelphia the New Presbyterian Church in Phila was dedicated. At Early prayer & prevention: At 11 Sermon reading 55 & the Hymns: At 3 Lecture prayer & dedication: At 7 Lecture Prior Speech & dedication: Dr Phillips Sermon: At Crowded prayer & Joyful benediction.

An immense Audience! What an impression Phillips can make by his voice & manner! How much concerning the time wasted & spent after this sermon & history of God's dealings with this church.

Rebaptised Jessie

After Phillips has preached a few times. Hundred were the persons & Brooks for about 10 days & on his going away Hogg came & Dr Brooks for about 10 days & on his going away Hogg came & Dr from Phil.

The meetings were kept up time a day & going on still at four P.M.

February

The meetings kept up without intermission till Tuesday 27th of the month. Attention Cold back & spent another week. At Hebron kept during the meetings. At Hogg home. At Adelphi most of the time.

Today 29th is the first day no preaching since four 25th.

During this time a number of hopeful Conversions have taken place — a number of persons have been reunited in the new Church.

At Hogg's home a cause of meetings in this Church has not been kept — with an interruption of a week or so has been going on now with an increasing degree of power from the first & largely. So one decision.

Completing

Been almost constantly at home. Finished my Statistics from Reid & made out the history of the Reid Chl. down to the Congregation & those

Also Condensed my journal & cut the volume from 18 to 1836 — Also the year 1838 — Has occasd considerably my journal & find exceedingly interesting & improving to my heart & faith. God has done much for me.

Letters for — from — that in Calif. was waiting for me — I sent money for my Father & Mother & Sister — Father & Mother in June 15 days the month — money 10 $ requesting her to put off another year around the grave —

Thursday 29th This morning got a letter from Ann in relation to Mr J. Bell that he has purchased Thos Thomas off B Street for a 1/2 $ per share & leaving there was a deficit of 10.00 for a — Bank —

Drawing the money made out part of the Thomas — & sold of Dr Waddell & from my loose pocket.

At the meeting of the Sons of the Church held Nov 15 in Company with Mr Sander — Helped to the money of Mr Hogg venting & to any sale at all or in part only. Before as a fine & I find the part of Mr Sander's house.

Books — Bought my return for London Have purchased of Mr Hogg Shakespeare Poets — Chambers Edition — Conflicts — Johnson Dictionary & bound — Jonson & Russell Poets — Butler & Hall Poets — Author — Antiquarian — Nicholson Dictionary — Dancy Bible — Nichols Night — Besides has bought in people's pocket.

Appointments

Dancy Arrangements May as to an appointment with him by meetings in Hebron — At the meeting with him the 3rd & 4th of March — Appointed with Hogg & Dr Reid with Dr Reid & Hogg — Until — Hebron — At the point of Appointment Shortly.

Friday March 1st 1846

Meaningful Visit

Was reading the Cor. this morning at Sacramento & by not to be the apt of years to humble & shall die not to know him. Also until the nearly the Cor. last night was that by the bursting of a Cannon on board of the Steam frigate Princeton the two Secretaries Gilmore & Upshur & many others were immediately killed. Was reading Performed & spent a few time. Phillips & Mr Peters of Phillips friends of Hebron. The cars Spoken that he was sick & yet for them. I asked if I should after them to do so — the cars the coming of the Scotch Delegation tonight & will prevent.

Scotch Delegation

After dining with Others — At 6 P.M. Cars & with Dr Phillips met the Delegation: Dr Cunningham of Edinb & Dr Burns from Paisley & a tall fair Man with Scotch — most aged — B — a short Red headed Scotch — not fifty — middle age — All Presbyterian — Took tea with them at Phillips — Spent evening & see them. At night a large audience assembled in Dr Phillips church. Dr Cunningham before the final of Instruction. The Delegation — I then invited them to go with the first of Instruction & an address of planning of their work. Dr in a good deal of the deadling pronunciation though his language is pure. Dr — my letter of — B — a great deal the most warmth. Hogg determined that Dr Burns & go over to Hebron & I study & made my arrangements to go with him — Hogg designed to spend both at Richmond.

Saturday 2nd Rain for an account of the death of Explosion — The Sabbath bell to go to Church & Burns & I did not go. Left the church pretty — Suppose & filled with the sermon — all good with the Hogg & Dr Reid & Hogg Commencing Evening Minute guns — a hundred were discharged & the was

done by order of Governor McDowell in honor of Ex Governor Gilmer. The two Sounds coming [illegible] irregularly at first disposed me to spend the powers of doing my proper [illegible] — after a while I began to be affected — I almost never [illegible] have gone any where on any account — I now believe that the sound of Cannon & Music of a solemn kind can make even Cowards furious.

Dr B. this morning put in a fever by [illegible] the Car which he took it into his head [illegible] at 10 [illegible] & to my amazement when I called to take him at 11 — he loosed the [illegible] on me — you should have told me — you should have told me — Tell what Sir? — you should have told me &c &c &c —

By evening he was a little cooled down — Mr Leyburn & Mr Lindsey met him at the Depot — we escorted him to David Dunlop's who had asked for his company. I let on him — when he understood my offer he became more than polite & I came away. —

Sabb. 3rd Dr B preached two excellent sermons — in the Morn from "And have the Keys of Hell & of Death" — at night from [illegible] —

4th Dined with me — he is like the [illegible] of English travellers they don't want to learn any thing — they know all about us before they get here — & just want us to say that they do know all. —

He wished to preach for the Methodists — but on Saturday night the Minister declined — on Sabbath sent for him — but Dr B declined

4th On Monday night he addressed the people in the [illegible] Church & took up a collection amounting to near 600 $ —

5th On Tuesday went to give him what Bellew & myself had determined on before — but he had left P— for R'd —

Leyburn went with him to get a sight of the Tract 75 from Oxford he is in trouble about his tract being accused of false quotations

8th Friday [illegible] going to Fredericksburg as Dr B makes them a visit this week —

From this week received repeated propositions to prepare my Sketches & [illegible] for a book form.

The Explosion in Washington!

Can not get it out of my mind; and [illegible] the [illegible] Mrs Gilmer & children — It seems but yesterday when I saw her a young Girl at the meeting of Presbytery in Shepherdstown on my return from the Matthews [illegible] 1820. — (See Newspaper account) —

On Thursday the body of Ex Governor Gilmer was deposited in the Capitol On Sunday carried up the canal to Albemarle a great procession to the city Limits —

Sunday (17th) Yesterday I was to have preached at Farmville in Cumberland for Mr Armistead but was sick all day — Farmville taken [illegible] on Tuesday [illegible] better on Saturday & Wednesday was coming all day, on Friday [illegible] — To-day I am relieved of the oppression that confined me to my bed yesterday in part. The Providence that keeps me from fulfilling my appointments is humbling to me —

{Explosion in Petersburg}

Friday 22d March while laying in my bed about 9 o'clock. After [illegible] the effect of medicine for my [illegible] throat — a tremendous noise loud as a cannon [illegible] the explosion was but a little distance from me — Shook the house as if it would burst from its foundations. News came soon that the boiler of the train of cars just leaving town — some forty Cars attached — exploded killing the Engineer, [illegible] a man with a family — & two black men — the Engineer & a black man blown to pieces at great distances — the other black man died in about a day. The one that was killed had got his discharge from [illegible] or for the Spring — [illegible] had complained that his boiler was not safe.

{Sabbath}

Tuesday 26 Rainy to day — after repeated attacks of Catarrh the Sore throat is leaving me — Better to-day [illegible] & [illegible] Battle & [illegible] a short [illegible]

{Mrs Bowker's death}

(Tuesday 2 Ap) A letter from Ann giving the news of Mrs Bowker's death — She died on Sabbath the 17th Mr Allgeyer preached her funeral from [illegible] [illegible] in [illegible] — The whole of the [illegible] family in [illegible] is dead. —

{Trip to N. S. Side}

After long delay — & failing to get Buckingham [illegible] according to appointment about which [illegible] [illegible] April 5th Friday I rode to Dr [illegible] in Nottoway a pleasant ride [illegible] a pleasant evening & night [illegible] from his long [illegible] good [illegible] (see [illegible]) Saturday [illegible] [illegible] Wilson [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] a few moments [illegible] [illegible] plantation [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] On Monday the [illegible] a chair from [illegible] Wilson [illegible] for a few days [illegible] 20 miles; attended [illegible] — lodged at Dr Wilson with [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] Leyburn preached at noon (9th) the Board met [illegible] Resident [illegible] Rev. — After long consideration [illegible] Board [illegible] Wilson & Graham [illegible] Committee — The Board voted not to make a change [illegible] — but agreed to an annual meeting of the Board to take place the Tuesday before the Wednesday in [illegible] in which the College Commencement [illegible] the Third Wednesday —

On P.M. of Wednesday after calling on Revd. Maxwell & looking over the old College grounds set off with a large number of brethren for [illegible] to attend Revd. of West Hanover at [illegible] Dr. Graham and William Hart – Baxter [illegible] – Wilson & myself to [illegible] McCulloch about Midway – kindly entertained [illegible] delighted to get a [illegible] Baxter [illegible] in favor of the [illegible] – I plead [illegible] – [illegible] in which he had been engaged – also the Western Synods –

On Thursday 11th – [illegible] Revd. [illegible] – [illegible] – Thomas & Revd. [illegible] Elder [illegible] the Elder question – [illegible] Revd. [illegible] – [illegible] at [illegible] Watkins, & long talk with [illegible] from [illegible] – [illegible] at noon – [illegible] – he did not know [illegible] – [illegible] proposed [illegible] – he was saying that he had not been [illegible] a [illegible] &c. – On Friday 12th Rode [illegible] to [illegible] [illegible] for [illegible] – [illegible] Armistead [illegible] – [illegible] miles – on Saturday rode over to [illegible] from Amelia – [illegible] Pryor [illegible] of the day with [illegible] Anderson [illegible] with [illegible] & Pryor – the Sabbath [illegible] Revd. [illegible] [illegible] Jefferson [illegible] made Elder – [illegible] at Jefferson – on Monday 15th [illegible] – [illegible] Pole [illegible] miles – [illegible] Sabbath day – [illegible] by my [illegible] –

{ Trip to Winchester Presbytery Harpers Ferry }

Wednesday 17th April – Staying one day with Bella – left her between 2 & 3 P.M. for [illegible] High Street – a fine day – [illegible] one back – [illegible] rode down [illegible] – [illegible] Johnson's [illegible] & the [illegible] – Depot to Petersburg – [illegible] The Cars [illegible] – [illegible] a boy [illegible] – [illegible] [illegible] they might get in [illegible] – [illegible] [illegible] the [illegible] Richmond – Dr. Moses [illegible] – [illegible] down the River & meeting the [illegible] – The Agent [illegible] – [illegible] Hotel [illegible] the River – [illegible] – [illegible] Breakfast for [illegible] – On Thursday – about 10 A.M. the [illegible] came in [illegible] night – [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] – [illegible] Baltimore – [illegible] money [illegible] – [illegible] [illegible] – reached Presbytery at noon – Revd. [illegible] [illegible] Monday noon – [illegible] on Thursday [illegible] of [illegible] [illegible] – Spoke against the [illegible] of [illegible] [illegible] – [illegible] [illegible] – [illegible] had not been [illegible] the [illegible] [illegible] – Also against the [illegible] of [illegible] [illegible] on account of [illegible] &c. – But was not attended to – Spoke against the [illegible] of the [illegible] to be set off to [illegible] – the [illegible] with me – a letter was sent to the [illegible] on the subject – which I [illegible] Saturday night – Was chosen Delegate to Assembly – Mr. White the designated one [illegible] [illegible] &c. – [illegible] to Revd. [illegible] about the Elder question &c. – [illegible] [illegible] &c. – A very pleasant [illegible] [illegible] Mrs. [illegible] – [illegible] [illegible] – [illegible] [illegible] for a [illegible] &c. – [illegible] [illegible] questions [illegible] about [illegible] I gave no answer –

From Presbytery – Home of [illegible]

On Monday P.M. 22d took the Cars for [illegible] – a pleasant visit there [illegible] Hotel – [illegible] – [illegible] – [illegible] – [illegible] going to Assembly &c. – Called on Major [illegible] of the [illegible] – [illegible] in regard to the [illegible] &c. – [illegible] – [illegible] account of [illegible] &c. – On Wednesday P.M. 24th took Stage for [illegible] – [illegible] – [illegible] of [illegible] – a pleasant company – rode all night – [illegible] – [illegible] – Attended Revd. [illegible] – [illegible] at noon – [illegible] at night [illegible] – a pleasant time with the Brethren – [illegible] [illegible] – Elder question – [illegible] – [illegible] – [illegible] – Friday [illegible] Revd. [illegible] – [illegible] – [illegible] – [illegible] – [illegible] the [illegible] Brother [illegible] – what [illegible] death has made! – While [illegible] letters of a religious nature from the pen of [illegible] – [illegible] – Saturday 27th [illegible] – [illegible] – [illegible] in [illegible] [illegible] – [illegible] – [illegible] –

Preparations for the Assembly

[illegible] on Saturday night [illegible] – [illegible] [illegible] – [illegible] ~~[illegible]~~ preparations for the [illegible] Petition for [illegible] Richmond [illegible] – [illegible] of [illegible] before Assembly or [illegible] Board [illegible] – [illegible] on Joseph Graham – [illegible] – [illegible] Convention [illegible] – [illegible] – Clay & Frelinghuysen

[illegible] – [illegible] – [illegible] – All my Preparations [illegible] – [illegible] Monday Morning 6th – attended [illegible] Chapel [illegible] – Bella went [illegible] at night [illegible] Journal that accompanies

May – 1844 (Trip to [illegible])

Monday Morning May 6th left [illegible] after an early breakfast to take the Cars for Rich. at 7 A.M. – By daylight all the servants [illegible] – [illegible] for [illegible] & [illegible] – [illegible] – [illegible] all bid me good bye in great [illegible] – [illegible] [illegible] – [illegible] – Bella [illegible] the day with [illegible] in [illegible] the last [illegible] of [illegible] Report on [illegible] for the [illegible] of [illegible] Reports to [illegible] – [illegible] [illegible] – [illegible] [illegible] – [illegible] – [illegible] in fine spirits – All [illegible] – Bella [illegible] in good spirits.

Tuesday 7th [illegible] – [illegible] – [illegible] – [illegible] – [illegible] – [illegible]

May – 1844 (Trip to Louisville)

Monday Morning May 7th. left High Street after an good breakfast – to take the Car for Rich. at 7 o'clock – By daylight all the servants busy in strewing the garden for peas & strawberries for Mary Osborne – what an hot day – they all bid us good bye in great spirits so much so that Billy could not be down hearty – & Johnny rid to Rich. – Billy passed the day with Mrs O. – I at my office in preparing the last number of Graham & the Report on Pauperism for the press & sending off Reports to Orange Peabody – at night ~~that~~ wrote three letters after telling what – did walking in Pitt but slept – the company that came in staid to late. – Liquors in fine spirits All encouraging Billy to go on & be in good spirits. –

Tuesday 7th. In the Car before sunrise – found Dr Mercer who was too late for the car yesterday & had to walk with his nursing babies & get on. – We got out at Fredericksburg, Murray & Hines

I rode on to Washington, Belamont & stopped at the Hotel — I went to see Mr Phail & Mr White & Mr Vaughn, they came & took my cart to my room, had an interesting talk with Mr P — in which he displayed his characteristic Rage & Talmanitic & two Fitzgeralds who have lived — found Mr Thornton whom I have not seen for years — Fitz. right on the Ellenbrook & says we are ~~[illegible]~~ obliged & shall fight for his name. He took my specimens, which I got in Pelaney & pronounced them of different species — Had the P. & Philellop — a very simple manner — very easy — He & Harrison stay a while at Mr Vaughn's with me Mr P. conversation characteristic He drops in 37 & will daily again

Wednesday 4th Took Car for Baltimore at half past nine. a pleasant ride & sail — Had time in Wash. to get Capital & see the exportation of the Pilgrims. the finest frontispiece in the Rotunda — Went to look at Greenhouse, Washington — the new portion of Lockes new C. lot — an Indian than ever — I don't think Stanton will be my president in 68. if that is the model Pella headache & complaint — I must cool & lie off after reaching Baltimore. Mary & Thornton stay today.

Received Hollingsworth's Hist. of Wheelton & read on the way —

Thursday 9th (Dr Mercer walking with me) my cart to Depot — took an ticket, thence to Wheeling — Mr Thornton con — Thornton came on board just as we were leaving, very kind — he had left his clothes — of course he got out & went back —

On reaching Harpers Ferry — we met J. C. Baker — & with his family a number of others came down from Wm to bid good bye at the Ferry — His little boy objected very strongly against his father going away & urged him to the West — "I want to go with my pa to Kentucky" —

4) Our company was made up of Mr Bode, Mary Baker — Mary Fletcher & Kelly Gly — & Ellen & Mr Upal from Bellaire added — Mr Hedges & the old lady & a Miss Hoffman — a Mr Greenstet met with us for part of the journey — We reaching Cumberland — no little confusion & trouble attended our getting on board the stages — the old lady had five trunks & boxes, & two bags for herself & Maryland — Jane Alice & Mary & lady & Ellen who came to see us at the Hotel — & till after dark we remained Foolhardy for supper — Mr Green left us — & in taking her to her friends Mrs Baker & Mary lost his supper — Our troubles with the old lady came to a crowning & lasted all the way to Wheeling — infirm & suffering & peevish — & not very tender in her feelings & good deal ~~[illegible]~~ selfish. We destroyed the peace of the whole company — Mrs Baker up on our arm with her in the stage for the trip — & no escape —

The country from Cumberland Ridge to Wheeling is most beautiful & picturesque

When about 3 miles from Uniontown — we were riding outside of the stage about sunrise — the air keen & frosty — with my cloak closed & buttoned round me — a cry was raised that a trunk must have fallen off — In order to satisfy the cry I ~~got down~~ attempted to get down — my cloak caught & I fell — on attempting to rise from the pavement — my legs refused their office particularly the right one — My Mary & Mr Baker also refused the motion — Mr Baker then got out & ran back — & returned & the train started with us & gained the stage & we on the tops — but we found that one of the springs were so broken on the hind part of the stage that it was dangerous to ride on our seat — I jumped out & took out my wife & Mr Baker — the rest rode on — against the remonstrance of the driver — in the Union a mile & a half — My knee bleeding & painful —

of the day was hot & I felt - my stomach sickened under the fall - & brought on a sick headache - I was too unwell to enjoy the ride in the beautiful country - Took at night rented Wheeling to take for the Evening boat. Went down to town - but they called out & found the old lady still wandering about the passages -

Saturday 18th Well after breakfast got on board of a steamboat that was coming down in the night -

Sail down the Ohio

My anticipations of the Western were unexpected - the beautiful winding banks of the Ohio meandering banks of the Serpentine stream - with the narrow bluffs & wide bends - here & there hundred feet on the bluffs - & the banks & rarely on the bluffs - & together a picture of beauty beyond my expectations. I could not read - for two days - the beautiful scenery & the my mind has been disturbed in my

fell - the old lady began her complaints in the boat - I could write no longer but broke out in my complaints - about my lonely & painful hour which ended & blew all day & was rainy & swollen - the doctors thought it was impossible - as I had made no complaint & felt I turning the good natured lady shaken her - and we are all relieved when at night she kept on board the boat while the rest of us got off at Portsmouth to spend Sabbath.

Four clergymen on board got off at Marietta - that lies in the angle of the two streams on a point - about 9 o'clock at night we made Portsmouth. Through the shade, I heard on the landing boat left Steff & wanted his name - he knew my name - & in a few moments was on board - & gave my wife the feet warm - I then left & I go on - & conducted us to the hotel - where after wonderful excitement rest, - the Bro. took from Breckenridge lodging

at the Lawn Hotel —
Lebanon 12th — As Mr Barnhill
been here but a fortnight I wonder
did not say I refused to preach in Mr
yesterday but my voice — At noon I
declined again — but he was urgent
I preached Oct — on the reasons why
the gospel should be preached to all
nations. After sermon — took a walk
with Baker & James on the beautiful
banks of the Ohio — they asked any
thing I had thought of. Felt a strong
melancholy — it isn't the longing
sent of New Englanders on the opposite
shore — how dotting back still
West!

James shared me on the dis
tress Elizabeth's grave — the agony
most heartily with me about the tomb
stone of the old Puritan Glover —
Heard the Mt Abby preach to
night — & he has a good enough brain
for a preacher to pens — & mineral
the English language —

Monday 13 — Immediately on
breakfast was through a heat on
mound — & before we got on board

another was around — between
the two the boy had his chain & be
tid negotiate for a cheaper passage
— the ladies cabin filled with em
igrants — A most pleasant sail down
Thursday — a beautiful morning Oct 14th
Dining at Oct — Dr Chum
Dr McIlhenney — Mr Chetwell, Mr Osborne
& C Pharr — quite a few Kelly Mr Parker
& Mr Reed, Lewis Logan — came on board at Green
dale — At night the ladies lodged
in the gentlemen's cabin in the state
rooms — or on the floor in ladies cabin
— I had a gentleman room for myself
& wife — Prayed Mr Medcalf in the night
— Reached Cincinnati about 10 o'clock
on Tuesday Oct 14th

Finding that the boat would
go in Oct — we saw the mail boat sail
out — & took a hack & rode round
the city — & to the brow of the hill that over
looks the city — & among the hills where
the wealthy one settling up, splendid
habitations among the hills — Before
being gone out to Covington with Mr
Logan — return too late for us to look a
back road out. After dinner

19 had myself taken a walk around
squares — in Hyde and found plays
— found the Bazar the Tobacconist he
asked if we would have a Segar but
did not offer any — Walked out a back
street — Bought an Inkstand & matches
the pen I gave him —
Boat in Port — after keeping us on board
waiting for nearly two hours do half the
least put off — Poor Nelly bend when
it was to late we could not see the
rebellion of General Harrison —
We could see only the white palings of
the green yard on the beautiful hill
where lies his body
Again our boat was filled with
emigrants with exception the bodies
claims — he laid on deck last night
Mr Rogers from North India
on board — My old classmate Potter
was on board — I spoke to him in my
history (myself) — I have not seen him
this fifteen years — but he again I
called his name & the mate — a clergyman
of other clergymen on board —

Wednesday 15th — About 9. Ash came
down with a cab and a plain — After
putting my trunk & Nelly on the old
Galt Hotel — looked round — met Mr Brown
Presbyterian — Father of Moderator &c —
Found S B Wilson — Thy agent —
After landing in my consumption at the
church — found my lodging had been
rented by the Brother of the friend here
whom I saw a few days ago at the
Dayboys — who manage a sister of hers
miss Rutherford — ~~[illegible]~~ then
& found a lodging where I had been in
former days — We had been very pleasing
for a letter from Phil & Mollie Gordon —
Took Nelly there — & found a pleasant
front room ready for me during
they could for me — At the Gordon
from Jed — applied for me — a Boston
or Nelly — Boston was sent to a Dr Shields
on the corner next me — Nelly was
put at the Gordon — Found Dr Engles
& lady at Mr Dayboys — on lodgers
with me & my trunk — & spent the
evening & Sleepy! —
A clergyman preach at night — a meeting

for prayer & exhortation – Dr Cogle prays
Mr Wilson made address – Dr Wilson of Cincin
prays – Plumer made address – Dr Rice prays
Bellis delighted to hear his voice – Rev not
very warm gone says the Dr & Bellis & not
a bit says by and – Poor man he feels
as if he wishes God, down for good –
going to Dr Rechmond to Fickling Dr
Spring to read – lecture tomorrow –

Thursday 11th Spent the morning in my
room – at 11 A.M. Dr Spring opened the
Assembly by a sermon on the distinct trials
of Ministers – then helped comforts &
reading not preaching exemplified –
Dr Junkin & Dr S. B. Wilson nominated for
Mod. after dinner – Junkin shown great
effort made by the best for Junkin – a large
number of Delegates present –
Left being bundle on going down
to Rit. – Concluded in a great going
home – but Plumer off – bedded almost con
rived away – 2a – not well – walked
to the Hemphill Ob. (c?) to hear Dr Plum
er preach at 8 o'clock – unwell – dull
all the day – Mr Baker & Mary went
to the boat for St Louis & New Orleans

Friday 12th Called up in the cars early this
morning by disorder bowels – must
relind to buy heavily the operations –
At the opening of Assembly the George down
from Pittsburgh was introduced – Dr Spring
on motion of Plumer invited to seat – again
the hour hum at some perspiration –
Mod. resumed Com. – heard very
many on one – that of religious Exercises
The usual papers were committed –
Letters from corresponding bodies &c –
Report on Church & Union Com. left from
the Com. of last year – a debate commenced
against the whole subject – at noon adjourned
not the matter was going against the Report
out – Dined at Mr Clifton's son in law
of Francis Thornton – Plum – Mr Henry
Mitchell & Rond there – my wife & Mrs Kelly
with Mr Thornton – After dinner the de
bate resumed – & continued till long – Mr Junk
in & Dr Plumer principal speakers –
A Meeting of Alumni called after Assembly
– attended & entitled any more –
nothing done – the preachers appointed
not present – some attempts were made
to get a preacher – Mr McCulloch
of Nashville entertaining himself with
some word about Nelson & Dr Ramsey

14 Concert in the rain — tea over before I got home. Went to meeting the Editor of the blind from the two Asylums Colombus & Louisville — a long address — the exhibition very creditable — Two blind Chinese girls taken off by the Lady Cliff, members of the Calendar Institution attracts great attention. It was affecting to hear them read the Scriptures — how charming the words sounded "Bless the Lord O my soul" & "sing unto the Lord". One boy of a quiet touch — read through a fine silk handkerchief — but could not distinguish colours — modestial & in three cases out of four failed

Had repeated applications for leaves to travel but refused in a kind way — a little surprised at this wonderful spirit of the times

Saturday 18 Opened off the Northern dem by the Regent — Paid our E Dwyer & the many & gave the news for 5 minutes — In Assembly the debate on Church Extension was resumed — The Resolution passed after long debate — W C Matthew closed with an address — a Motion second Resolution passed after long debate — in the school Room

& Boardman crossed over at — Boardman backed off — At night heard Bishop Rice of Kentucky & left to see to his help in correcting my Genealogical table — Pilla disappointed in Rice — his Deacon — then by help of Dr — went in 1st Class

Sabbath 19th At home Dr Cuyler in the first half of his sermon a most powerful discourse — last half kind & tender — In the P.M. heard the Lowrie the Scotch Delegate — a very defective — at night heard Dr Young in the Old on Young Men's Prospects — this more helped & gave Dr a fillip

Monday 20th Report of Education Board — well done — The Complaint of Bishop Burns — carried — occupied all the remainder of the day — the vote stood very against Burns — the Bishop and other complaint being entertained 119 to 55 — great effort made to get him on the floor

Dr Rice & Dr Patterson closed with up the Behr at tea — The Assembly dissolved Evening at night — The Scotch Delegate made an excellent speech on Revivals in Scotland — to rainy my wife could not get out

Tuesday 21st — The Board of Supervisors an excellent report — no Members — The case of Buckeye's complaint empty the room lobby the room would entertain the complaint — not much adverse made — At night heavy & total avail. Plum and Flint made speeches. Spring & Dr Brooks disappointed the people — Dined with Bell Robinson & Mr indignant at the intimation that an Affirm Bill would not be well —

Wednesday 22nd — Domestic Supplies — a good report — McDowell says do his best — Some good speeches — but Plumer spoke the best resolution —

Dr Wilson & Lage & Mathews & SV Marshall dined with me — Nothing true — Broadnax Sermon on Papery A night in the Oth, &c &c —

great deal of speaking today on Bs, cor. colleague his complaint be entertained. Young made a speech to shield Spencer. Actually overcome & Dr Rein & Gordon & Taylor Bell Thomas & Hatch Glass spoke very long — Mr Hunter Thursday 23rd — The D — of Supervisors cannot on Board of the best lot of any — but cannot look again — cannot this manage — The appointing place of meeting of Assembly occupied some time — Hatch & Stand & Lost or Wash Convention on 2d vote get 97 Phil — 96 — Grant for Pres — Plum not for Gov. —

Board of Publication made Report which made no impression —

Decided that Dr R B B could not appear on complaint in the case — attempts to bring up — The question was on report of Union Rail road — decided ayes & nays — 140 ayes — nays 45 —

Then came up the next bill Report of Committee of B & O — saying that the last appeal decided right & embracing memorials from various Presbyteries — Their case de novo form & matter — debated till night — Rogers the papery dined with us — Did not go out of weight — Anderson & Phelps from Florida took tea with us — So weary I could not write what I designed to do —

Friday 24th — English sick last evening & night — chill &c — pain in head back &c — The Report of Com on B & O — on the various papers on slavery was read — recommending the return to the petitioners & the reason the report — that they be read in part —

Dr Spring moved that both of the reports lie on the table & that we adopt a paper he read — affirming the right of petition &c & recommending that nothing be done — Plum moved to lay the subject on the table — some attempts were made to divide the question — but prevented by yeas & nays 117 to 65 to lay the question on the table — The division of Mad & the 1st question could not be divided on motion of Mr Patten was pertained by the house — The matter of correspondence with the German church came up & was docketed — The Scotch Delegation were heard a little after 10 A.M. & continued till noon — adjournment — The Madchelder The Sabbath School of the Dempsey Scotch Memorial — Dr Cayler & Elliot Mr Boardman & Barker & Mr Cumming — Each one of the reading of the denitying Ministers, Rooms or a clergyman — Spend three speaker of my acquaintance — Sott & Plum — Rob — The Elder question — Sott & Plum the principal speakers — not right attended the colonization soc. anything, heard ..... & R J Breckenridge & Plum & B — spoke in a calculating tone but well — Jenny. Good hour — better —

Saturday 25th Plum finished this morning on Elder question — soon after he was done a pamphlet was circulated containing one of his arguments yesterday — curious circumstance — Cuthbertson & Hodge — P. says he never was at a loss on any thing about it. — Thos & Plum & Rob — — Mr Walker Elder from Baltimore Presbytery was after dinner invited to the pulpit have to hear the Medical Institution with a great number of the Institution — Mr Chesnut — such a collection of story exhibitions of human disease for a hearty — Dr Caldwell — on Dr Mason till — a blackeye — shiner coming with bend nearly white — no kindness on his pen — from Baltimore Sent —

The morning news of the death of Dr Nettleton, he died.

after dinner on Stewart was made to limit the debate — discussion about the House — a speech declaring among the chart granted by the legislature of Pennsylvania for Allegheny Seminary — on account of a limiting clause —

D & Pierson took the floor — after him Dr Hogan in modest fine speech. Again stood others ~~having long~~ — Mr Walker from Baltimore Presbytery took the hour —

20) I took tea at Dr Short's – afterwards we read – I could till midnight copying & correcting my notes on Technology.

Sabbath 26 – Dr Henry lectured in the morning at 1st Chh. in Atlanta – text last part – Dr Pk – the Communion in 1st Chh. – Hogg, Jenkins & Chalmers from Hollins & dispd the communion – all good – very good – a sight Dr R & I B preached – a mighty sort of day Belle says I will die in a Madhouse – Walker & wife with us also Mrs Walker & wife took dinner & went to Chh with us – she took quite my wife on account of her delicacy & humiliating in the West – cousin & evening – & Henry have for good nature can go –

Monday 27 – Bought a hogshead of Bella to give Mrs Dougherty (1.50) & gave Dr Elder a copy of Report of C B. 7.41 – Dr Hogg left the floor again on the Elder question – The same question continued with Dr McIlhenny about morning the Nuptials – to go home with him – Dr Young & John & I gave up the Ministerial question & left an argument on the question of Dr R's conviction which got from

The vote was taken 8 ayes 2 nays – the Report divided – on first part Nays 23 on second part Nays 43 – finally 19 Ayes – Nays were at Dinner – voted against Pk – took tea at Clifton's – Dr & Long kept with William but my wife & Rachel & William &c – read my Report & Rachel – on coming home Eliza fainted in that I was without the bedside when I got home – Scott & Delaney – went immediately to Chh – & Chalmers & Lumpkin & Hunt – the last I have had from them

Tuesday 28th Settled with Bohn for Chh expenses & took my share of the Rail by money – $35.00

Wednesday 29 – breakfast on fast – some members gone but that – but was gay tonight would wait for members till after every topic closed – a great cry was raised let us go &c – the Mission question & the Report on benevolent operations were laid over to meet afternoon & breakfast on fast – Mr Perry was tried on colonization – & afternoon adjourned about 6 PM – Before adjournment – after the Report benevolent operations was laid over & adopted a few lines & Plans

Wednesday an return of the expedition to Portsmouth & Wakefield — had a short return at end of Month — he will fast until at — last conditions high —

~~Thursday~~

Thursday 30th } heavy rain last night

Republican Summer — Prayer meeting at 7 past 8 this morning in Chl, conducted by Mad. Kindt tender — Sunday generally left in the Mail boat for Lincoln — crowded to suffocation —

Then commenced with Lyles, claimed the value of a pulmonter lost — he said 50 cents a pint was all it was worth — or 75 cent for all that held out —

In Phl took the boat for Frankfort — Stations 9 & 10 — road Madison — nobody to show me the way off from school — went to Hotel — no room — decided to go plan for Victor Keys — with his brother — by my hands load on the Wheel of — an ant in front for me —

Friday 31st } visited Mrs Lyle — Mr McClure & Dr McClure family — went round Madison — loaded on & from the hills — dry & off Keys — with a Mr Lyles — last time at Mrs Lyles —

called round information &c — about 100 clock at night took the boat again for Frankfort — been my way down on Friday — to Milton & going & stopped at — the night — two Rights — A Wood, from Penn — Mrs Reed from Lexington — & Roland Marshall going to see his Mother —

took down at Frankfort — Hall Hill took me round the plan — in Phl took the car — how pleasant the Windows plain — full car — crowded out from the passenger car — & took hot in the back car — a pleasant company — Hall — Carter — Broker — Mrs Hall myself & wife & son stopped in new Orleans — about 1/2 past 4 P.M. got down at the Revenes — about 8 miles from Lexington —

Sabbath from 2nd Preached at Bethel in the afternoon Communion under the Lagoon Phl — preached again at the Marshall in Phl. at the request of Mrs Marshall & friends at the Revenes — Most beautiful rally camp —

24 Monday Jan 30th Spent part of the day at Mr Marshalls - a company dined there - the Lazzoni present - looked over many of Mr Marshalls papers & got some idea of his way of preparing sermons & in leaving church just as he did on out my hand - consisting in no text & then thus - Took the cars with Mr Dwight Hall & Mr Field - for Lexington - Bella & I got out at Waverley - heavy rain - Friday 31st felt heavy - preached in Pitt - Mr Hall dined with us -

Wednesday 5th dined at Mr Hall's in Pitt - Mr Vaunt took us out to Allston - Stay in good spirits & recovery - invited us very kindly - chatted - & walked round the place - in the garden & back to the house - he bid us good bye at the door - pretty compliments to us all -

The nomination of the Democratic convention confirmed today - my friend Hall at night in dining room - Bed at the Board Stop - in Tavern -

Thursday 11th - waked with a pain in the side of my head - better after breakfast but came on again after noon - lay down - gave orders - took various medicines - I - got down con but not enough - I go with the company on Friday when my seat - to Boston & Holly Springs - & all servants & the two children - Cook & stay at Mr Porter's - & then my bed - Mr Ewing & daughter visit him

Friday 12th better this morning - walked out & got ready to set off - Mr Porter came & good many things which I neglected - Bella not so well today -

Saturday 13th Boat very low - seats taken - Mr Wood of Leavenworth Penn. & in one of the most pleasant staterooms - sitting all night leaving Jeff at Paris - & drinking after Blue Lick water - read Chapman - & Mr Ewing - too lb £7 here for a roomy boat - no boat till night - of course must remain on Saturday -

Bella was attended on Tuesday

23rd Bella began to be unwell in the
night & was more so here — gave her a dose
of Calomel — which returned her —
Just heard the journey that I was in town
all the people was disappointed in the Friends
engaged to preach in Yarmouth —
Sabbath 9th preached twice — Bella and
I — dined with Mr Jones —
Monday 10th left Yarmouth — the
weather was in a dreadful — got a
load of the Clifton at Mount Bodard —
Bill & a number of Passengers —
Dr Reddle lost his Gold Pencil —
Jonathan the boat —
Tuesday 11th slept on the table last night
the floor all covered — great deal of con-
versation with Reddle — Mr of this
connection with New School Scotch —
half Cant — he tells us Carroll is —
to be let in a few Months — new Meet
house did not go — Home —
Wednesday 12th left Stanford today — passed the
Lady Elizabeth again (on Monday boat)
— a pleasant ride today — very beautiful
Well at night in our
Board Stop — in town —

Stopped at Hemlemville & took a peep at
at the Lemency of the Beetles —
Thursday 13th About 8 this morning
received Bill by post — I was
pretty well — Mr Hopkins the Office
go on — but letter that I owe to
Dr Hemlemville rain — after knocking at
the door returned without seeing him —
Wrote at home & read in the Sunday Room
of the Hotel — the morning of the Methodist
Church Conference in Town —
about ten time went out again with
on Dr Reddle — finding Dr Brown
took tea — he & went home by Dr
Hopkins — had a long talk with Hopkins
about old & New School &c — I saw in
his collection of geology —
Had more satisfaction of Reddle
company than ever before — the deal
to longer on perfect equality & freedom
Friday 14th Took our seats for Bellevue
after much enquiry determined at the
go of Paul — Pepper Neuple Cars only
& Wade pass. Then come out the con
fusion of the agent — he engaged us
in my seat the back seats — & on the table
behind the town for their accommo

28th to get in at Washington where he had quilting yesterday & tending there then & then have no time to go on — Thinks to have hard work. The boardlord began to abuse me & was compelled to be short with him — A charming seat in other respects till we come to Middletown — Then it was cold & dough — reached Cumberland on Saturday Aftn. to Brotherhood

Sat 15 Bills being moved out — attended to my own Sabbath — Mr M Keey good to his servants & lay our sabbath but did not ask us to his house — Dr Smith died both — Mr Wells preach left this place

Sept the 16th day I was here

Sabbath 16 Preached twice today — good audience — in PM at prayer meeting gave advice about new Elders to be chosen — talked at quilting a new preacher named Baldwin of N York presented

Monday 17 Took the cars for Baltimore what out & left to have been left on stopping from Cumberland — in the cars down had a great deal of talk with Baldwin about being Edgefield of the Wesleyan. Professor McLean got in Jefferson at Hagerstown — Had an excellent Baldwin in carry of matter — Be gone when about leaving out &c — Went to Balti

Tuesday 18 At 2 AM took the cars for Wash = & Rail — found 2 AM man there coming up — not informed of the change stage coach. In Washington about 2 hours — Company adjourned last night Today full in all Bodies Petition from Georgia — a pleasant company in receiving the Delaware Deport in Rail road — coming & found out from Gillison & the girls Ara & Mary — had a short one set up called the attention of all the company — reached Peters by about bedtime PM — Have been tired kept in all one way — The Boarding Keeper —

304 Agency C B K 1844 } April 5

On [illegible] of Wednesday after calling on Revd Magruff & looking over the old College grounds set off with a large number of brethren for [illegible] to attend Presb[y] of [illegible] at [illegible] Dr [illegible] Wilson [illegible] Baxter [illegible] & myself to [illegible] [illegible] about [illegible] — kindly entertained the children delighted to get a [illegible] Baxter [illegible] in favour of the Agency in [illegible] — & [illegible] [illegible] — [illegible] & [illegible] in which he had been engaged & also the Watkins [illegible] —

On Thursday [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] Revd [illegible] on the ground — [illegible] & [illegible] Elder [illegible] on the Elder question — [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] — [illegible] [illegible] at [illegible] Watkins, a long talk with [illegible] from [illegible] — [illegible] [illegible] what [illegible] said to [illegible] at noon — [illegible] at the town — [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] — [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] been [illegible] [illegible] &c — [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] a few [illegible] &c — On Friday 12th Rode away [illegible] to [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] for [illegible] but my [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] before [illegible] [illegible] miles — on Saturday rode over to [illegible] from [illegible] — [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] spent the day with Dr [illegible] family with Wilson & [illegible] — On Sabbath [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] Jefferson [illegible] [illegible] Elder — [illegible] at Jefferson — on Monday 15th reached home — [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] miles — an exceeding hot day. [illegible] [illegible] by my trip —

{ Trip to Winchester, Berkeley, Harpers Ferry }

Wednesday 17th April — Staying one day with [illegible] — left home between 2 & 3 [illegible] — [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] a few days [illegible] one [illegible] — [illegible] [illegible] street, [illegible] by a [illegible] — [illegible] [illegible] by Johnsons [illegible] & the [illegible] — Depot to [illegible] — The Cars [illegible] [illegible] a [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] — [illegible] [illegible] they might get [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] the [illegible] — [illegible] Dr Meigs [illegible] [illegible] I [illegible] down the River to meeting the [illegible] [illegible] — [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] down the River — [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] on the [illegible] [illegible] — [illegible] for [illegible] the [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] — [illegible] [illegible] — reached Baltimore [illegible] [illegible] — reached [illegible] at noon —

Monday noon — [illegible] on Thursday [illegible] [illegible] — [illegible] against the [illegible] of [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] not been [illegible] [illegible] put [illegible] — Also against the [illegible] [illegible] on account of [illegible] of the [illegible] &c — But [illegible] [illegible] the [illegible] of the [illegible] [illegible] to be [illegible] [illegible] with me — a letter [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] on the subject — Was Chosen Delegate to Assembly — [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] &c — [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] to [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] at Mr [illegible] a [illegible] [illegible] — [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] for a [illegible] [illegible] —

Agency C.B.K.N. } April 1

From Berkeley — Home of [illegible]

On Monday Apl 22nd took the cars for [illegible] a pleasant visit there [illegible] before [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] — On Tuesday [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] going to Assembly &c — Called on [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] the [illegible] of the [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] in regard to the [illegible] [illegible] &c — Arranged with the [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] &c — On Wednesday Apl 24th took stage for [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] of the [illegible] of [illegible] a pleasant [illegible] — rode all night — before [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] — Attended [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] at noon — [illegible] [illegible] at night — [illegible] at [illegible] — [illegible] pleasant [illegible] with the [illegible] — [illegible] [illegible] to [illegible] a [illegible] Elder question — [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] — [illegible] [illegible] — [illegible] [illegible] the agents — Friday [illegible] with [illegible] to [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] Charlottesville — [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] the [illegible] [illegible] — [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] made! — [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] letters of religious [illegible] from the pen of [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] in the Watchman. — Saturday 27th reached home on the cars — [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] the [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] the [illegible] [illegible] —

Preparations for the Assembly

[illegible] [illegible] on Saturday [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] — On Monday Morning 29th [illegible] [illegible] to make ~~[illegible]~~ preparations for the [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] for [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] for Monday May 6th. [illegible] & [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] of [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] to lay before Assembly on [illegible] Board [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] affairs — [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] the Assembly. [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] — [illegible] [illegible] Spring. [illegible] the great Whig Convention [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] — [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] — Clay & Frelinghuysen [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] —

Saturday May 4th [illegible] letters [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] on the death of his [illegible] — [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] — [illegible] — all my [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] ~~[illegible]~~ Monday Morning 6th [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] — attended [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] on his way to Georgia [illegible] to preach. [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] at night [illegible] [illegible] — For [illegible] Assembly see journal that accompanies

Agency C B F M — June 1844 — Negotiations about the Watchman

Having had — by my pursuit to a finish the last leg of a short interview with Dr Plumer about the Watchman in which he said he would sell out all for 5000 $ — after a good deal of consultation went over to Richmond Saturday June 22d to see him about it. But he had not returned from his trip. I mentioned the matter to Hays to engage him on — I got from Martin a list of expenses of the paper which he estimated the cost of expenses at 75 $ per week to be paid weekly & of course the yearly expenses $3900.08 — I consulted Lewis — Met Dr Dabney [illegible] about the [illegible] —

Sabbath 23d. Attended Ch. in Richmond — heard Hoge preach good sermon [illegible]

Monday 24th [illegible] attended the monthly [illegible] Saunders [illegible] held a conference with Hoge & [illegible] about the Watchman — They both urge me to put off my going away till I see Dr Plumer — My appointments to go to [illegible] on Wednesday —

Wednesday 26th Put off my departure till tomorrow [illegible]

Gov Roberts

On my return from Richmond on Saturday a gentleman was pointed out as Gov. Roberts [illegible] or Liberia [illegible] [illegible] Monrovia [illegible] [illegible] I [illegible] [illegible] left this place about 15 years ago [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] his account of things in [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] all the young [illegible] —

Interview with Dr Plumer

June 27. Thursday — left [illegible] my [illegible] — called on Dr Plumer [illegible] Richmond — He will sell the Watchman list of 2300 paying subscribers for 5000 — in cash or on security with interest. The expense of the office about 4000 per year. Rode immediately to the [illegible] in Goochland — [illegible] On Friday sent Dr P my answer that I could not make him an offer that would be satisfactory.

Loss of Tommy

The boy in bringing out Tommy [illegible] I think [illegible] away — after [illegible] he [illegible] in the bottom of a deep ravine — Afraid to drive him any further [illegible] — I [illegible] put into the [illegible] Wagon to take him. And I offered [illegible] to ride [illegible] for me to [illegible] my appointments on horseback. So leaving Tommy to [illegible] I took the Canal boat in the [illegible] on the [illegible] line —

I felt regret in parting with that kind creature which has carried me so many miles over the mountains — But it [illegible] to me that I [illegible] to drive him any more.

Saturday 29. Stopped in Waynesboro [illegible] with [illegible] [illegible] Sabbath rode with him to [illegible] [illegible] preached for Bro Smith [illegible] at night. On Monday July 1st [illegible] [illegible] his horse for my trip to [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] Smith [illegible] [illegible] saddle. The horse [illegible] [illegible] I [illegible] ridden but little in the saddle for years [illegible] Dr McFarland 15 miles [illegible]

July

Agency C B F M 1844 July — Trip through Lexington & Montgomery

Called at the house of William Gilkerson — he gave me the Genealogy of the Gilkerson family: they are a generation later than the [illegible] family. Preached in Montgomery on Friday July 5th in [illegible] lodging Sunday night with Major Alexander — Wednesday night with [illegible] Anderson in Fincastle — heard the 4th of July Sermon on Thursday & attended the Sunday school procession — lodged at night with Mr Walton —

Christiansburg

Held meeting with brother Chevalier & preached three times in succession & was refused a collection for missions — on what they called prudential reasons — [illegible] any [illegible] on [illegible] for nothing on [illegible] my agency — Lodged with Capt Craig —

Fincastle. On my way down the valley lodged a night with brother Bowers who [illegible] — An appointment at the [illegible] — a small audience in Salem — Reached Fincastle [illegible] brother Cook. [illegible] the day when [illegible] — this is not his communion day — So I rode on to [illegible]

Pattonsburg Buchanan — I preached on Friday June 12th. Lodged at Capt Paxton — Mr Baine with me — He told me that they would [illegible] any collection — preached that [illegible] & again Saturday [illegible] & then returned to Fincastle where I preached on Sabbath — On Monday 15th called on Judge Johnson — Lodged at the Natural Bridge — On Tuesday came over to [illegible] to [illegible] at the Bridge — passed the day at the [illegible] copying off the old gentleman's [illegible] & talking with the old lady — On Wednesday 17th rode across to [illegible] & [illegible] [illegible] — & on passing through Lexington was invited to Dr Reads — [illegible] with him on Thursday — [illegible] [illegible] collection [illegible]. Got a great deal of information from Dr Reed on matters of past history, & the history of [illegible] from Dr Baine — On Friday [illegible] called on [illegible] [illegible] the collections [illegible] [illegible] for Home Missions. Rode over to [illegible] — the hottest day of the season [illegible] — [illegible] so exhausted I could not eat dinner — but lay in the coolest part of the room till late supper — Mrs Brown. Here I heard the bad news of the distressed state of [illegible] Brown's wife — On Saturday rode with Wm Brown who [illegible] to visit his sister [illegible] & took my lodging with Dr McFarland — who was looking for me [illegible] — [illegible] could not [illegible] me — Bethel On Sabb 21st preached twice at Bethel — & then rode to Mount Carmel — after preaching there to a few & found I [illegible] [illegible] on the [illegible] very happily — [illegible] — On Monday 22d Called to see Dr [illegible] the [illegible] in Bethel & the region around about. He gave me [illegible] Hymn [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] & [illegible] [illegible] in 1839 — After long day — [illegible] —

Agency July 1844} — Reached Sabb. 28th in New Providence — the week preceding [illegible] Sunday was passed in visiting in Staunton — Mr Hendren where I lodged [illegible] Rode over to [illegible] Thursday attended a funeral sermon — I got [illegible] my way to Wm Brown's to meet J. A. B. [illegible] took a wrong road [illegible] but could not get an invitation to stay [illegible] [illegible] beautiful [illegible] I passed Dr Waddell's [illegible] on Friday [illegible] the ministers [illegible] Found [illegible] [illegible] on the [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] — Dr [illegible] [illegible] many anecdotes about his [illegible] [illegible]

On Monday [illegible] where I lodged [illegible] to Mr [illegible] [illegible] got some information [illegible] in Bethel [illegible] the Revolutionary war [illegible] [illegible] with Mr [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] Rode to W Brown's & passed the night with J. A. B. [illegible] in Waynesboro — [illegible] [illegible] On Monday went to the ~~Hospital~~ Asylum Hospital [illegible] [illegible] opportunity [illegible] [illegible] glance at Miss Taylor — what a noble [illegible] —

Reached home by Charlottesville Wednesday night —

This has been an exceedingly hot & dry month — but by my [illegible] [illegible] without an Umbrella. For what I [illegible] [illegible] of thankfulness I made all my [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] without suffering [illegible] half hour from the complaint that [illegible] [illegible] — But I have done little in this tour. —

Trip to Winchester

As I had purposely avoided saying any thing about Mr [illegible] going over the Ridge this summer — [illegible] [illegible] conclusion [illegible] wishing to engage her as I had [illegible] [illegible] the matter & meeting Dr Robinson I mentioned the determination [illegible] [illegible] — [illegible] hearing this [illegible] — And on Wednesday Augt 7th [illegible] [illegible] in the Cars for [illegible] — [illegible] We arrived in Balt. on Friday morning [illegible] in the Cars — [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] the [illegible] We took our lodgings at [illegible] — [illegible] [illegible] Sabbath [illegible] [illegible] for a [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] then

Death of Mr Atkinson

On Saturday night [illegible] I [illegible] [illegible] on Saturday [illegible] I arrived & found the [illegible] about daylight [illegible] — On Monday a great concourse of [illegible] attended the funeral from [illegible]

Agency Augt 1844} Visit to Martinsburg — According to appointment I spent Sunday [illegible] Sabbath — [illegible] with brother Harrison [illegible] communion [illegible] — [illegible] Mr Boggs [illegible] often heard — [illegible] to his native county to die — [illegible] his health in some good measure. [illegible] urged me to [illegible] his place in [illegible] [illegible] — I agreed to come & [illegible] [illegible] Cooper & [illegible] agreeing —

Presbytery held its meeting in [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] Mr Atkinson [illegible] from home [illegible] lodged at Mr [illegible] during the meeting — [illegible] agreed to [illegible] in building a Church for the Presbytery in Washington. The project [illegible] well with the people — Mr White [illegible] from Romney — going to [illegible] — [illegible] 24th —

Trip to South Branch — On Friday 30th [illegible] [illegible] during the meeting made some movements [illegible] meeting house — On Monday [illegible] [illegible] & prayer with him. [illegible] [illegible] caught in a violent storm of [illegible] thunder — [illegible] [illegible] — [illegible] through Romney [illegible] on the 4th & 5th [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] On Friday [illegible] of September [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] by Mr Raymond — [illegible] my old friends [illegible] the congregation [illegible] of desire for me to return to Hampshire — [illegible] to Romney [illegible] & attended the [illegible] at the [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] — No direct offer about support [illegible] [illegible] on Monday 9th —

Trip in [illegible] County

[illegible] Robert [illegible] where [illegible] the [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] on Thursday 12th [illegible] Church [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] meeting for Friday noon — On Friday laid the matter before the people — they agreed to go to work. Lodged Thursday night at Mr Baker's — Friday night [illegible] [illegible] — On Saturday [illegible] [illegible] thought [illegible] [illegible] build a house [illegible] Mr Atkinson [illegible] — On Saturday [illegible] Falling Waters — [illegible] agreed to [illegible] of Presbytery — [illegible] Martinsburg &c — On reaching Shepherdstown [illegible] in time to visit [illegible] — [illegible] [illegible] in the morning [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] about the [illegible] of Presbytery — but [illegible] [illegible] — [illegible] Boyd where I lodged [illegible] [illegible] — On Sabbath [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] — they agreed [illegible] — On Monday — [illegible] — they agreed [illegible] —

Mr Brown — On returning to [illegible] found Mr Brown [illegible] in town — he remained till the day before I left town — [illegible] back from [illegible] [illegible] by [illegible] of the [illegible] of the difficulties in this way — [illegible] had [illegible] with him [illegible] — After giving him all the advice I could to give him [illegible] & comforted him to go on his way [illegible] — God prosper him & bless him. —

Trip to Petersburg. — An account of the continued bad weather in an appeal to set out for the low country before the Equinox; the weather changed to rain & gales on the 27th. The week previous there were heavy storms on the coast. — On Saturday 21st I was unwell took [illegible] Sabbath unable to preach — besides it was a rainy day — On Monday dined at Mr Meade's — on Tuesday at Mr Atkinson's — on Wednesday took the cars — on reaching Baltimore found the capt. of the freight boat waiting for me according to my request made by letter — we went from the cars to the boat — & on Friday last we were at City Point — & after waiting a long time for the cars reached home at about 1 o'clock P.M. — Mrs Gibbons in better health than she has been for these three years —

The Monument for [illegible] Glass — The appointment for a meeting of the kindred & connexions at Major Glass's house was made for Wednesday the 18th. But various matters induced me to postpone it for two weeks — on [illegible] the Table was finally [illegible] from 112th Psalm 6th verse. The [illegible] shall be had in everlasting remembrance. After [illegible] a cloth [illegible] the place of the graves of the old settlers, [illegible] ancestor of the Glass family was buried — All agreed to erect a monument. —
(See our Diary)

My Agency. After ~~consultation~~ much conversation with Atkinson I sent down from Charlottesville in Sept. a notice for the Watchman that I declined serving as agent any longer. On Tuesday Sept. [illegible] went to Richmond on Wednesday read my **last Report** & made all necessary arrangements for the meeting of the Board — Plumer showed me his reply to the letter announcing his election as President of Hampden Sydney.

Sick Ladies. Mrs Eddins during the time I was at the Hotel was boarding — Mrs Blackford with her [illegible] invalid in [illegible] frequently — Mrs Osborn though invalid never came into our rooms. A little [illegible] from [illegible] sympathising [illegible] — but at last I found that neither [illegible] or encouragement more than anything else — when she found that she had come [illegible] to sympathise with her she recovered her spirits & came on her way rejoicing. —

Synod in Norfolk

Oct. 16. Bella & Ann went with me — [illegible] Johnson's company — on the James River boat the Curtis Peck about 280 passengers — Met at the landing by the citizens & taken to lodgings — We were taken to Mr Broughton's — [illegible] & Harriet [illegible] & Mason went along; also Capt [illegible] his wife — We found a most agreeable family. At the close of the Synod I found that the ladies had planned a longer visit for the young people & Bella agreeing Harriet & Ann came by another [illegible]. —

Three matters — or perhaps really only two were disposed of which greatly interested Synod. 1st. In the Report on Domestic Missions — a strong committee [illegible]

Agents in favour of asking the aid of agents from [illegible] Board for that cause

---

& for deliberation. (Wm. S. White read the minority [illegible] Foote and others [illegible]) The Synod sustained the Report by a vote of 54 to 27 [illegible] Rev. [illegible] gave up his chairmanship in the Committee on Foreign Missions, & Wm. Atkinson took his place. The discussion on Monday on this Board was comparatively short because the Synod had settled in the previous question just discussed the principle of agencies — The Board was finally to arrange that the Synod of N. Carolina should determine whether its continuance or be dissolved. If N. C. Synod [illegible] it could dissolve the Bd of Education —

Central Board

Church [illegible]

A long discussion on the course pursued by a convention in Richmond pursued as it had been by the vote of the Episcopal Convention, to ask for a law incorporating ~~[illegible]~~ certain kinds of Societies. — After some difficulty with Plumer the matter went to a committee — I accidentally heard part of the debates of that court on Thursday night — On Friday morning I drew up a few resolutions, — & as soon as the Committee read their report which was favourable to the project I read my resolutions — ending with a solemn protest. On Saturday the matter came up again for discussion — Mr Harrison proposed a substitute for the Committee's Report & my substitute embracing all the points of mine [illegible] more — after an animated discussion in which Harrison, myself, Baker, & Plumer spoke on one side & Wm. Atkinson on the other. The resolutions were adopted with only three dissenting voices, condemnatory of all such application to the State, —

[illegible]

On Monday Oct. at the [illegible] of Commander Farragut a large number of Synod went on board of the Pennsylvania — What a vessel! [illegible] all 320 — away down [illegible] below water [illegible] some of the [illegible] of the Synod on board [illegible] — [illegible] the visit as much as any one — held on my arm through the whole visit & I doubt [illegible] among as much information as any one — What a field for a Chaplain is this vessel! —

Ann

Late in June [illegible] Glass [illegible] Synod — could not yet [illegible] with me to Petersburg — could have gotten her probably [illegible] the same place as myself. Mrs Baker tells me the [illegible] again to get the [illegible] for the [illegible] — it will cost about [illegible] dollars thirty will be paid by the [illegible] & thirty [illegible] from elsewhere. —

Our return home was for a time less pleasant than going down as the wind was high with rain — some of the ladies were sick. — Came from Petersburg [illegible] — Found all well at home Tuesday 22d.

Norfolk — Synod 1844

Whereas the Presbyterian Church in Virginia has always been opposed to church establishments: — whereas she has always opposed the connexion of the Church with the State: — whereas she has always opposed all interference of the civil power in matters pertaining to conscience further than the protection of all citizens in the enjoyment of the rights of conscience in their private & public worship of almighty God: — & whereas the Legislature of Virginia has since the Revolution manifested an entire disinclination to legislate on matters of Religion further than to protect all the citizens of this Commonwealth in the exercise of their rights of worship of God both in public & private: — & whereas it is well known that vigorous efforts are now making to induce the Legislature of this State to pass some

bound to the direction & management of religious concerns — Therefore —

Resolved 1st That this Synod look with alarm on any approach towards giving the civil power jurisdiction in matters of conscience as will be the case if any such Act the legislature may make concerning religious concerns —

Resolved 2d That this Synod feel it their duty to call on all members in their communion & persons connected with them to consider this matter & not be entirely [illegible] in their action that may result from their [illegible] with the State

Resolved 3d That the principles of this Synod

in their relation as citizens of the State we call on all our fellow citizens to consider well the present prospect with its many evils — as calling the legislature to take cognizance of matters pertaining to conscience —

And Lastly Resolved — That this Synod in spirit of the Pentecostal discourse recommend to the strict observance of all and every member of the church in their conduct in matters pertaining to conscience to any civil power —

Mr Harrison resolutions preceding to these —

Agency 1844 October } (Synod in Norfolk)

Missionary Meeting } Mr Lowrie was present & Mr Brown the Missionary to the Chinese — On Sabbath night Mr Lowrie delivered the instructions of the board — Mr Brown delivered an address & Mr [illegible] gave a farewell address — Collection of 223 $ after sermon. —

1 Pleasant things } 1st So many people attended — more so many than at Synod
2nd The people of Norfolk appeared glad to see so many come to Synod — no other [illegible] meeting had ever [illegible] been sent
3rd [illegible] the Rain was like a [illegible]
do not meet often come on board —
4th The public worship of our [illegible] made a fine display —
5th Animated discussions in Synod in which a great deal of information was given & thoughts of importance exchanged

Unpleasant ones } 1st [illegible] but the ladies on board the boat going down drink lay all on board for half a dollar a piece — from [illegible] sale — the object good but the thing bad —
2nd Some asperity in debate in Synod in which a member felt hurt —
3 Too much [illegible] committee [illegible] suggested some persons —

Finally } It was one of the most interesting Synods I ever attended — And I doubt not the effects will remain in Norfolk visible a long long while. — The parting scene was affecting on Monday night. [illegible] made us all cry — On Tuesday Mrs Carter & Bella and [illegible] on board the boat in a Carriage Cart to come in the rain & mud —

Synod of North Carolina 1844

To avoid travelling on the Sabbath in succession I set out on Friday Evening Nov. 1st in the rail Car for Raleigh. Mr Nelson introduced me to Dr Hamilton of Mobile — but he appeared so little inclined to talk I gave it out after a few efforts — Reached Raleigh about 2 P.M. less fatigued than usual; had the pleasant company of Mr Badger part of the way. The car wheel became deranged a few miles from R. & we all rode on with the baggage. Stopped at Dr Lacy's. Preached for him on Sabbath; he at Presbytery. On Monday the Brethren of Orange Presbytery part of them came to Raleigh on their way home from their fall session in Greensboro. — Every body absorbed in

---

Agency 1844 November } the elections of President, Clay & Frelinghuysen — Polk & Dallas were the absorbing names & things. Had an interview with [illegible] Harding on Monday night at [illegible] & on Tuesday morning at the Book store — both determined not to attend Synod — They & [illegible] both believe that there is no hope of concerted action. While Plummer is at the Watchman & Graham in the Seminary. Tuesday night in company with Mr McMahon from Jersey & Mr Brown [illegible] from Raleigh entered Fayetteville. After breakfast Rev Mr McNeill took me to his house where I had a room to myself during Synod fitted up for me & my wife. Mr Penick, Rev John Wilson Mr Adams & Mr Burwell my fellow boarders.

Mr Caldwell was chosen Mod. Notwithstanding the excitement of the Election the Synod attracted attention & really deserved it. During Intervals of Synod Caldwell read to Fayetteville [illegible] a most excellent report as Chairman of the Committee to visit Davidson College — well worthy of being printed. On Friday & Saturday the plan of Colportage was discussed & acted on — & by the agency of my fellow boarders I was [illegible] to act as agent to collect two thousand dollars for the [illegible] needed. Mr Parmelee has gained up the Concord Brethren. In conjunction with Penick I named all the committee to act. On Monday the Comm (McNeill, Gilchrist, Burwell Caldwell Chairman) received me in part from my committee —

The Synod of Carolina concurred with the Synod of Virginia in bringing the Central Board to an end on the last of November (the present month). I read the annual Report on Sabbath evening the eleventh & last. Lacy preached the last annual sermon from the words Let him that heareth say come. —

Both Synods now have committees to receive their Agents from the Board in New York. This has some advantages & some disadvantages But as the Brethren wish it so let it be. —

On Friday & Saturday (8th & 9th) the Synod involved me in another business very unexpectedly. A Committee waited on me to enquire if I would write a history of the Church of N.C. I had an interview with Synod & State about what I had done in collecting facts respecting the Synod & the ministry. I had intended meeting of Presbs. judge Potter urged that a beginning be made that should be entirely North Carolina. He was altogether agreed that it should be so. I should endeavour as speedily as possible to have it ready. The Brethren promised to aid me in collecting more facts. Late in Meeting sale of the Book-room printing.

On Tuesday 12th & Wednesday 13th I was busy getting the original copy of the Records of the Synod of North Carolina out of Mr. McKee's hands. But as Rev. Synod has intended me to do it he refused to let me have them but gave me his amended copy — Goldsboro & Judge Potter agreed in giving me the records of Fayetteville Church. —

Wednesday night I rode into Raleigh — intending to stop at the parsonage. Mr. Smith & on Thursday then an interview with the Good Woman head who invited me to take charge of his female school. Agreed to consider his proposition. After making some preparatory gets Chapel Hill. Gone to sent home — rent. Petersburg. Thursday morning — found all cheerful. Hamet Day & Chap. Bumpass with Mr. Ann —

On Tuesday 14th went to Richmond (probably the last meeting with the Executive Committee) Mr. Martin brought over a proposal to dispose of the furniture & make the organs. Disposition of the books & papers recommended as approved by the Board in Fayetteville making Mr. Tod Librarian & the place of safe keeping. Settle up with the Treasurer. The last half of my account book furnished when I commenced the Agency is carried up by my accounts & receipts from the Treasurer.

I determined to be Richmond on Friday — 13th after dinner we retired to his study & he introduced the subject of the Watchman. I opened to him the facts of the letter from Members of Synod Rockbridge & spoke of my being pressed out. After considerable conversation I told him the settlement I could offer would be $1500. He said it is sufficient. I told him I must first see my wife. He said if I suffer it to stand I consider the proposition. I dropped at Brown's & read my 4th letter to Mr. Thomas. Mr. Watson & 20th had an interview with Mr. Thomas & I presented the offer in my letter but premium his aid both by personal counsel & I under took the papers. Martin says 2500 is all I can offer to give. On reaching home I find Mr. Miller & Bellen after consultation with the Synod to see Mr. Thomas. He thinks I should receive the paper. I proposed that I had a friend who I should buy with the paper for me. I went to Thomas making the offer & then went to Richmond to see him. He said he had offered that in the stage he did not see him home for some days & I was his about the last of Nov. I offered to give him 1500 & he said take 2500 — 500 cash. The rest in notes — together with all that he had received in advance. Then my return home & I find, intending to offer 3000 & but did not keep a copy — the reason that my offer was less than my friends. I made a request for a statement on paper of his terms. Then I dined after an interview with Dr. Thomas (These last days I think I wrote Dec. 21st & I have forgotten the dates)

Visit to Fayetteville

I found that I should be necessary to visit Fayetteville & get copies of the papers. I wrote to Mr. Thomas & I should go. The better Friday Mr. carry Friday Dec. 8th. While in the car received Dr. Potter's letter. Stay in. after to the 2500 & — Mr. Brigham's interference hinder off, on his way to Raleigh. I found him very cheerful companion. On reaching the Raleigh I stopped but to go immediately to Dr. Smith's calling on Dr. Smith at the boarding house of Prof. Swain & spoke on Coming Gilchrist at —

December 5th. The night was mild, the roads good. Before sunrise I left Raleigh, passing a good breakfast at Mr. Lewis's, on Hillsboro St. Arrived in Fayetteville at 3 P.M. Found myself in the George Washington's upper chamber with the great folio of the Congressional Globe, containing all of the Carolinian before me. Spent the evening with Mr. Baker, a most amiable man on his way to be married. Spent the week with the exception of a dinner at Mr. Shaw's, Mr. Allen and Mr. Mc Kay's, in writing letters & on addresses at Mr. McNeill's in his upper room. Reading & conversing. Retired on Friday night by invitation & delivered in the Court House for the Young Men's Library Association, My Chapter on Floral Decorations. Understand that it gave great satisfaction. On Friday morning Mr. McNeill & Allen left for the Springs. Believe little wanted to be done in the town concerning Mr. Agents. Mr. McN. is poorly. I did not go to church on Sabbath & Friday. If I recollect rightly I could have been content to be quiet. Finding the little boy that waited on me a perfect brute that delight to do everything & bedding gets by long shot hard. I made over to Raleigh on the Rob's Night of Friday Dec. 13th. Just came a thunder shower a little after sun down. & then a cold frosty night. I had been unwell all day from sitting up so late for a meeting of nights, & yet I felt that I thought I caught it. Spite of my cloak & the good supper Mrs. Barbee gave me on the way. I was so dull when I reached Raleigh. The warm reception of Lucy comforted warm me.

I had an interview with God Service who gave me some valuable advice. I thoroughly accepted Dr. Caldwell & Charles Hill. God. Morehead gave me an order of introduction to Mr. Campagna about Romans. Wants me to help in his school. Talk to Mr. Blind from Stanton, Mr. Hillet & Gray with Mr. Robertson. Come to the Legislature. Call to See Mr. God again. Mr. Calculator about a school. Want just one or my wife.

Raleigh

Dec. 16 On Saturday night Dec. 14th Mr. Blind had an exhibition in Mr. Hall of the Senate of Tennessee — a great audience & the performances were received with great applause. Mr. Blind had prepared for Lucy, who went to parade in the tableaux present. Part of the blind came to attend — could not.

Relief Joe Polly. Went hard of the evening with Judge Potter at Mr. McPherson's. The morning I am all day employed with Conversing Mr. Chief Gov. Swain let me know. The blind had a second exhibition, even more acceptable than the one on Saturday night. I called today with Dancing in company with Mr. Gray & Graham. The ladies could scarcely believe their eyes. Left midnight for Fayetteville from Raleigh & from home. Lucy gave me the Review on the Kingdom of Christ. The first book given me for years until the exception of Mr. Gibson by Mr. Polly on Settlement of our affairs.

Wednesday Dec. 18th. The Blind company, rode with me from Raleigh to Fayetteville, a cheerful day. Left the day cold my cold — found no fire. Home a little more about Joe Ruth. Then came ice — but Romans the same. Comma the ground. The fire burned badly & on reaching Petersburg cold enough. Missed the gate yesterday about noon & consumed in waiting the Chapter. Heard to Judge Potter in Raleigh.

Dec. Fell Friday. My Birth day. This day fourteen my Fifty first year. The same day of the week Friday, Dec. 13 in 1844. Half a century is gone! When a boy I did not wish to think I should see my fifteenth year. That the day in my room. Am with me. Mr. Knox & Harriet from a little circle my friends. No letter from home. Mr. Robertson about the Watchman is come. A letter from Mr. Hall. Saturday 14th. Wrote to my mother & sent under the seal of the Eagle. Got a letter from Mr. Elders in Raleigh inviting me up to see them.

Mr. Blind & Mr. Gray have concerted that on Thursday night I leave home to hold my lecture. Want to encourage music — and small business for Tyson. Want the flute especially for over doings.

A letter from Mr Robinson to us — Read on Wednesday 16th. My father's
Religious Disposition — the alteration in his last hours. He found his former state of
Sunday 13th. mind at Ogwyn Cleuch — the kindness of his ancestors. The Monument about
to be erected.

The Monument for the Ewe ground was put in train.

Saturday 28th. This day a bible from Eleanor about the Watchman
Monday 30th. the cage for his comfort — the bible was read — Religious thoughts & prayer for future.

Tuesday 31st. This day also received the Watchman, Small — for about 10 years a member of the family of his father & mother. On Sunday he complained of severe headache, & the doctor said, thought it was rather the influence of Spirits, & he did not consider it dangerous. — But he did not recover — he sank & died on Thursday morning — I thought he was ill — thought I should lose my beloved child — I had come home, I saw and felt the strong. The operation proved — but he died — the doctor down — charge 2 guineas for Mr Osborn as also & the children came but would back speedily. Mr Spencer was sent for & spoke discouraging — The medicine offered & rejected — On Wednesday morning a blister was applied — Pallia Sotah was offered & he took it. On Thursday he thought he was better — but — Mr Spencer — great change of opinion — the alarm — about midnight he was worse — doctor — & then & found death — Mr Pollitt attended & begging his pardon — Some words of prayer — the funeral — On Friday morning Mr Harris came — & Pollitt prevented the funeral — the funeral at Stanhope — come on Saturday — all day — from the Lyke — found on Sabbath morning — the bible — the Watchman — Mr Gillespie & Mr Pollitt both — On Saturday Mr B. heard of the corpse before my day came — got to the church 20 minutes before the time — no body there — at last — Mr Pollitt — the bearers — the funeral — come to me — Mr Pollitt thought of what I should say — sorely — prayer — The bible — began to speak — yet he — got through the cider — Yesterday Mr — came to the — down — family — he was — dull — not — to — Mr & Lady — Thursday — he — was — to — Thursday morning — Mr Pollitt — the morning

Made up my mind determinately not to listen to the — Thursday in church I am — always — but the — I felt — & felt — the — to — on — the morning — the — Sabbath — peace — all — & — the — death — & — funeral — Sabbath — & — sweet — peaceful — relief — from — the — by — the —

Sat. 12th. Monday 30 The report concerning my — the — Sabbath — & — my clothes — & — Monday — Thursday — I felt — & — down — stairs — the — that — & — morning — come — down — so — do — Upon looking in — the — office — & — I — Mr Gray — Specialities — was — gone — from — my — hand — with — the — the — papers — the — glass — down — from — my — hand — down — stairs — from — my — hands — my — that — & — Sabbath — Office — & — the — passage — day — the — Sabbath — Letter — was — sent — the — Chronicle — day — Sabbath — my — & — the — Pelton — being — begun — first — earlier — black — town — & — I — said — home — he — said — the — Theatre — Glad — light — my — clothes — the — the — room — the — & — the — office — & — the — & — Sabbath —

31st. The Monday — Mr Osborn — & — the — children — entered — home — a — Mr — of — Chemist — Mr — On — Thursday — the — last — day — of — the — year — and — & — Pelton — & — the — of — the — office — Sabbath — not — visited — & — half — my — Thursday — on — Commercial — & — Mr — Osborn — said — not — office — my — they — thought — & — Mr — furniture — of — office — & — day — & — Pelton — & — Stanhope — & — the — date — Pelton — also — the — seconds — & — furniture — & — furniture — & — & — allowance — for — the — & — of — the — T.S. — Sent — in — the — & — Pelton — So — ended — the — year — 1846 — closing — my — against — Pelton — the — & — the — seconds —

1845
January

Visit to Hampshire &c

Agreeably to arrangements made by correspondence – I set out to visit my old friends in Hampshire Thursday Jan 9th 1845. Took the rail road stage to Baltimore reached that place about midnight – & began a cold [illegible] through snow [illegible] [illegible] over the [illegible], [illegible] at Greenspring – [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] Romney [illegible] about [illegible] Pole. – I there found that Mr Atkinson [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] & that the work [illegible] on me with my [illegible] [illegible]. [illegible] Saturday, I [illegible] an [illegible] [illegible] the [illegible] of Baptism & the [illegible] [illegible]. [illegible] [illegible] [illegible], [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]. And came to an understanding. [illegible] [illegible] so many people in & [illegible] Romney [illegible] not to stay any time but return immediately home. [illegible] the [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] the [illegible] of Salary [illegible] [illegible].

[illegible] Tuesday 14th In Salem [illegible] in the stage down to Winchester. Wednesday [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] on the [illegible] of [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] Thursday [illegible] had a long [illegible] conversation with [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] of house-keeping. [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] out of my [illegible] in [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]. Thursday [illegible] [illegible] at Atkinsons & [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] at night Mrs Cherry.

Return home On Friday 17th Rode to Balt. [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] in Winchester. [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] on the matter of Manufacturing. [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] the Sabbath in Balt. [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] took the cars at midnight and [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]. [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] the [illegible] of the unhappy matters [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] the constable after him [illegible] [illegible] that he was in Greenville – [illegible] her determination to [illegible] him. [illegible] [illegible] I had an interview in which words [illegible] that might [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] to matters. [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] (this happened on Friday) [illegible] [illegible] I was [illegible] to write for [illegible]. – On Sabbath [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] her [illegible]. On Monday the determined to [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] on Tuesday. On Wednesday [illegible] [illegible] to [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] him to Morris. [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] came up to see his mother – [illegible] something of an Apology & [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] the matter [illegible] all the [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

1845

(Employment for some weeks)

323

On Monday Jan 20th I set about my work of preparing for the press my Sermons on [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] day & night through the remaining part of January. [illegible] little interruption [illegible] [illegible] February. [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] at [illegible] & [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] the last week of February [illegible] I concluded to leave [illegible]. On Sabbath [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] On Monday [illegible] Got a letter from Atkinson that he was going to Hampshire on Wednesday – [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]. I concluded to put off my starting one week. – [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] the week before I expected to go away.

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] of [illegible] on Wednesday the 26th of February. Had a long talk with [illegible] on the state of things [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] in which we both agreed. [illegible] [illegible] from [illegible] on Thursday [illegible] a long talk with him & came to [illegible] conclusion. [illegible] a great [illegible] [illegible] for my history of [illegible] Church – Had a long interview with the [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] of [illegible] Watchman [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] at night (Thursday 27th) the ordination of [illegible] [illegible] in the [illegible] [illegible] of the [illegible] Congregation. On setting out for home on Friday [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] a large & beautiful [illegible] to [illegible] my [illegible] [illegible].

March Sabbath 2nd [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] complained [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] complaining. [illegible] the [illegible] about the middle of the day – [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] any thing.

1845 March } Monday & Tuesday — Ann no better — Billa sick on Monday Evening & that there day was a sick day. On Wednesday Ann was cupped & her symptoms became better. About noon on Tuesday Professor Morgan called on me — he has taken the place offered me by Governor Morehead — & is now on his way to New York for his wife & important teachers.

Professor Morgan

He brought for me from Carolina — from Mrs Caldwell of Hillsboro — the autobiography commenced by Dr Caldwell of the University: She loans them to me for the purpose of the information they may give for the volume I am preparing. Mr Carruthers also sent by [illegible] mail the Expressions of Mr Adams to be returned.

5th Wednesday I packed up my things preparatory to departure — certainly if Ann is better to go in the Morning. If not to stay another week. ~~[illegible]~~ Wrote to Mr McDowell the State of the case — that if I do not reach Romney he will know the reason —

6 I set out with no small degree of distress I can with [illegible] my way — Left Ann better — Billa going about & the [illegible] better. [illegible] & be at the [illegible] expense of returning for my family — Left High Street at Daybreak & passing through [illegible] in [illegible] stopt at the Depot in Frederick but not to Mr [illegible] I had written. Reaching [illegible] too late for the Cars — Capt Black put my [illegible] on board the Stage & I went [illegible] for nothing as I did not take my seat for the Stage but for the Cars — thought I paid the Premium. [illegible] my baggage the stage was [illegible] & I rode outside. [illegible] all the night cold & chilly. [illegible] partook at the Exchange, just as the Clock struck 2 on Friday morning.

Friday 7th [illegible] before [illegible] for the Cars — dozed all day. [illegible] Winchester in crowded Cars — persons returning from the Inauguration of Presdt Polk — Sister Baker explained the reasons of the [illegible] at the Depot & the [illegible] when a report came of the [illegible] Cars had been damaged & many persons injured &c &c — A

1845 March — had gone to the City & their friends feared they were lost. Went to the [illegible] Dr Atkinson at 8 he came home at 10 — [illegible] till midnight

Saturday 8th Rode on horseback — finding my horse in Winchester & getting my saddle & bridle from Anderson — reached Romney [illegible] after [illegible]

Sab 9th small audience — the singing [illegible] from the Branch — boy from the Creek who [illegible] me to go over & see Mrs Sheetz husband

Monday 10th the wind scattered another part of the town — [illegible] that I had not come to Romney — My trunk came at night & my lamp glass broke by the concussion of throwing down my trunk in the [illegible] Carriage.

Thursday Spent the day in visiting — so many changes. I can scarcely think of staying here. Wednesday the [illegible] Mrs Sheetz in the [illegible] very [illegible] on Singing — that being the part of the greatest defect in the Congregation in Romney.

18 Tuesday — Got home last night very hoarse — having gone away Saturday without my Cloak. The cloudy heavy weather gave me a sick headache but preached twice Sabbath having taken a [illegible] [illegible] on Saturday night at Sheetz. Going over [illegible] in Springfield [illegible] was called to see Mrs Shannon with her broken leg [illegible] gave [illegible] & became so hoarse. I [illegible] homewards & lodged at Mr [illegible] & then came [illegible].

24th Monday! Sick all the last week, nothing helped me till a heavy dose of Calomel with Rhubarb & Magnesia — White still in bed heard of the death of Mrs Sheetz & that her funeral [illegible] for Saturday. Got out of bed & went leaving Mr McDaniels before they were up — getting my breakfast at Mr Gibsons on [illegible] — [illegible] at [illegible] the Coffin opened to [illegible] the Grand children — an account of the [illegible] home without stopping to eat. Completely exhausted. On Sabbath preached twice in Romney to full houses.

Thursday March [illegible] — [illegible] Dr [illegible] My feelings was [illegible] years [illegible]

Residence in Hampshire.

1845 March & April } Held session [illegible] Monday (Monday 7th) [illegible]. It was agreed that my salary should be [illegible] instead of the house — instead of 375 to be $400 & I find my house. Also a [illegible] agreed on to make out a call — to take place next Monday

April 1st Tuesday } Was called to preach the funeral of [illegible] Kingston (antiquities) [illegible] Johnny [illegible] 75 cents [illegible] little [illegible] after paying [illegible]

From 8th to 11th Thomas ploughed 3 acres [illegible] of my lot [illegible] oats & Patty grass seed. Freeman [illegible] gave me a load of hay. On Sabbath [illegible] third of [illegible] Edward Armstrong, the young people sitting at the right hand of the pulpit. The best singing [illegible] in Romney a long time. Got a dozen Windsor chairs from Mr Naylor [illegible]. Got [illegible] to be cleaned. Patty [illegible] peas [illegible] in the garden.—

13th Sabbath } Preached at [illegible] again at Frankfort. Mr Brady gave out my [illegible]. After [illegible] the [illegible] appointment of the Methodists [illegible]. Mr B presented me five dollars & a barrel of flour.

14 On Monday set out for [illegible] all night. [illegible] Tuesday [illegible]

16 Wednesday [illegible] in [illegible]

During [illegible] Forge [illegible] John [illegible]. On Sabbath I kept my bed [illegible] then preached the [illegible] Sermon. Dr [illegible] gave a delightful address

24th. Went to Winchester — got a letter from Mr Bruce — set out for [illegible] Baltimore — [illegible] Wednesday [illegible]. Packed up my books [illegible] book case [illegible] Put [illegible] pair of blankets [illegible] & 20 yards of matting. On Thursday [illegible] to Romney [illegible]

1845 May } On Friday & Saturday finished packing up all the furniture [illegible] all — Abraham [illegible] the depot [illegible] saw some beautiful [illegible] better than any [illegible] in Richmond

On the 28th & 29th finished packing & delivering on board the steam boat [illegible] packages in all [illegible] a bale [illegible] a keg [illegible] a piano [illegible] a large trunk & eight boxes. Mrs [illegible] Richmond [illegible] spent Wednesday there.

May 1st Thursday took the cars [illegible] for [illegible] Baltimore [illegible]. Before breakfast on Tuesday I found that the goods [illegible] the crockery damaged [illegible]. Just as I was leaving Baltimore [illegible] Mr Bell [illegible] the goods [illegible]

Saturday 3rd } Rode [illegible]. On Sabbath made arrangements [illegible]

5th Monday } Held a meeting with the Trustees of the Academy [illegible] a committee was appointed [illegible] that the Trustees employ [illegible] under my general ~~[illegible]~~ [illegible] finally agreed that I should be principal of the Academy & employ what assistant I [illegible]

6 Tuesday Rode down to [illegible] for the first time [illegible]

8th Thursday [illegible] McGill [illegible]

9th Friday } [illegible] took the Stage [illegible] all day [illegible]

1865 May

Monday 9th} Aft preach at Carolin [illegible] Pence [illegible] there not [illegible] some [illegible] years [illegible] Pole in Frankfort [illegible] the S. D. Brady [illegible] morning [illegible] the first political [illegible] Charles Keller on account of his excellent [illegible]

21st Wednesday} Return from a short visit up the Branch [illegible] Sabbath [illegible] among other things [illegible] Depots [illegible] Thursday the Romney [illegible] respect [illegible]

24 Sabbath} [illegible] in Springfield [illegible]

Sabbath begin my Bible [illegible] Sabbath [illegible] morning asking questions before the [illegible] meeting all [illegible] Donaldson [illegible] take them [illegible] in [illegible] the [illegible] the Moore.

27th On opening my [illegible] which came yesterday [illegible] the damage [illegible] the flames [illegible] extended [illegible] the [illegible] before [illegible] yesterday [illegible] Broken [illegible] up today found 14 plates broken & 72 pieces [illegible] There were four other [illegible] broken [illegible] begin to [illegible] My wife [illegible] things arranged [illegible] standing for them [illegible] Mrs White [illegible] We have for our servant [illegible] Yesk of the [illegible] Polly [illegible] determined to [illegible]

After tea we united in prayer & praise [illegible] our prayers have [illegible] morning prayers should be just before breakfast [illegible] should assemble at the ring of the Bell.

June 7th Saturday} My servant man Wade Hampton whom I bought [illegible] Wm Armstrong [illegible] & [illegible] $252 [illegible] many years [illegible] highly recommended [illegible] On Wednesday [illegible] John Scott [illegible] Saturday 3rd [illegible]

1865 June

[illegible] preach [illegible] Romney & preach at night [illegible] Thursday [illegible] Springfield [illegible] Tuesday at night [illegible]

[illegible] Read [illegible] the funeral of the Barker Child [illegible] Madam.

On the Sabbath Morning of the [illegible] of June, [illegible] Ready [illegible] on leaving [illegible] the [illegible]

9th Monday} About 10 o'clock this day [illegible] for the Academy having [illegible] teaching [illegible] for the [illegible] of the [illegible] Mr A W [illegible] [illegible] Saturday [illegible]

13 Saturday} [illegible] arranging [illegible] our [illegible] to [illegible] or read.

23 Saturday} Forty [illegible] in school. [illegible] A little [illegible] On the Monday of this week [illegible] & Blues [illegible] the [illegible] I attempted to [illegible] the River at [illegible] the night [illegible] away [illegible] the horse [illegible] away down the river [illegible] saddlebags & umbrella [illegible]

The [illegible] upon my wife [illegible] in our house [illegible] boarding [illegible] & [illegible] Sabbath [illegible] present today.

27 Friday} [illegible] Greek with me today [illegible] My wife [illegible] a Class [illegible] today.

July 1st Tuesday} At the suggestion of [illegible] White [illegible] yesterday [illegible] in the school [illegible] She came today. I am to give her $30. for the rest of the [illegible] My wife [illegible] the Geography

1865 July } 3d to the smaller scholars.

5th Tuesday } Yesterday returned from Cumberland to which place I went on Monday morning. Having preached at [illegible] 3d Sab. night [illegible] Mr. [illegible] lodged at the [illegible] Cumberland [illegible] Mr. Meyers brought him from [illegible] Meyers [illegible] become his [illegible] He [illegible] absent from me nearly a fortnight —

15th Tuesday } Returned this evening from Shepherdstown. Left home [illegible] to Shepherdstown [illegible] detained at Depot [illegible] in the preparatory steps for the Installation [illegible] Mr. [illegible] the Dr [illegible] to charge the pastor [illegible] the people. [illegible] the ordinance of the supper was administered [illegible] Rappahannock [illegible] communion [illegible] On Monday [illegible] o'clock [illegible] the Presbytery [illegible] Rappahannock [illegible] the reasons [illegible] to them. After [illegible] Depot. There I bought [illegible] for thirty dollars [illegible] Armstrong [illegible] the money [illegible] Depot [illegible]

17 [illegible] came [illegible] Shepherdstown. [illegible] to get [illegible] rather than Rappahannock. —

18 [illegible] Today [illegible] called on [illegible]

[illegible]

Aug. 29th } Have omitted to make any entries since [illegible] have [illegible] & departed [illegible] with letters [illegible] in Winchester.

My school closed today [illegible]

[illegible]

1865 August September } Since I made any entries the project of [illegible] has been got up & carried on [illegible] Edward [illegible] Armstrong at its head. And though [illegible] difficulty [illegible] for the meeting of Presbytery. The poor [illegible] & [illegible] preparation for Presbytery.

The Presbytery opened on Wednesday [illegible] the 3d [illegible] ~~night~~ Monday noon. The town full of people [illegible] good [illegible] pleasant [illegible] Brethren [illegible] William [illegible] Scott [illegible] from Cumberland. The Brethren [illegible] themselves [illegible] the people [illegible] great satisfaction [illegible]

October 2d Monday } [illegible] determined [illegible] by the Board of Trustees, [illegible] vacation [illegible] in October & April [illegible] Closed School today for a Month. —

Trip to Presbytery Synod

4th Saturday. [illegible] Gilliam [illegible] the first week in August [illegible] Monday [illegible] Romney [illegible] Springfield & Depot [illegible] Monday [illegible] the cars [illegible] in good time [illegible] the Potomac [illegible] on Tuesday about noon [illegible] Richmond. On Wednesday 8th [illegible] depot [illegible] Spent the day in Richmond. [illegible] Gildersleeve [illegible] 2000 for the Watchman [illegible]

1845 (Trip to [illegible] N. Carolina)

October Reached Charlotte [illegible] just in time [illegible] there too been a [illegible] which I had missed. [illegible] with Mrs. Cole with Dr. Wilson & Brod McPhail — The [illegible] of Synod [illegible] — my [illegible] & the subject of [illegible] was up — & the Synod disapproved of the [illegible] of Commissions by Mr. [illegible], with the case of Professor [illegible] & adjourned to meet in Charleston November

13 On Monday at 1 past after midnight set out for Raleigh in the stage & took dinner at [illegible] Stewart's —

Raleigh 16th. Having borrowed 50$ of Mr. Swain for the purpose [illegible] for a visit to the Committee of [illegible] & repaid the balance I have on hand. Reached Raleigh too late in the evening for the Fayetteville stage in which I meant to go — The detention was by the fault of the [illegible] — The Chapel Hill stage being ready & the Chapel Hill stage being about to set off I determined to go in that to see President Swain of the University one of the Committee whose inspection was most desired probably by all. Accordingly was set down by the stage at the University [illegible] at 5 o'clock. Found the President's [illegible] under excitement on account of the near approach of death to one of their members, the son of the late Governor Burton. He died in about two hours after my arrival.

18th Spent Saturday with the Professor of Mathematics & the President in looking over various sources of information. Swain [illegible] my first Chapter & I believe that the Declaration I had [illegible] was the one made in Mecklenburg — or whether there was any such at all. He [illegible] all the difficulties alone. But I thought he was satisfied with the answer I gave him in the evening. He then gave many facts & circumstances. The burial took place in [illegible]

19 On Sabbath Professor Green [illegible] preached the funeral — great [illegible]. Preached myself at candlelighting on Christian Worldliness. Had an interview with the President after sermon in which he informed [illegible] publications affecting General Graham — I told him I would [illegible] from Kings Mountain to the Printer. All things considered I determined to take the stage for Charlotte instead of returning to [illegible] to go to Fayetteville &c. So about 10 at night I [illegible]

1845 October the hospitable [illegible] of Professor Phillips & [illegible] took the stage & rode all night. I found here some agreeable people though they had rode all day of [illegible] design & particularly two ladies who had just come on from Connecticut where they had [illegible] & where they had been brought up. Breakfast along the [illegible] of about 3 miles per hour all the way to Salisbury — Then I parted with all the company but the two ladies who were going to Charlotte. — [illegible] breakfast at [illegible] Mr. Frontis came up & from him I obtained the [illegible] of Concord Presbytery for five days. My most interesting companion left me being a Mr. Henderson brother of the [illegible] Henderson [illegible] Lincolnton —

21st In the evening of Sunday reached Charlotte & got down at the [illegible] & found family sound & told him my business. He gave me entire time & put me in getting out the [illegible] office with the Register &c. Examined all the Records that appeared to have antiquity in them — Got some things from the Clerk's office — some from the Register — then from a few other sources. But the only material paper I got at the Post [illegible] at Alexanders. Dr. Caldwell took me out to his brother-in-law's & on examining a box of papers that belonged to the father of Robert the son of John McKnitt ~~[illegible]~~ Alexander. Among them I found the original paper of instructions given to the delegates from Mecklenburg — in which is a notable Declaration of Religious Liberty.

23 — After returning from the County — I read my first Chapter to a few persons collected in the Johnson Academy — [illegible] mentioned the declaration of the ladies of Mecklenburg. This excited great curiosity —

Among other papers we find the Constitution of an Agricultural Society formed in Mecklenburg in 1788 — Mr. Caldwell promised to have it printed & send a copy to me.

24th Set out for Post on my return, being obliged to [illegible] Salisbury & several [illegible] to make the stage day & night — Reached Salisbury about 11 o'clock at night. In order to have the Court Records I had [illegible] that the Court [illegible] from there — [illegible] about 3 o'clock Am. — Rose early

25th on Saturday [illegible] but the stage was late in starting. Rode all day & night & about daylight got out at the [illegible] I was so weary I went to sleep till breakfast [illegible]

1845 (Trip to Carolina — Residence in Princeton!

Octob. 26th Upon coming out to the family I found the landlord was brother in law of Old Father Caruthers — quite at home. After refreshing myself went on with the family to the Meeting at the Hawfields, at which I had designed to attend as I heard on my way up that there would be a meeting at this time. Found a large encampment around the Church, old Father Caruthers & my old acquaintance there — Dr. [illegible] Paisley made [illegible] Camp meeting began. [illegible] with them, [illegible] went against my inclination to preach in the afternoon — [illegible] a large concourse, [illegible] one of the subjects in 1801 [illegible] got helped [illegible] from others [illegible] at her [illegible]. At night there was another [illegible] by [illegible] & the effect was wonderful — crying, bellowing & praying [illegible] groaning & altogether a wonderful scene. The large house was filled. I left there & went [illegible] about 10 o'clock [illegible]

27th Monday the house was filled early — a meeting for prayer [illegible] addressed & afterwards preached [illegible] in the afternoon [illegible] Hillsborough to Dr. Wilson. Spent the Evening at Brother Wilson & Dr. Long, a pleasant Society. Dr. Wilson gave me an important part for the [illegible] of [illegible].

28th [illegible] took me on to Chapel Hill — in anticipation of the Stage [illegible] My intention was [illegible] ~~[illegible]~~ in the Pole in the Stage. President Swain with whom I had left a large part of my MSS [illegible] interest in it. He urged me to spend some days with him [illegible] & read him my old papers & communicated with him he urged me to go to Raleigh & spend a day or two with Governor Graham & therefore took the Stage & came to Raleigh that night. —

29. [illegible] left [illegible] Wednesday morning for Raleigh [illegible] to his house. Found that Gov. Graham was not at home & would [illegible] for a day or two.

Went to the State offices & got [illegible] of the old records of Revolutionary times & made extracts — Waited on Judge Cameron & found that he knew J. McNitt Alexander & had often heard from him the

1845 Trip to Carolina. 325

Octob. [illegible] history of the Declaration at Charlotte. He related many circumstances about it of great interest [illegible] also some things about old [illegible] of Guilford.

30th Thursday — got from Mr. McPheeters the autobiography of Dr. Wm. McPheeters, & [illegible] large extracts for my volume —

31 Set out for Petersburg on Friday morning. Reached home on Saturday & was grieved to hear that [illegible] probably I should be compelled to leave [illegible] & go home alone.

Nov. 2nd [illegible] he [illegible] did not get [illegible] He gave no satisfaction

4th Sunday he came again & [illegible] again [illegible]

5th With a heavy heart set out for the Hills again — went through Richmond without [illegible] to ~~[illegible]~~ Petersburg & from there to Charlottesville [illegible] staying all night at [illegible] & reached Princeton on Friday 7th of November. [illegible]

8th Saturday Evening. Mr. J. Campbell came to my house to board [illegible] & spent [illegible] reading [illegible] going to College.

10th Yesterday ~~[illegible]~~ [illegible] Springfield & found the [illegible] ~~[illegible]~~ [illegible]. Today opened School — assisted [illegible] by two students [illegible] Campbell — opened with 43 —

12th Wednesday — Read notice of the death of Ralph [illegible] by brother [illegible] aged 70 — [illegible] death of late [illegible]

Failure of my Installation in Springfield from the Cold

Dec.r By order of Presbytery my Installation & that of Brother Raymond were to be performed by the same Committee, on the same visit. The ~~Thursday~~ Friday before the first Sabbath in Dec.r was fixed for Brother Raymond to be installed pastor of Mount Bethel; Saturday for the sermons to be performed for mine in Springfield & the Monday following mine at Hoboken; the Sabbath sermon to be the Sacrament & sermon at Springfield.

On Sabbath the last day of Nov.r it began to be cold & in the evening to snow — & before it ceased on Tuesday it lay about a foot deep. The weather continued cold & the snow remained dry. On Wednesday it snowed a little more. The cars were hindered by the snow & did not arrive at the depot in time for the stage — On Friday I went over to the mountain & found that the snow of Thursday night had drifted the road full along the high ridge by Hollo & Hellons. Reaching Mount Bethel & the brethren

Dec 5th ten present I was compelled to preach. The people according to promise made me last summer had sheathed & daubed the house put in windows & put up shutters — & a cap to one that secures the roof from spreading any further. My old friend James Baird more being very active in the work. Without his activity nothing would have been done. . .

At night I lodged at John Rannells & slept in a cold room, although the night was very cold. How shall I get along these cold nights! Accomodating nothing.

On Saturday I came to Springfield in fine sleighing. Many people assembled & our brethren from abroad. Brother

6th Raymond preached an excellent permanent sermon.

Reached my post at night. Engaged again on Sabbath Morning with the help of brother Raymond administered the sacrament. —

Dec 7th The church finished off according to promise with many seats were kept very comfortable with the two stoves. The part of the house cold.

The workmen however denied the committee, after he was engaged to do the job of seats after a given plan — he persuaded them to change it for another that would cost more — & seat less persons — & be less tasty. His reason was that the old plan did not give room enough. I had urged the committee never to listen to what the workman would say after the plan was given to him. But he talked them out of about 40 seats & 10$ in the bargain — & made the seats less tasty besides. My greatest objection however was to the position of the stoves & the way he finished the communion seats. These must be altered in due time.

After preaching Sabbath I returned over to get the credit & sent word to that amount; I remained over after preaching at night and went back to Romney. I had tried to preach in some states of mind & body — disappointed & mortified I hardly knew how to do any thing. And by the time I had concluded my sermon on Sabbath I was exhausted. Sleeping in cold rooms gave me a cold & when I reached home on Monday morning I was too unwell to do any thing. Yet my school required my constant attention.

I had no letter from either of the Brothers till the 18th of the month & then I got one from Atkinson in which he made very light of the matter to my great distress —

18th Sent off my letters circular to the Brethren of Winc.r Presb.y about fourteen in all, according to their appointment.

1845 Residence in Romney

Sunday Schools &c

Dec 18th. To day Mrs Susan Howard - Mary Jane Gibson & Mary Ann Stewart came to collect persons for Sunday School - I felt very much encouragement the girls made out pretty well - the spirit gone or they were engaged. When I left the Corp. I felt good bye Corp. there is the Corp. left - and now - lots of question books - Besides the Methodists starts a school & take off children from us books &c - Some I hope are our children - I were beginning to do something again for our own school. Thought and strong impression upon my mind from a letter sent of Carrie's being often that I took to pray for carnally sober. Better let concentrate on those children present - The girl talented about 18 will come more in favour

Sweet Peace -

20th Saturday. My Birth day - This day am 31 years old. God keep me that throughout the midst of most abundant testimonies I am in better health & better than I was a year ago - Some of my testimonies & trials this past year have contributed both for my health of body & strength of my soul.

27th I cannot help remembering this day. Twenty seven years & seven days when death first entered My Father's house. My Grandfather died was about 84 years of age. Died Thursday. Were times days of peculiar excitement & perplexity.

By the mail that went out this morning I sent to Jos. Pole & Co

1845 Residence in Romney

The agent of the Board of Publication - Second, Six dollars - in Tracts twenty dollars & the Virginia Bible - of this 12 dollars - for Sunday School to get 100 Cat's with prayer at 1/3 per hundred & also 100 Scripture Catechisms at 1/3 per hundred & 2 dozen of Sunday School Hymn Books - & the rest in books for the Library. The 5/3 was for a large gathering Library. I determined to begin at the down end of the Catalogue & go backwards as far as the money would go -

Friday 26th I had a quiet interview today with one of my church Mrs Jacob Edwards. He has long been in darkness & trouble about his state. I trust the spirit has moved to rest at the Mother's request today, & I felt to see her the most was with a most fervent desire & opening as I felt could be. The Spirit poured forth comfort under my sermon on Isaiah lii Evening. The last was to a dear Sister. The name of Jesus was spoken in the house. The Mother told me in tears that her daughter that left with her till midnight after the sermon. This fact encourages my heart & God begins to warm my church & cannot but bless the well meant efforts of a poor weak pastor.

Wednesday December 31st 1845 No school today as I felt unwell & the Superintendent & Teachers of the Sunday School met. This Evening Mrs Miller & Mrs Hall came to tell me that Mr Atkinson Tuesday week is most surely thinking of coming to stay. Her unseen Betty has written for him & Mr Pindar's mind. The intended Betty is not much older than her eldest daughter.

My Dear brethren you have heard the solemn charge given to your Pastor. It is my duty to set forth your obligations - & I invite your attention while I endeavour in a few particulars to show your duties in the relation of Pastor & people of Christ's Church -

And here permit me to recount a few circumstances of history which will be familiar to the ~~the~~ minds of some but now the less ~~interesting~~. - Rev Wm. N Scott came to this county in the year 1822 - there was then no church or even Church Member of Baptism order in this county. Here & on the ~~the~~ known impressed - & "come out on the Lord's side." At his first Communion there were

the has admitted in the church at different times members. There are now three churches viz Mount Zion - Moorfield & Fort Pleasant - containing members. Some that were members here have gone to the general assembly on high.

Having made the proper arrangements according to our rules - he has taken upon him the obligations of Pastor -

Lastly me urge you 1st to help him in his work by holding up his hands like Aaron & Hur upon the mount. Men of talents & acquirements go & labour but the success depends upon the prayers of unseen ones — Pray for him in private & assist him in prayer meetings. Thus you may be fellow labourers & helpers in the gospel.

2nd Think well of him & consult his enjoyment & honour. Reasons how many things to humble & bind him down — Many things to break his spirit. Though they are comforted in believing in God can fear enemies — yet it is cheering to find them our church counselling for their enjoyments & honour & comfort. —

3rd Encourage him by attending regularly on his ministry — not running off on trifling things. Not going away to visit on his week day appointments — not making your house so as to be absent the Sunday he preaches I have seen some such things & the effect is bad. He is neighbour about some & if you are absent may you mis his services in a great measure —

4th But do not despair men of weaker parts & less attainments & success in the ministry. If he makes exchanges with brethren near them patient & kind so they will say something to your advantage. —

5th Remember you are to learn the word of God at this month. The explains defends & enforces God's words. I think none will preach a sermon that shall be his own work. But will declare God's word, as he knows it — as he felt it, & in every the spirit may give him utterance often much prayer & study — the must labour at the oracles of truth & like Moses go & enquire of God & then deliver the word to you — He does not come to make a speech to you — he comes to serve out to you divine truth as may fit your circumstances. You are to get him for aid & comfort & light

6 — Remember he belongs to the church at large. The labour for the church universal — & the conversion of the whole world to God — The world lies open to the friends & preach the gospel to distant lands —

7th You also belong to the Church militant & must join with them in prayer & labour for the salvation of the world lying in sin. —

8th In this day of novelties it becomes you to attend to the form of sound words — confession of faith. And though enemies may oppose it you must hold to it. It is a young to stand till the arch angels trumpet shall wake the dead —

I have said nothing about money matters — having on a prior occasion said enough. The discountenance you have manifested shows there is not need for fear you will be parsimonious in your pecuniary matters — If there should be a failure I pray you will be kind enough to tell me. I will endeavour to let you hear from me on that subject. —

Finally — Repose for your own & his dying hours.

Delivered at the Installation of Wm N Seall at Petersburg July 22d 1854

1845 Reflections on the years events.

This year has been some marvellous changes & brought forth wonderful ~~changes~~ events in my life & circumstances.

Unexpected difficulties in Petersby arose that fastened my decision to leave. The Providence of God seemed to lay either Hillsboro or Yadkin Romney. All other places shut up. I had entertained at as Agent to Start a Colportage System in Carolina. I had had it in contemplation for some time, but was abandoned. Then I would have gone down to the Lower part of Carolina to commence a Mission among the Negroes, but the Lord has decided. Then I would have taken the Negroes in Petersby, but the Lord was Committed to Phebe & Joanna. Woodford invited me to spend him in his School in Greensborough. But I gave up the idea of contract, he seemed offended. I have Petersby in my favourite Carolina I believe that.

I agreed to come to this place intending to spend one or more leisure as possible in the afternoon to visit my friends of North Carolina Whitney. But when I came here I found it necessary to move for the Academy of Sweet & that I should for the Commencement General & my friends in Martinsville. So I opened the Academy in the closing & then I gave up all my intended leisure.

The Literary Society offended me then but I bring towards me little full of learning.

During the Summer the young people in Petersby made up a Charming Choir. The Lord has inspired the Church & made it comfortable. The people in Stanfield & the fall have finished off their houses & would. The people on the Mountains have done much towards finishing

1845 Reflections on the years events

Them also carried on my Sketches of North Carolina, nearly done. Also has gladdening others. Selected. I made a visit to Boston & obtained valuable information from the Legislature that I published in Boston in October 30.

My wife in the providence of God is so separated from me. The Physicians requiring a Physician. He allays the proposed Dr. Patterson. Affairs have gone badly there. She was not able to decide on her case during the time I was in North Carolina & to Stuff for. She expressed herself not fully decided yet.

My daughter has been my housekeeper. And for young beginner she very well. Has been a great comfort to me.

My school has been very laborious during these two months. Decemberr has been the coldest for a Month that I have ever known in this region. From the last Sab of November (30) to last Sab of December (28) the mercury became so cheap to Stand zero; in one or two days it stood each a little at noon. But the Sunrise was succeeded by a Keener Night.

This year particularly I may say God has led me by a way I knew not. I magnify his hand. I desire to be guided by his counsels & holy will. May his good Spirit direct me more & more.

My Religious Opinions

In considering this subject which forms the principal events of my life for fifty years, I deem it not inappropriate to give a summary of my religious opinions — of my understanding of Religious Words — my interpretation of Christianity — & understanding of the confession of faith of Christ.